



3 1761 00111716 7

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Toronto











# THE FORMULUM

London

HENRY FROWDE.



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE  
O R M U L U M

WITH THE NOTES AND GLOSSARY

OF DR. R. M. WHITE

EDITED BY

REV. ROBERT HOLT, M.A.

CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD

VOL. I

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1878

[*All rights reserved*]

5621  
29/11/11021

8

# P R E F A C E

## TO THE NEW EDITION.

The *Ormulum* was first edited from the original Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, and enriched with Notes and a Glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D., late Fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College, and formerly Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. In this new edition the Editor has carefully corrected the Text by collation with the MS. in the Bodleian Library: he has revised, and added somewhat to, the Notes—both those to the Homilies and to the Glossary: he has verified every single reference in the Glossary; corrected very numerous errors in it; and, he trusts, has made some useful additions to it. But, chiefly, he has spared no time or labour in revising the cognate words<sup>1</sup> in Anglo-Saxon and other

<sup>1</sup> The following are among the chief authorities which he has availed himself of for this purpose:—

Dr. Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionaries, including the *New Edition* [not yet published] as far as completed at the time of the learned Professor's death.  
*Lexicon Anglo-Saxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglo-Saxonicis collectum*, edit. a Ludovico Etmüllero, Ph. Dre. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ. 1851.  
*Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter* bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.  
*Promptorium Parvulorum*; 3 vols. ed. Way.

*Heliand*; Heyne. 1866.  
*Platt.-Deutsch Dictionary*; J. F. Danneil. 1859.  
*Lexicon Frisicum*; Halbertsma (Justus). Hagæ Com. 1874.  
*M. H. Ger.*; Benecke (G. F.) 1854-61.  
*O. H. Ger.*; Graff's *Sprachschatz*.  
*Glossary to Ulfilas*; Gabelentz und Löbe.  
*Danish-English Dictionary*; Ferrall og Repp. 1861.  
*Swedish-English Dictionary*; Widegren. 1788.  
*Icelandic-English Dictionary*; Vigfusson. 1869-74.

languages, and largely adding to them; thus endeavouring to make this part of the work as perfect and complete as possible. How far he may have succeeded in what he has proposed to himself, he must leave to the judgment of others. In many places additions made by himself have been inclosed within square brackets, generally with his initials added; so that the Editor of the former edition might not be held responsible by any one for what was really *his own*: but the corrections throughout the whole work, and the additions to the Glossary, were so numerous and extensive, that it was found impossible to follow this plan in every case, at least without quite disfiguring the book. Rather than do this, he preferred leaving the alterations and additions made in this edition to be fully seen only by comparing it with the original edition.

The Editor desires gratefully to record his obligations to his much-valued friend Dr. Bosworth, the late venerable Professor of Anglo-Saxon, for assistance cheerfully rendered him with respect to several of the cognate words added to the Glossary: and also to the Rev. John Earle, M.A., now a second time Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University, for kindly revising, and adding somewhat to the completeness of, the continuation of Dr. White's History of Anglo-Saxon Literature, which in this edition is brought down to the present time.

HILLESDEN VICARAGE;

Oct. 11, 1878.



## P R E F A C E.

It has been the fate of Anglo-Saxon learning, since the earliest undisputed facts of its revival in this country, to have had alternate periods of cultivation and neglect. The possession by the monks of Tavistock of a fount of Saxon type, and the issue of books from a Saxon press, would appear to rest on tradition alone, there being no surviving evidence of the quality, extent, or even existence of their productions. The honours of the first revival of Anglo-Saxon learning at the commencement of the Reformation appear to be justly shared between the royal antiquary John Leland, and his friend Robert Talbot, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and Matthew Parker, raised to the primacy on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The two former take the lead as collectors of MSS., and the latter in giving to the world the first specimen of Anglo-Saxon<sup>1</sup>, and the first book known to have been printed in that language in England. The well-directed exertions of the Archbishop, through his agents

<sup>1</sup> A book entitled 'The Defence of Priests' Marriages,' written, as Strype supposes, either by Sir Rd. Moryson or John Ponet Bishop of Winchester, both of whom died in exile at Strasburg, was printed with a preface by Parker in 1562. In a few copies of this work, intended probably for presents, are 'enlargements in which some of the allegations,' according to Strype, 'are set down in the Saxon tongue.' v. Strype's L. of Abp. Parker, b. iv. c. xlv. vol. ii. pp. 445-452. 8vo. Oxford, 1821.

both in this country and abroad, led, as is well known, to the discovery and preservation of many invaluable monuments and remains. While securing these from further dispersion by providing for their being deposited in the public library, and in that of Corpus Christi College at Cambridge, his employment and patronage of contemporaries produced important fruits. To the labours thus encouraged of John Joscelyn, the Primate's secretary, of William Lambard, record-keeper of the Tower of London, and of Foxe the Martyrologist, we owe the first editions respectively of *Ælfric's Paschal Homily*<sup>2</sup>, with his two Epistles to Wulfstan,

<sup>2</sup> The Paschal Homily and Epistles of *Ælfric*, with the Lord's Prayer from the 6th chap. of St. Matthew, preceded by vv. 7, 8, 9, and followed by the Creed and nine commandments from the Decalogue, as prefixed to the copies of Alfred's Laws, the whole being accompanied with an English translation, are contained in a book which bears this title, 'A Testimonie of Antiquitie, shewing the auncient fayth in the Church of England touching the sacrament of the body and bloude of the Lord here publicly preached, and also receaued in the Saxons tyme, aboue 600. yeares agoe. *Jeremie* 6. Goe into the streetes, and inqyre for the olde way: and if it be the good and ryght way, then goe therin, that ye maye finde rest for your soules. But they say: we will not walke therein. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate beneath S. Martyns. Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.' The book is printed without date, but Wanley in his Catalogue, p. 326, places it in 1567, and Strype about 1566. The following title at p. 19 is prefixed to the Homily, 'A Sermon of the Paschall Lambe, and of the sacramentall body and bloud of Christ our Sauour, written in the olde Saxon tounge before the Conquest, and appoynted in the reigne of the Saxons to be spoken unto the people at Easter, before they shoulde receaue the Communion, and now first translated into our common Englishe speche.' The authorship of the preface is attributed by some to Joscelyn, but by Strype to Parker; it contains however a passage scarcely consistent with that peculiar reserve and humblemindedness which distinguished the Archbishop. We are told at fol. 3. a. that 'diuerse of these bookes (of sermons) haue bene deliuered into the handes of the moste reuerend father, Mattheue Archbyshop of Canterbury, by whose diligent search for such writings of historye, and other monumentes of antiquitie, as might reuale vnto vs what hath ben the

Archbishop of York, and Wulfstine, Bishop of Shirburne, of the Laws of several Saxon kings<sup>3</sup>, and of the Gospels in Saxon and English<sup>4</sup>. The selection of these works for the

state of our church in England from tyme to tyme, these thynges that bee here made knowen vnto thee, do come to lyght.' The learned President of Magdalen College, in his notes on Ælfrie's Epistles, printed in his '*Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula*,' considers Foxe to have assisted in the composition of the preface. His words are, 'Cum vero in Martyrologio Joannis Foxi, quod pleraque horum Ælfrii excerptorum præstat, res eædem narrentur, et in rebus narrandis ratio congruat cum hac præfatione, nulla tamen facta ejus mentione, fert mea opinio, ipsum Foxum, qui favente archiepiscopo anno 1571 Evangeliorum interpretationem Saxonice typis imprimendam curavit, præfationem quidem partim conscripsisse. Quin et extant in Martyrologio hæc verba Foxi; "There is yet remaining one certain piece, a fragment of an Epistle of Elfricus, in the library of Worcester. wherein so much as maketh against the matter of transubstantiation we found (*nos invenimus*) in the middle of the said Latin Epistle utterly rased out, so that no letter nor piece of a letter doth there appear." Foxi *Martyrolog.* vol. ii. p. 378. edit. ann. 1684. Confer verba Præfationis *Testimonii Antiquitatis*, fol. 4. b. et fol. 5. a.' The editor of the '*Testimonie*,' in stating at the end of the book that he took the commandments from the laws of Alfred, notes the omission of the second, but it is remarkable that he does not add the 23rd ver. of the 20th chap. of Exodus, which appears in the *Archæonomia* and in subsequent editions of Alfred's laws as the tenth commandment. John Day, a native of Dunwich in Suffolk, the printer, having been employed by the Archbishop to cut Saxon types in brass, till then unknown, probably used them for the first time in the pages of this book. v. Preface to Asser Menev. Strype's Life, b. iii. c. xv. vol. i. p. 473, and his '*Observations*,' &c. §. 1. vol. ii. p. 492; Scr. Eccl. ii. p. 179; and editor's '*Notes*' at ll. 4388-4927.

<sup>3</sup> The laws are those of Ine, Alfred, Alfred and Guthrum, Edward the Elder, Edward and Guthrum, Æthelstan, Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred, and Canute. They were published in a 4to volume, with a Latin translation, and entitled '*ΑΡΧΑΙΟΝΟΜΙΑ, sive, De prisceis Anglorum Legibus libri, sermone Anglico, vetustate Antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc seculis conscripti, atque nunc demum, magno iurisperitorum, et amantium antiquitatis omnium commodo, è tenebris in lucem vocati. Gulielmo Lambardo interprete. Londini, ex officina Joannis Dail An. 1568.*'

<sup>4</sup> 'THE GOSPELS of the fower Euangelistes, translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgar tounge of the Saxons, newly

press out of the documents which had been collected, whatever may be the critical value of Lambarde's contribution, distinguishes the first restoration of Anglo-Saxon learning as a testimony to the purity of the reformed faith, and a patriotic offering to the institutions of the country. In the year 1587 a Saxon charter of William the Conqueror was printed in Holinshed's Chronicles, but from this date till 1623 there followed an interval of comparative neglect; the master-mind had been withdrawn on the decease of Archbishop Parker, and, notwithstanding the existence of an Antiquarian Society<sup>5</sup> but recently founded by the Archbishop, no patron of equal energy and learning had yet appeared. Some continental scholars indeed, stimulated probably by the search for MSS. abroad, and by the works which had been published in England, already turned their studies in a similar direction. In 1597 we find Bonaventura Vulcanius editing from the Plantin press at Leyden two anonymous treatises<sup>6</sup> on the Language and Alphabet of the

collected out of Auncient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons, and now published for testimonie of the same. (.) At LONDON. Printed by John Daye, dwelling ouer Aldersgate, 1571. Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Majestatis per Decennium.' Prefixed is a Dedication to Queen Elizabeth, consisting of ten pages, written by Foxe.

<sup>5</sup> V. a note in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' p. 100, in which Sir H. Ellis traces the origin of the present Society of Antiquaries to literary meetings held by H. Wanley and others in 1707, as shewn by extracts from Harleian MS. 7055.

<sup>6</sup> 'De Literis et Lingua Getarum sive Gothorum. Item De Notis Lombardicis. Quibus accesserunt Specimina variarum Linguarum, quarum Indicem pagina quæ Præfationem sequitur ostendit. Editore Bon. Vvlcancio Brugensi. Lugduni Batavorum, Ex officina Plantiniana, Apud Franciscum Raphelengium. MDCXVII.' Archbishop Usher, in a letter addressed to F. Junius, printed at p. 14 of his 'Glossarium Gothicum,' at the end of the remarks on the Gothic alphabet, is disposed to attribute at least the first of these treatises to Antonius Morellon, secretary to Cardinal Granvelle, and the reputed discoverer of the Codex Argenteus, thus concurring with Vulcanius in his notice

Goths, with versions of the Angel's Salutation of the Virgin, the Magnificat, the Song of Simeon, and the Lord's Prayer from the Codex Argenteus, then preserved in the Abbey of Werden in Westphalia. To these he added the list of Teutonic words which Busbequius, when resident at Constantinople as ambassador from Germany, found current in the Tauric Chersonese. Among other matter follows King Alfred's Epistle to the Bishops of his kingdom, prefixed to his Paraphrase of St. Gregory's Pastoral Care, and addressed in this instance to Wulfsgie, Bishop of London. For the last extract, which is printed in Roman type, with an English interlinear translation, Vulcanius seems to have been indebted to Archbishop Parker, who published in 1574 the Epistle at the end of his edition of Asser's History of Alfred. Yet Camden saw reason to fear that 'in few yeares devouring time would utterly swallow the studie<sup>7</sup>' of Saxon antiquities, a fate which he endeavoured to avert, first, by reprinting in 1603<sup>8</sup>, in his collection of English Historians, Alfred's Epistle, and secondly, by publishing in 1605 'Remaines con-

of the supposed author at fol. 4. a. of his preface. It may be observed that the extract in the second treatise, headed '*Salutatio Angelica*,' consists of the Salutation by the Angel, and of part of the Salutation by Elizabeth, from St. Luke i. vv. 28, 42. The extracts from the Codex Argenteus are in several places inaccurate, instances occurring where letters are mistaken, and the initial syllables of words transferred to those preceding them. As these inaccuracies are not found among the 'Errata,' they were probably occasioned by a faulty transcript. v. Travels into Turkey, translated from the Latin of A. G. Busbequius, London, mcccxliv, and Ulfilas, Lipsiæ, 1843, Prolegom. p. xii.

<sup>7</sup> 'Remaines,' &c. p. 27.

<sup>8</sup> V. his work published in that year at Frankfort, under the title, '*Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta: ex quibus Asser Menevensis, Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestoris, Thomas Walsyngham, Thomas de la More, Gulielmus Gemiticensis, Giraldus Cambrensis: Plerique nunc primum in lucem editi, ex Bibliotheca Guilielmi Camdeni.*'

cerning Britaine,' in which appears a chronological series of versions of the Lord's Prayer<sup>9</sup>, with incidental notices of Anglo-Saxon sources of names of persons and families<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> It may be fit to notice here that Jerome Megiser, who published at Frankfort in 1593 forty versions of the Lord's Prayer, and in 1603 fifty versions of the same, thus heads the Welsh version, 'Anglo Saxonice, seu lingua Vallica et vetere Britannica;' but I am informed by Mr. Coxe that *the A. S. version of the Prayer is omitted in both editions.*

<sup>10</sup> Camden professes to have taken the first of the versions of the Lord's Prayer (p. 22) 'from the ancientst' that he could find, 'written about 900 years since, about the year of Christ 700, found in ancient Saxon glossed Evangelists, in the hands of' his 'good friend M. Robert Bowyer, written by Eadfride the eighth Bishop of Lindisfarne, (which after was translated to Durham,) and divided according to the ancient Canon of Eusebius.' Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter to Sir H. Ellis, has the following notice of this MS., now in the Cotton Library (Nero D. iv), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels, from its having been written in honour of that Saint; and also called the 'Durham Book,' from its having been deposited with the monks there some time after its removal from Lindisfarne: 'The Latin Text of St. Cuthbert's Gospels is that of the Vulgate of St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period Bishop Eadfrith held the see of Lindisfarne. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. . . . I am inclined to believe that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other.' v. 'Letters,' No. cxiv. note. Having observed considerable variation between the version as printed by Camden and that given by Wanley in his Catalogue from the same source, the editor requested Sir F. Madden to favour him by collating the two texts with that in the original MS. The following reply, containing a valuable testimony to Wanley's accuracy, as well as a suggestion for a title of the MS. more correct than that of the 'Durham Book,' is inserted here by Sir Frederick Madden's kind permission.

British Museum,

23 March, 1852.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE compared the texts of the Lord's Prayer given by Wanley and Camden with the Cotton MS. Nero D. iv, and the result proves (what might have been expected from Wanley's known accuracy) that he is *right to a letter*, whereas the transcript in Camden is falsified and corrupted. Of course no reliance can be placed on other extracts

In these notices, taken in connection with the more copious etymologies of names, titles, and offices given by Richard

given by him. In regard to the date of the Lindisfarne Gospels, in affirming it to be between 698-721, the period when Eadfrith was Bishop, I avoid all controversy, but I must admit that Selden, Smith, Wanley, and others suppose that Eadfrith wrote the volume when he was a *simple monk*, and previous to St. Cuthbert's death, which took place in 687. The latter part of this hypothesis I am not disposed to admit, for as the volume is stated expressly to have been executed in honour of *Saint Cuthbert*, it is not probable to have been undertaken with that view till after his decease. The chronology is therefore narrowed between the year 687 and 721, the date of Eadfrith's death. Æthelwald his successor was not made Bishop till 724, and I conceive that he must have added the ornaments of the volume at the same period when it was written.

If you look into Raine's History of North Durham, vol. iv. p. 67, you will see a statement put forth that, although this precious MS. was carried off by the monks in their flight from Lindisfarne to Durham, yet that it was taken back when the Priory was colonized anew at the close of the 11th century. Raine's words are, 'At length it (the MS.) reached Durham with the other treasures of the Church, and there it remained until Lindisfarne rose again from its ashes, and became peopled by a colony of monks; when it was carried back to its original home, and regularly formed an item in the Inventories of the Priory of Holy Island until the Dissolution.' This statement seems to be borne out by the entry in an Inventory of the Priory in the year 1367, in which the volume is described as '*Liber Sancti Cuthberti. qui demersus erat in mare;*' and Raine further argues that, had the volume been kept at Durham at the period of the Reformation, it would not have been taken away from the other MSS. which still remain in that noble library. At the same time it must be allowed that there are some difficulties in admitting this statement. Turgot expressly states that, when he wrote (about 1100), this volume was then preserved in the church at Durham; and in the '*Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,*' printed by Smith, Append. to Beda, p. 740. and drawn up in 1372, we find, '*Item, liber Sancti Cuthberti, eum textu Evangeliorum.*' In the MS. also of the *Historia Minor Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, MS. Cotton, Claud. D. iv, Turgot's words are repeated, and a hand of the 15th century notes in the margin, '*Quod Eadfridus et Ethelwoldus episcopi textum Evangeliorum S. Cuthberti, qui nunc est inter reliquias Dunelmens. fecerunt.*' I must leave this question open to further proof on either side, but I am of opinion that, taking into consideration the fact of the MS. having been

Verstegan in the 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence'<sup>11</sup>; grounds were laid for a vocabulary of our mother-tongue. The Saxon press in England had now ceased to lend its aid to the student, but means were still in progress for rescuing the language from oblivion. At a period when, as Bishop Gibson observes, 'little assistance could be expected from conversation in a study which few regarded,' the philological and antiquarian tastes of Sir Henry Spelman were attaining maturity. The zeal and pecuniary resources of Sir Robert Cotton were at the same time devoted to the collection of those materials for investigation, which so eminently connect his name with the literary archives of the nation.

The second revival of Anglo-Saxon learning is usually assigned to William L'Isle of Wilburgham, by his publication in the year 1623 of Ælfric's Treatise on the Old and New Testament, with a reprint of the Paschal Homily and the Epistles to Wulfstan and Wulfstine. In noticing, this, the most important public<sup>12</sup> record of L'Isle's enterprise and

written, illuminated, and bound at Lindisfarne, and the probability of its having been restored to its original place of deposit, the more correct designation of this volume would be the *Lindisfarne Gospels*, and not the *Durham Gospels*. I have only to add, that through the liberality of the present Bishop of Durham this invaluable MS. is about to be restored externally to its pristine state of splendor, 'gihrinad mið golde 7 mið gimnum : æc mið sulfre ofer gylded.'

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,

F. MADDEN.

Rev. R. M. White.

<sup>11</sup> 'A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence In Antiquities. Concerning the most noble and renowned English Nation. By the studie and travaile of R. V. Dedicated unto the King's most excellent Majestie.' 4to. *Antv.* 1605.

<sup>12</sup> A passage following ver. 6 of the 25th chap. of Genesis, as well as the Book of Job, were printed by Thwaites in the 'Heptateuch' from L'Isle's transcript of the Cott. MS. Claudius, B. 4. The Song of Moses at Exodus xv. 2-19. was printed also from a transcript by L'Isle, Bodl.



labours, we have his own authority for recognising the co-operation of the two antiquaries above mentioned<sup>13</sup>. The library of Sir R. Cotton, through the liberal spirit of its owner, was from the first the frequent and cherished resort<sup>14</sup> of the Saxon scholar; nor was it less accessible when, having passed by will into the hands of his son and grandson who inherited his antiquarian tendencies, it received valuable augmentations by gifts and purchases<sup>15</sup>. The early fruits of Sir H. Spelman's studies were not appreciated as they deserved, for we find that, when the first part of his *Archæological Glossary* was completed, the offer of the MS. at the merely nominal estimate of five pounds, which he himself fixed as an equivalent for his labours, met with no response; and when produced at last in 1626, at his own expense, it remained unsold, till, as his biographer informs

MSS. Laud. D. 85. For other works of L'Isle still in MS., and consisting of translations into English of Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, with various other transcripts, v. Wanley's *Catal.* pp. 69, 99, 100, 101.

<sup>13</sup> 'Waxing more able through use I tooke heart to put forth and diue into the deep among the meere Saxon monuments of my worthily respected kinsman Sir H. Spelman, my honorable friend Sir Rob. Cotton, and of our libraries in Cambridge.' Preface to L'Isle's '*Saxon Treatise*,' fol. 8. a.

<sup>14</sup> V. Letters of E. L. M. Nos. xxxi—xxxv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xli, xlii, written to Sir R. Cotton by Speed, Camden, and Archbishop Usher.

<sup>15</sup> V. Letters, &c. No. lvi. Whelock, writing to Sir Symonds D'Ewes in 1639, and incidentally mentioning his reception by Sir Thomas Cotton, son of Sir Robert C., says, 'he is of a very sweete demeanure, and takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our noble and learned gentrie, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne name.' V. also Letter, No. lviii. In No. ciii, written 15 May, 1697, to H. Wanley by Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the deprived Fellows of Magdalen College, subsequently a non-juror, and a frequent resident in the family of Sir John Cotton. Acknowledging the receipt of a MS. presented to Sir J. Cotton by Wanley, he observes, 'His library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a depository of Saxon monuments, and other antiquities relating to our English History.'

us, 'two booksellers in 1637 took it off his hands<sup>16</sup>.' But his resources were abundant, and his suggestions and contributions towards the formation of a *Monasticon Anglicanum*, his edition of the first volume of *Councils and Synods*, as well as his treatises on the *Original of Feuds*, on *Ancient Charters*, and on other subjects of national interest, evince, if not a complete knowledge of the Saxon tongue, at least the industry and discernment with which his favourite studies were conducted. Within a short period before his death we find him taking steps to found a lecture at Cambridge, for the 'study of Saxon learning and the Old Church History and Creed of England.' The appointment is said not to have been ratified by the University, and the salary of Whelock and Somner, the successive and only occupants of the chair, was paid, probably, by the family of their venerable patron after his decease<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> The first part of the Glossary ended with the letter L. After the restoration of Charles II. the MS. copy of the rest of the Glossary, then in the possession of Charles Spelman, Sir Henry's grandson, was entrusted, at Archbishop Sheldon's solicitation, to Sir W. Dugdale for revision. It was published in 1664, and a suspicion was afterwards entertained that Dugdale had made insertions of his own, but apparently without foundation. The MS. ending with the word *Riota*, in Sir Henry Spelman's handwriting, and now in the Bodleian Library, corresponds with the printed book; and in a letter to C. Spelman, which had been seen by Gibson, Dugdale notices only having marked the copy for the press, and introduced loose papers left by the author without directions for the proper place of their insertion. The genuineness of the work may therefore be reasonably inferred, at least as far as the word *Riota*, the rest having been lost before the MS. was placed in the Bodleian. To the second volume of the *Councils*, which was published in 1664, Dugdale was the chief contributor. In a letter to C. Spelman he affirms that 'out of 200 sheets in the book, not above 57 were of his grandfather's collecting.' It appears also from the Catalogue of contents, where Dugdale's additions are marked with an asterisk, that out of 294 entries 192 were contributed by him, and 102 by Sir H. Spelman.

<sup>17</sup> For an account of the proposed endowment of this lecture, see Kemble's Letter in Michel's *Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne*, pp. 9, 10.

The names of Sir John Spelman, Selden, Meric Casaubon, and the two Spelman Professors, will recall the services done to Anglo-Saxon literature at a period when the political struggles of the nation absorbed its interest, and directed its wealth into channels unfavourable for learned research. Yet this was a period when light was now for the first time thrown on some points of faith and doctrine as held by our Saxon forefathers. In Spelman's *Psalter*<sup>18</sup>, at the end of each Psalm are added, from the original manuscript, Latin Prayers, in which there is an absence of all appeal to the intercessory influence of the Virgin and of Saints, and also of any invocation of the material cross on which our Lord suffered. The Saxon homilies, from which Whelock has inserted various extracts in his edition of Beda<sup>19</sup>, serve moreover to shew a remarkable freedom from errors into

v. also Letters. &c. No. LVI. LIX. from Sir H. S. to Whelock, and his 'Posthumous Works' edited by Bishop Gibson, with his life, 2nd edit. London, 1727.

<sup>18</sup> Published by Sir John Spelman with the following title: '*Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum vetus. A Johanne Spelmanno D. Hen. fil. editum. E. vetustissimo exemplari MS. in Bibliotheca ipsius Henrici, et cum tribus aliis non multo minus vetustis collatum. Londini, Excudebat R. Badger, 1640.*'

<sup>19</sup> Whelock published at Cambridge in 1644 Beda's Ecclesiastical History, with Alfred's version, accompanied with notes and a map, under the title '*Anglo-Saxonum Heptarchia*,' containing the Saxon names of places, engraved by W. Hole. In his notes appear extracts from the Homilies of Ælfric and of others. with a Latin translation. To this work is appended, with a distinct title-page, a Chronicle, written in A. S., to the end of the year 1070. and continued in Latin to the appointment of St. Anselm to the primacy of Canterbury in 1093. In 1644 Whelock also published a new edition of Lambarde's *Archæonomia*, with the Canons of King Edgar and of Ælfric, the laws called Edward the Confessor's, and those of William I. and Henry I. At the end are two short Glossaries, of which the first contains miscellaneous matter, the latter, taken from a MS. formerly in St. Augustine's Monastery in Canterbury, explains terms and phrases occurring in the A. S. laws.

which the Roman Catholic Church has fallen. At this period also important additions were made to the facilities for the study of the language. The composition of Glossaries and Grammars had not escaped the attention of Joscelyn<sup>20</sup> and Laurence Nowell; their MS. collections, still extant in the Bodleian and Cottonian Libraries, evince their desire to remove difficulties from the path of the student. The exertions made by Nowell for this purpose, as well as his designs for an improved topography of the three kingdoms, and the aid with which he furthered the studies of others, particularly of the editor of the *Archæonomia*<sup>21</sup>, have secured

<sup>20</sup> The following is the heading of the Bodl. MS. NE. D. 1. 24. *Dictionariolum, sive Index Alphabeticus Vorum Saxoniarum (ni fallor) omnium, quas complectitur Grammatica clarissimi viri Dni Joannis Josselini.* Wanl. Cat. p. 101. The Grammar here alluded to is mentioned by Hickes in the preface to his A. S. Grammar as having escaped the search which he had made for it in several libraries. The Cottonian MSS. Titus A. xv. and Titus A. xvi. contain two parts of a Glossary thus described in Wanley's Catal. p. 239: Titus A. xv. '*Codex chartaceus in Quarto per Joannem Josselinum et Johannem Parkerum D. Matth. fil. (ut videtur) scriptus. In quo continetur, 1. Prima pars Dictionarii Saxonico-Latini, nempe a littera A, ad litteram L inclusive. Collectum ex Glossariis, Legibus, et Versionibus Evangeliorum, Regula S. Benedicti, Pastoralis S. Gregorii, Homil. Ælfrici; et aliis scriptis Saxonice.* Titus A. xvi. *Codex chartaceus in Quarto qui est superioris Cod. pars altera; continens voces Saxonice a littera M. ad litt. Z. inclusive.*'

<sup>21</sup> V. Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, 63. '*Dictionarium Saxonico-Anglicum Laurentii Noelli, et ab Auctore Guil. Lambardo dono datum.*' In a Latin letter written to Sir Wm. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, dated 1563, L. Nowell expresses his hope of constructing new geographical maps of England if favoured by the Secretary's patronage. He writes, '*Video te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari. . . Animadverti porrò, eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provinciam susceperunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfacisse. . . Spero profecto me (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nostram non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita depicturum, ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotium plus aut laboris aut sumptus conferre,*' &c. V. Letters of E. L. M. No. viii.

him a high rank among the earliest Saxonists. Preparations for Glossaries, as we learn from the correspondence of Sir H. Spelman, Sir W. Boswell, and Dugdale, were also made by L'Isle, Sir Symonds D'Ewes<sup>22</sup>, and others.

Sir H. Ellis in a note on this letter observes, 'The Cottonian MS. Domitian xviii. fol. 97—123, contains a series of maps of the three kingdoms, drawn by Nowell with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland and Ireland in three each. In most of the English counties the names of places are expressed in Saxon characters: the longitudes and latitudes marked on the sides of the maps.'

<sup>22</sup> Sir Wm. Boswell, writing from the Hague in 1636 to Sir S. D'Ewes, mentions a transcript of 'a Saxon vocabulary, collected,' he adds, 'out of the four Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in that tongue, but farr short of a Dictionarie with (our honorable friend) Sir Thomas Cotton, made by Jocelinis (Secretarie sometime to Mathewe Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of *Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Britannicæ*), and one of another Dictionarie, which I did think Mr. L'Isle of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skilfull in that language) would have printed long since, of his own gathering.' Letters, No. liii. In Letter lv, dated Barbacan, 28 Sep. 1638, Sir H. Spelman tells Whelock that 'his sonne, after the Psalter finished, should put forth the Grammar' which Sir H. had by him. He adds, 'for the Dictionary, Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries is very busy about one,' but 'I am not willing that it should be done by a stranger, and we here (to whome it more particularly belongeth) be pretermitted. I have therefore written to him, that we have here in England some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by skilful men in that language, and many other Collections by other men, all which I endeavour to get drawn into one Body; and that the worke may be more compleat, have desired his conjectanea and association in the business.' The intention of printing this Dictionary was given up, as Sir H. Ellis informs us, De Laet resigning the task to Sir S. D'Ewes. Mr., afterwards Sir Wm., Dugdale, in a letter (No. lxxviii) to Sir S. D'Ewes dated 2 Jan. 1649, after noticing the errors of the Norman transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book, writes, 'I hope now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner his helpe, you will speede the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the Laws. Those noe doubt will goe of much better, though the times be bad, than Beda, which you know was printed in the heat of the Warr.'

The reprints of the treatises by Camden and Verstegan<sup>23</sup> indicate a popular current setting in towards Anglo-Saxon studies, although no improved effort had hitherto been made available for its direction. The Glossary of Spelman, consisting of commentaries rather than of precise definition of words, is better adapted for the historian of the constitution and the legal archæologist, than the learner who seeks elementary instruction. No other Glossaries of any extent and comprehensiveness then existed, and little aid could be derived from those found at the end of the Anglo-Saxon laws, or from the collection of Old German words which Meric Casaubon took from the Epistles of Lipsius, and appended to his treatise on the Saxon tongue, with the notes and illustrations of Somner<sup>24</sup>. The want of a lexicographer would not be less regretted, when Francis Whyte in his treatise on the 'Sacred Law of the Land<sup>25</sup>,' while lamenting the undeserved neglect of the 'Saxon English tongue,'

<sup>23</sup> Camden's 'Remaines' were reprinted at London in 1629, 1636, 1657, and often afterwards. The first edition of Verstegan's Treatise has been already noticed; the second was printed at London in 1628; a third also at London in 1634; a fourth in 8vo in 1653.

<sup>24</sup> Meric Casaubon, son of Isaac Casaubon, was born at Geneva about 1599, and having come with his father into England in 1610, afterwards received his education at Christ Church College in Oxford, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1621, and gained the reputation of extensive learning. Among many other works he published the following on the Saxon language, which he sought to connect very closely with Greek roots. An index of the words so treated is given at the end of the book. 'Merici Casauboni Is. F. De Quatuor Linguis Commentationis, Pars prior: Quæ, De Lingua Hebraica: et, De Lingua Saxonica. Londini. Typis J. Flesher, A. D. 1650.' The Appendix from Lipsius consists of 72 pages, and is entitled, 'Guilielmi Somneri, Cantuariensis, ad verba vetera Germanica, a V. Cl. Justo Lipsio, Epist. Cent. iii. ad Belgas, Epist. XLIV collecta; Notæ.'

<sup>25</sup> 'For the Sacred Lavv of the Land. By Francis Whyte. Μη Κίλει γραμμήν. London. Printed for W. Lee, D. Pakeman, and G. Bedell. 1652.'

vindicated 'its fulnesse, goodnesse, and worth,' its independence on foreign aid for the general purposes of society, and its fitness especially for the service of the theologian. The student had therefore reason to hail with peculiar interest the fruit of Somner's labours, when in 1659, nearly a century after the appearance of Ælfric's Homily, he produced the first Saxon Dictionary, accompanied with a Latin and English translation, and the Latin and Saxon Grammar and Glossary of Ælfric<sup>26</sup>.

Among the leading antiquaries at this time was a scholar, who, though a German by birth, had long become domiciled in England, and acquired there his taste for the study of the Northern tongues, which he afterwards pursued with the diligence characteristic of his countrymen<sup>27</sup>. Distinguished

<sup>26</sup> *Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, &c. fol. Oxonii. 1659.*

<sup>27</sup> Francis Junius, who was born at Heidelberg in 1589, passed his early youth in Holland, his father having been called in 1592 to fill the post of Divinity Professor at Leyden. About the year 1609 Junius settled in France, and in 1620 first came over to England. In the next year, on the recommendation of Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, and Laud, then Bishop of St. David's, he was taken as librarian into the family of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. After a residence of thirty years in England he returned to Germany, prosecuting without intermission his study of the Northern languages. In 1674 he returned to England to examine Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the Cottonian library, and, having passed two years in Oxford, retired to the house of his nephew Isaac Vossius, Canon of Windsor, where he died in the 89th year of his age, and was buried in the Collegiate Chapel of St. George. A monument with the following inscription was erected by the University of Oxford to his memory:—*M. S. Francisco Junio Francisci Junii Biturigis Filio, Nobilitate Generis, Integritate Morum, Et Omnigena Doctrina Conspicuo Viro; Nato Heidelbergiæ Anno Salutis MDLXXXIX Qui Per Omnem Ætatem Sine Querela Aut Injuria Cujusquam Musis Tantum Et Sibi Vacavit. Universitas Oxoniensis, Cui Scripta Et Monumenta Laboris Sui Moriens Pene Nonagenarius Commisit, In Grati Animi Significationem Lubens Meritoque Titulum Posuit. Anno MDCLXXVIII.* The truth of the above character is attested by Grævius in his life of Junius, and by his friend Janus Vlitius in the following

as the first to make known the earliest of our native Christian poets<sup>28</sup>, Francis Junius contributed to raise the estimate already formed of Anglo-Saxon genius; and, as the editor of the earliest monument of Germanic literature<sup>29</sup>,

verses, added beneath the portrait of Junius engraved by M. Burghers from the original by Vandyck in the Bodleian Library:

Qui priscas patriæ linguas, linguisque decorem

Reddidit, ingenuo hoc Junius ore fuit.

Æthereas tranquilli animi sed pingere dotes

Non potuit, quamvis nobilis arte, manus.

Junius himself unostentatiously records his difficulties as a Glossarist in the preface to the *Mæso-Gothic Glossary*, where he also introduces the graphic epigram of Joseph Scaliger:

Si quem dura manet sententia Judicis, olim

Damnatum ærumnis suppliciisque caput:

Hunc neque fabrili lassent ergastula massâ,

Nec rigidas vexent fossa metalla manus.

*Lexica* contexat. Nam cætera quid moror? omnes

Pænarum facies hic labor unus habet.

V. the *Life of Junius* by Grævius, as prefixed to the '*Etymologicum Anglicanum*.' v. also *KEIMHLIA LITERARIA*, by P. Colomies, p. 169. Utrecht, 1669, and Pote's *Hist. of Windsor, Eton*, 1749, p. 366.

<sup>28</sup> The original MS. of *Cædmon's Paraphrase*, now in the Bodleian Library (Jun. xi.), formerly belonged to Archbishop Usher, and was lent to Somner for his use in compiling his *A. S. Lexicon*. The MS. was afterwards given to Junius by the Archbishop, and published at Amsterdam together with three A. S. prayers from the Cott. MS. Julius A. 11. The title is as follows: *Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annis M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F. F. Amstelodami 1655.*

<sup>29</sup> The first edition of the *Codex Argenteus* was published by Junius, with the aid of a transcript made by Derrer. The transcript, which together with the Codex was taken to Upsala by the Count de la Gardie, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Rudbeck. The following is the title of Junius's edition: '*Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Evangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ dux. Gothica scil. et Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codicibus MSS. collatis emendatiùs recudi curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus:*



he opened, not only to the philologist, but also to the biblical scholar, a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A hardy constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement of leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous task of the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of every opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic stock of languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours are established, not only in his own published works, and his critical notices on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous Glossaries<sup>30</sup>, in the composition of which he passed many years of an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus amassed by one who knew their importance were not destined for dispersion. His attachment to a spot which had been the frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had mixed with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the Bodleian Library as the final depository of his literary collections. The bequest which enriched our academical archives with some noble monuments of our land's language,

Cujus etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accessit et Glossarium Gothicum: cui præmittitur Alphabetum Gothicum, Runicum, &c. operâ ejusdem Francisci Junii. Dordrecti, 1665' (Amstelodami, 1684): 2 voll. 4to. V. 'Prolegomena' to 'Ulphilas,' Lipsiæ, 1843. p. xxxiv.

<sup>30</sup> Jun. 2. '*Primum volumen* Glossarii Quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium, manu cl. Junii scriptum. Ab A. ad S. inclusive. Jun. 3. *Secundum volumen ejusdem* Glossarii manu aliena. *Utrorumque etiam Apographum laxius 10 voluminibus descriptum habetur in Bibliotheca Bodleiana, inter Codices ad eam à Reverendo patre Joanne Fello Episcopo non ita pridem Oxoniensi legatos.* Jun. 4. 5. *Etymologicon Anglicanum duobus voll. Junii manu descriptum, à quo etiam fuit compilatum opus hoc elaboratissimum et utilissimum.*' V. also a list of printed books, including Chaucer, ed. London, 1598. Somner's A. S. Lexicon, Whelock's Beda, Spelman's A. S. Psalter, and other works with MS. notes by Junius, Wanley's Catal. p. 101-103, 308, 322, 323, &c.

as well as with ample materials for the elucidation of its different stages and kindred tongues, serves to justify the fame of Junius, and the grateful regard in which his memory is held in Oxford.

Hitherto the sister University had supplied the field of Saxon learning with its principal labourers. But, owing probably at first to the example and personal influence of Junius, and after his death to the interest which the acquisition of his library had excited, Oxford towards the close of the seventeenth century began to present a busy scene of Saxon study. Already had Dr. Marshall, while in retirement in Holland, become known as the editor of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels, which are printed in parallel columns with the Mæso-Gothic version published by Junius<sup>31</sup>, and as the author of valluable notes with which both versions are accompanied. Having afterwards become Rector of Lincoln College, Marshall had the credit of promoting the labours of his fellow-collegian George Hickes. We are told by Wanley<sup>32</sup> that he also collated, apparently for the press, the transcript which Junius had made from the Cottonian MS. of Alfred's paraphrastic version of Orosius with another copy in the Lauderdale library; and Hickes<sup>33</sup> intimates that he had also undertaken, at the request of Bishop Fell, an Anglo-Saxon Grammar; but both these designs were interrupted by his death.

In 1678 appeared anonymously, under the care of some members of University College, a Latin translation of Sir John Spelman's *Life of Alfred*<sup>34</sup>. Among the extracts in

<sup>31</sup> V. note 29.

<sup>32</sup> V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 85, 303.

<sup>33</sup> V. Instit. Grammat. A.-Saxon. Oxon. 1689, Pref. fol. 1. a, and Wanley's Catal. p. 102.

<sup>34</sup> This work was translated into Latin by Obadiah Walker, Master of University College (1676—1688), and published with the following

the Appendix are added a brief Chronicle of the West-Saxon Kings, and also the narrative of the voyagers Ohthere and Wulfstan, which Alfred inserted in his version of the History of Orosius. An insight was thus obtained into the nautical terms in use among the Anglo-Saxons and the knowledge of Northern Europe to which they had at that time attained.

The necessity for an Anglo-Saxon Grammar now became the more urgent from the increase of students, and the prospect of further accessions to Northern literature. No result had issued from the preparations already noticed as made for that purpose by Sir H. Spelman and Dr. Marshall, and no reasonable hope could be entertained for the discovery of Joscelyn's MS. Grammar, after the unsuccessful search made by Dr. Hickes. It was left therefore to Hickes to reduce into system the structure and peculiarities of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, as it was understood in his day. In this work<sup>35</sup>, which he composed in Latin and published in 1689, the elements of Mæso-Gothic Grammar are found in juxta-position

title-page: *Ælfredi Magni Anglorum Regis Invictissimi Vita Tribus Libris Comprehensa, A Clarissimo Dno. Johanne Spelman Henrici F. primum Anglice conscripta, dein Latine reddita, et Annotationibus illustrata Ab Ælfredi in Collegio Magnæ Aulæ Universitatis Oxoniensis Alumnis. Oxonii E Theatro Sheldoniano. Anno Dom. MDCLXXXVIII.* The original MS. was afterwards published, with additions, by Thomas Hearne, at Oxford, MDCCIX. The narrative of Ohthere and Wulfstan had been translated into English as early as 1598, and introduced by Richard Hakluyt into his 'Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation, made by sea and overland.' Lond. 1598. v. Wanley Catal. p. 85.

<sup>35</sup> It bears two title-pages, the first being 'Institutiones Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonice et Mæso-Gothicæ. Auctore Georgio Hickesio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Presbytero. Oxoniæ. E Theatro Sheldoniano 1689. Typis Junianis.' The second title-page gives a more enlarged statement of the contents: 'Institutiones—Presbytero. Grammaticæ Islandicæ Runolphi Jonæ, Catalogus Librorum Septentrionalium. Accedit Edvardi Bernardi Etymologicon Britannicum. Oxoniæ &c.'

with those of Anglo-Saxon; but, though the former is of high utility to the philologist, yet the differences which exist in the structure of two languages belonging to separate divisions of the same branch will scarcely justify such an arrangement, at least if we bear in view the benefit of the student. The attempt however, if not successful, evinced courage and industry in an undertaking in which the author had no coadjutor, guide, or precedent.

The Sheldon press at Oxford was now employed by some zealous members of Queen's College. Of these, Nicolson and Gibson had been associated in studies of which, when raised afterwards to the Episcopal bench, they became earnest and judicious patrons. The former had been employed by Bishop Fell in transcribing for the press the Northern Glossaries left in MS. by Junius <sup>36</sup>, and was actively engaged in preparing, with the same object, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, then only known by the defective edition of Whelock, when the duties of the Archdeaconry of Carlisle occasioned his removal from Oxford. The Saxonists at Queen's College, who seem to have been less desirous of the reproduction of former works than of the publication of MSS. hitherto inedited, entrusted to Gibson the care of the Chronicle after Nicolson had, through want of leisure, abandoned it. The Cottonian and Bodleian Libraries furnished him with the chief sources of the work, which appeared in 1692 <sup>37</sup>, accompanied with a

<sup>36</sup> V. MS. note by Wanley in a copy of Nicolson's *Historical Library*, now in the Bodleian. p. 43.

<sup>37</sup> The principal MSS. used by Gibson were Bodl. Laud. E. 80. and Cott. Domit. A. viii. The Laudian MS. is mentioned by Wanley as ending with the year 1144, but this seems a mistake for 1154, with which year Gibson's edition ends, the last events mentioned being the death of Stephen, and the accession of Henry II. These entries correspond precisely both in the date and the narrative with the original MS., which Gibson professes to have followed from the year 1070 to the end. Lapenberg states of this MS. that it was written in the abbey of Peter-

close Latin translation, and illustrated with historical and etymological notices of interest and value. After an interval of six years we find Edward Thwaites conducting a class of fifteen Saxon scholars at Queen's College, and hastening for their advantage the publication of a Vocabulary on which Benson had been for some time engaged. The Vocabulary did not eventually appear till the year 1701<sup>38</sup>, but the delay tended to increase its usefulness, through the augmentations which it received from the MSS. of Junius and the additions

borough, originally brought down to the year 1122, and continued with many Normanisms in language and orthography to 1154. The Cotton. MS. is greatly abridged and Normanized, though containing accounts wanting in some other copies. Gibson tells us in his Preface that this MS. had been collated by Junius with Whelock's edition, with a view, as he considers, for publication. Another MS. used by Gibson, which he distinguishes by the title *Cant.*, and mentions as having been given by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian, seems to be identical with the Laudian MS. G. 36. It ends with the year 977, and is considered by Wanley as a transcript of the Cotton MS. Tiber. A. vi. Gibson's edition of the A. S. Chron. has two title-pages; the first and shorter is, 'Chronicon Saxonicum. Ex. MSS. Codicibus Nunc Primum Integrum Edidit Ac Latinum fecit Edmundus Gibson A. B. è Collegio Reginae. Oxonii, E Theatro Sheldoniano A.D. mœxcii.' The second title-page bears a fuller statement of contents: 'Chronicon Saxonicum, Seu Annales Rerum In Anglia Præcipue Gestarum, A Christo nato ad Annum usque mcliv. deducti, ac jam demum Latinitate donati. Cum Indice Rerum Chronologico. Accedunt Regulæ Ad Investigandas Nominum Locorum Origines. Et Nominum Locorum Ac Virorum In Chronico Memoratorum Explicatio. Operâ et Studio Edmundi Gibson A. B. &c.' V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 84, 220, and 'A History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, Translated from the German of Dr. J. M. Lappenberg, For. F.S.A. Keeper of the Archives of the City of Hamburg. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. With additions and corrections by the Author and Translator. In two volumes. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street. mœcccxlv.' Literary Introd. pp. xxxix. &c.

<sup>38</sup> 'Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonicum, Lexico Gul. Somneri magna parte auctius. Operâ Thomæ Benson Art. Bac. è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniae, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. m. dcc. i. Impensis Sam. Smith, et Benj. Walford ad insigne Principis, in cœmeterio D. Pauli.' 8vo.

of the editor. In the mean time Thwaites did not relax in his labours, contributing in 1698 the aid of his pen and counsel to Christopher Rawlinson, the editor of Alfred's version of Boethius<sup>39</sup> on the Consolation of Philosophy, and printing in the following year Ælfrie's abridgment of the Pentateuch, the Book of Joshua, and that of Judges, together with the Book of Job, a poetical fragment of Judith, and the supposititious Gospel of Nicodemus<sup>40</sup>. In these

<sup>39</sup> The Anglo-Saxon text was transcribed by Junius from the Bodl. MS. NE. C. 3, 11, and collated by him with the Cotton. MS. Otho A. vi, which Wanley considered to have been written during or very soon after the reign of Alfred. It was destroyed in the fire at Ashburnham House, Oct. 23, 1731. From the transcript (Jun. 12) Christopher Rawlinson, Gentleman Commoner of Queen's College, published the volume above mentioned at his own expense, with the addition of a Prayer in A. S. from the Bodl. MS., and with various readings and the Boethian metres in verse from the Cotton. MS.: 'An. Manl. Sever. Boethii Consolationis Philosophiæ Libri v. Anglo-Saxonice Redditi ab Alfredo Inlyto Anglo-Saxonum Rege. Ad apographum Junianum expressos edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniae, E Theatro Sheldoniano, mdcxcviii. Sumtibus Editoris, Typis Junianis.' Prefixed is an engraving by M. Burghers of the Vandyck portrait of Junius. V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 85, 217.

<sup>40</sup> The text was published under the title of 'Heptateuchus, Liber Job, Et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith Fragmentum; Dano-Saxonice. Edidit nunc primum ex MSS. codicibus Edwardus Thwaites, è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniae, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. mdcxcviii (1699). Typis Junianis.' The Bodl. MS. Laud. E. 19, supplied the text of the Heptateuch; the Book of Job was published with some passages in Genesis and Exodus from L'Isle's transcript mentioned at note 12. The 'Judith' from a transcript by Junius (Jun. MS. 105) of the Cotton. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199; and the Gospel of Nicodemus from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 74) of a MS.<sup>a</sup> in the Public Library at Cambridge, collated by Junius with the Cott. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199. The last-named MS. is erroneously stated by Thwaites in his address to the reader as belonging to C. C. College in Cambridge; the correction now given being on Wanley's authority. V. Catal. pp. 67, 97, 152, 219.

<sup>a</sup> 'Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ scriptus, in quo habentur I. Evangelia &c. II. Pag. 344. Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive Pseudo-Evangelium Nichodemi.'

volumes two important additions were made to the few Anglo-Saxon works which had hitherto appeared in print.

The commencement of the eighteenth century is memorable in the annals of Anglo-Saxon learning by the publication of the *Thesaurus of Northern Literature*<sup>41</sup>. This elaborate work of Dr. Hickes, the result of many years of anxious toil, will be most truly appreciated if we bear in mind the

<sup>41</sup> The *Thesaurus* was published in 1705 with the following general title, and a dedication to George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark and Consort of Anne, Queen of England: '*Antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Libri Duo. Quorum Primus Georgii Hickesii S. T. P. Linguarum Vett. Septentrionalium Thesaurum Grammatico-Criticum et Archæologicum. Ejusdem de antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Utilitate Dissertationem Epistolarem. Et Andreæ Fountaine Equitis Aurati Numismata Saxonica et Dano-Saxonica complectitur. Alter continet Humfredi Wanleii Librorum Vett. Septentrionalium, qui in Angliæ Biblioth. extant. Catalogum Historico-Criticum; necnon multorum Vett. Codd. Septentrionalium alibi extantium notitiam, cum totius operis sex Indicibus. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano. An. Dom. m<sup>o</sup>ccv.*' The first book consists of three parts, each with a separate title-page, bearing the date m<sup>o</sup>ccm. The first part contains an A. S. and M. Gothic Grammar; the second, a Franco-Theotisc Grammar; the third, the Icelandic Grammar of Runolph Jonas, augmented by Hickes. This book is closed by an Epistolary Dissertation on the use of the Northern Languages, with the date m<sup>o</sup>ccm, and a Treatise on Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish Coins, by Andrew Fountaine, Student of Christ Church, Oxford. The title-page of this Treatise is dated m<sup>o</sup>ccv. The second book consists of the Catalogue of Northern Books and MSS., drawn up by H. Wanley in English, and translated into Latin by E. Thwaites. When bound in three volumes, the first volume ends with the F.-Theotisc Grammar; the second, with the Treatise on Coins, and the third, with a List of Subscribers and Patrons of the Work. An abridgment of the *Thesaurus* was written in Latin by Wotton, and published in 1708, with notes chiefly written by Hickes, and a tract on Saxon Money by Thwaites. It was afterwards translated into English by Maurice Shelton, of Barningham Hall in Suffolk, and published in 1735. E. Thwaites in 1711 published from the Latin text of the *Thesaurus* a compendium of A. S. Grammar, with notices of the several dialects as determined by Hickes, and with the Runic and M. Gothic Alphabets, &c. v. Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* ii. 110.

opportunities at the command of the author. Few original productions in the Gothic tongues had then been made known; the knowledge of comparative etymology was of the most limited kind; on the continent investigations into the origin and affinities of current languages were very rarely prosecuted, while in this country materials for a philological work of the kind could only be acquired at considerable expense, and by researches that needed no slight perseverance and physical exertion. Fortunate in the talent and diligence of Thwaites<sup>42</sup> and Wanley, the author of the *Thesaurus*, with the materials before him, had yet the difficult task of discrimination, selection, arrangement, and adaptation. While lamenting the absence of scholars who had preceded him in a successful prosecution of the same studies, he felt his own deficiencies and the frequent want of that friendly and impartial co-operation which stimulates labour, corrects the judgment, and improves the fruits which it assists in producing. When we consider the *Thesaurus* as formed under the peculiar difficulties here noticed, yet presenting a storehouse of valuable literary records, and a grammatical system in various dialects both of the Germanic and Scandinavian branches of the Gothic tongues, we may be inclined to wonder less that Hickes has erred, than that his errors are so few. If the light which his work has held out to the student has not always been cast in the right direction, yet it has served

<sup>42</sup> Hickes bears the following testimony to the aid afforded by Thwaites in preparing the *Thesaurus* for the press: ‘. . . ille (Thwaitesius) cum literarum Arctoarum scientia, quas cum Græcis et Latinis conjungere non dedignatus est. tum summo ingenio, et honestate vitæ mihi charus, et jucundus, schedas nostras tam imprimendas, quam impressas revisendi, et corrigendi, ut et typographos, chalcographosque quotidie dirigendi, instituendique. quinque annorum cura, et diligentia de codice nostro ita meruit, ut si illum mecum ejusdem auctorem, cujus adjutor maximus fuit, prædicarem, id tantum facerem, quod sine arrogantia sibi assumere, et jure suo quodammodo vendicare posset.’ *Thes. Præfat. iv. v.*



to quicken his energies, and in maintaining its position for more than a century, as a beacon amidst much prevailing obscurity, has been instrumental in saving the Northern languages from that wreck to which popular neglect and indifference might otherwise have consigned them.

The contribution to the Thesaurus by Wanley, consisting of a historical catalogue of Northern MSS., then known to be contained in England, preserves its interest and value at the present day. Acting on the instructions of Dr. Hickes<sup>43</sup>, he has left on record not merely an enumeration of MSS., but critical notices of their contents, and a mass of varied information which cannot fail to improve the taste as well as to lessen the toil of the Saxon student. From a list of the promoters of the Thesaurus, given at the end of the last volume<sup>44</sup>, if numerical evidence be here admissible, we may

<sup>43</sup> In a letter to H. Wanley, dated A. D. 1699, Hickes, alluding to the Thesaurus, says, 'I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let inquirers know that my Book is advanced to the lv. sheet. That its prime cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title will be *Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus*, and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to encourage it. . . . I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation; . . . to behave yourself upon the place with candor, caution, and temperance; to avoid computations; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes hours and discipline; to make much of yourself; and want nothing that is fit for you; and daily to pray to God, without whome nothing can be successfull and prosperous, to blesse you with health, to prosper your handywork. . . . In taking the Catalogue pray put the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long.' Letters of E. L. M. cxviii. In his Preface, p. iv, he thus writes of Wanley, 'In illo' (Catalogo Codd. Vett. Septent.) 'conficiendo Humphredi Wanley, divini ingenii hominis, et illustrandis antiquis literis nati, consilio, manu, opera usus sum.'

<sup>44</sup> The list contains more than 370 names, among which we find Archbishops Tenison and Sharpe, Bishops Compton, Lloyd, T. Sprat,

form some notion of the encouragement which Anglo-Saxon studies then received. In the list might possibly have been found the partial friend and the generous, if not learned, patron, strangers to the work, though willing to aid its author ; but the distribution of the volumes, even in a limited degree, could scarcely fail to draw attention to the subject-matter beyond the sphere of the secluded student and antiquary. It is hence no unreasonable inference, that the *Thesaurus* tended to stimulate inquiry into the early annals of our country, as well as of its language, and subserved a better knowledge of the religious creed and civil institutions of our ancestors. The publication of the work, it is clear, was followed by more energetic exertions among Anglo-Saxon scholars, and although, as well after as shortly before its appearance, important works were projected and abandoned<sup>45</sup>, yet to those which subsequently passed through the

Trelawney, Hough, Humphreys, Fowler, Nicolson, T. Smith ; 152 of the clergy, including deans, archdeacons, parochial incumbents, and others ; 174 of the laity, including 34 noblemen, and 140 baronets, knights, and country gentlemen. There are also the names of four ladies, viz. Rebecca Marchioness of Worcester, Lady Anna Mason, Catharine Bovey, and Susanna Hopton. The only foreigner whose name appears among the patrons is Christopher Leyoncrona, ambassador from Charles XII. King of Sweden. In addition to the above are given the names of 12 decanal and capitular bodies, the Society of the Middle Temple, London, 15 Colleges in the University of Oxford, 8 Colleges and 4 Halls in that of Cambridge, and St. Mary Winton College at Winchester.

<sup>45</sup> The following are the principal works here alluded to :—(1) 1692. Wanley's *Abridgment of Somner's Diet. MS. Harleian*, 3317. (2) 1697. *Anglo-Saxon Charters in the Cotton. Library*, by Dr. T. Smith ; *Letter of E. L. M. cv.* (3) 1698. *Orosius by Thwaites* ; *Gent. Mag. May 1834*. (4) 1699. *Orosius*, by W. Elstob ; *MS. Lansd.* 373 ; *Thesaur. Diss. Epist.* p. 98 : *Letter from E. Elstob to Thoresby*, May 6, 1709, in *Thoresby Correspondence*. (5) 1705. *A. S. version of Bible by Wanley* ; *Letter of Nicolson to Wanley*, Aug. 20, 1705. *MS. Harl.* 3777. *Art.* 162. (6) 1705. *A. S. Laws by W. Elstob* ; *MSS. Harl.* 3780, *Art.* 134. 7524. (7) 1705. *Cædmon by Hickes*, *MS. Harl.* mentioned in no. 5. (8) 1709. *Psalter by E. Elstob* ; *Letter to Thoresby*, Oct. 10, 1709.

press a greater degree of usefulness was imparted by the more critical character which distinguished them.

Occasional recourse was now had to a practice which had been for some time lost sight of, but which is well calculated to render philological studies more popular and attractive. Former editors of Anglo-Saxon works since the year 1623 had either translated their authors into Latin, or had given the text unaccompanied with any translation. It must be allowed that the adoption of a classical language as the medium of translation may serve to awaken the notice of the learned, and to meet the demand which a sustained attention to the study of our mother-tongue would occasion both among foreign and native scholars. But the practice is open to defects impeding the progress of a national interest towards the study of the principles, the advancement, and the general history of the language. We should also fail to realize the application of one of the great charms and uses of philology, by losing all opportunities of any comparative view of the changes in feature and structure which are deve-

(9) 1715. English-Saxon Homilies by E. Elstob. Two attempts at publication were made, the first with the title, 'Elfrici Homiliæ. edit. El. Elstob. (fol. Oxon. 1715.)' Of this attempt only 36 pages were printed. A second attempt was made under the title, 'The English-Saxon Homilies of Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who flourished in the latter end of the tenth century and the beginning of the eleventh. Being a course of Sermons collected out of the writings of the ancient Latin Fathers, containing the Doctrines &c. of the Church of England before the Norman Conquest, and shewing its purity from many of those Popish innovations and corruptions which were afterwards introduced into the Church. Now first printed and translated into the language of the present times by Elizabeth Elstob.' MSS. Lansd. 370-4. V. Preface to Ælfric's Homilies, ed. B. Thorpe, Pref. ix. and note 1. (10) Some years afterwards G. Ballard, a Clerk of Magdalen College, transcribed Orosius apparently for the press. The MS. is now in the library of the Soc. of Antiquaries, through the gift of Bishop Lyttelton, to whom it had been bequeathed. V. Nichols's Anecd. iv. 115, 123, 129, and v. 403, and also Thorpe's Cædmon, Pref. p. vi.

loped through its progressive stages. Nor could justice be rendered to the talents of our native writers, their powers of pleasing the imagination as poets, or their usefulness as historians or homilists, where their thoughts, or record of events and doctrines, are transmitted through a language between which and the Anglo-Saxon there exists so great a dissimilarity in genius, idiom, and structure. We may therefore better appreciate the judgment which led Archbishop Parker, Foxe, and L'Isle to use the vernacular tongue of their day for the purpose of translation; and if we regret the contrary as having been till recently the prevailing practice, we shall be less disposed to deny the credit of taste and discernment to the few who have formed the exception. Of these the first who claims our notice is William Elstob, a nephew and pupil of Dr. Hickes, who, when Fellow of University College, wrote a Latin version of the Sermon of Bishop Lupus<sup>46</sup>, inserted in the Thesaurus. He afterwards contributed an English translation of the 'Hours of Prayer' of the Anglo-Saxon Church appended to a controversial work<sup>47</sup> published in 1705 by Dr.

<sup>46</sup> The Sermon and translation, accompanied with etymological and historical notes, and a Latin letter to Hickes, dated 1701, are printed in the Dissert. Epist. pp. 98-106. from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 102) taken from the Cotton. MS. Nero A. 1. xxiii. fol. 113. entitled, 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos Quando Dani Maxime Persecuti Sunt Eos: Quod Fuit Anno Mlō xiv Ab Incarnatione Dñi Nri Ihv Xpi.' The MS. in the library of C. C. College, Camb. (s. 18. xxxix. fol. 82) has, 'Sermo Lupi &c. Quod Fuit Anno Mlō. viii. ab Incarnatione &c.' The Hatton MS. (Jun. 99. xxiii. fol. 84. b.) has, 'Item Sermo &c. Quod Fuit In Dies Æthelredi Regis.' It is not ascertained over what see Lupus presided, but there are reasons given in Wanley's Catal. pp. 140-143. for identifying him with Wulfstan, Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester from 1002 to 1023.

<sup>47</sup> 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and a Popish Priest' &c. 1705. In the Preface Hickes observes, 'The curious, who delight in such ancient Monuments, are beholden to the Reverend and Learned Mr. Wm. Elstob, formerly Fellow of University College, Oxon, and now Rector of St. Swithen's London, for the translation of

Hickes. His sister, Elizabeth Elstob, published in 1709 the Homily on the Birth-day of St. Gregory with an English translation, and was the first to render in English the rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon tongue<sup>48</sup>. A compendium of Grammar<sup>49</sup> taken from the Thesaurus, and published anonymously at Oxford in 1711, is usually assigned to Edward Thwaites.

Few years elapsed before several works were reproduced, the peculiar interest of which merited the pains bestowed upon them. The Memorials and Canons<sup>50</sup>, as well as the

it, (the Office of the Hours of Prayer,) and I think myself obliged to give him publick thanks for his assistance in this and another greater work. v. Diss. Epist. p. 98.

<sup>48</sup> I. 'An English-Saxon Homily On The Birth-Day of St. Gregory; Anciently used in the English-Saxon Church, Giving an Account of the Conversion of the English from Paganism to Christianity. Translated into Modern English, with Notes, &c. By Eliz. Elstob. London; Printed by W. Bowyer. mdcclx.' 8vo. It seems to have been taken from the Cotton. MS. Vitell. D. xvii. fol. 101. b. V. Preface to Homily, p. lvi. II. 'The Rudiments Of Grammar For The English-Saxon Tongue, First given in English: With An Apology for the Study of Northern Antiquities. Being very useful towards the understanding our ancient *English* Poets and other Writers. By Elizabeth Elstob. London. Printed by W. Bowyer: And Sold by J. Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-street, and C. King in Westminster-hall, 1715.' 4to.

<sup>49</sup> 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica ex Hickesiano Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesauro Excerpta. Oxoniæ E. Theatro Sheldoniano A. D. mdcclxi.'

<sup>50</sup> 'A Collection of all the Ecclesiastical Laws, Canons, Answers, or Rescripts, with other Memorials concerning the Government, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, from its first Foundation to the Conquest, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin and Saxon Tongues. And of all the Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical made since the Conquest and before the Reformation, in any National Council, or in the Provincial Synods of Canterbury and York, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin Tongue. Now first translated into English, with Explanatory Notes and such Glosses from Lyndwood and Athone as were thought most useful. By John Johnson. M. A. Vicar of Cranbrook in the Diocese of Canterbury. London, mdcclxx.' 2 voll. 8vo. V. also Fortescue on Monarchy, London, 1724.

General History<sup>51</sup> of the Church of the Anglo-Saxons, their Ecclesiastical and Civil Laws, their National Councils and Synods<sup>52</sup>, were edited with a more careful attention to the confidence of the scholar.

At this time also, through the diligence of Thomas Hearne, whose various works throw much light on the language as well as the history of our country, further service was conferred on Anglo-Saxon studies. To him we owe the publication<sup>53</sup> of the Dering transcript of the 'Textus Roffensis,'

<sup>51</sup> *Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una Cum reliquis ejus operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis. Cura et Studio Johannis Smith S. T. P. Et Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis non ita pridem Canonici. Cantabrigiæ, Typis Academicis mdcxxxii.*

<sup>52</sup> I. 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles. Accedunt Leges Edvardi Latinæ, Gulielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normannicæ, et Henrici I. Latinæ. Subjunguntur Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum Veterum Statutorum Regni Angliæ, quæ ab ingressu Gulielmi I. usque ad annum nonum Henr. III. edita sunt. Toti operi præmittitur Dissertatio Epistolaris admodum Reverendi Domini Gulielmi Nicolsoni Episcopi Derrensis De Jure Feudali Veterum Saxonum. Cum Codd. MSS. contulit, Notas, Versionem, et Glossarium adjecit David Wilkins, S. T. P. Canonicus Cantuariensis, Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino Guil. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi &c. &c. a Sacris Domesticis et Biblioth. Londini: Typis Guil. Bowyer, impensis Rob. Gosling ad Portam Mediî Templi Bibliopolæ. mdcxxxi.' fol. II. 'Concilia Magnæ Britannicæ et Hiberniæ a Synodo Verolamensi A. D. ccccxlvi. ad Londinensem A. D. cxiocccxvii. Accedunt Constitutiones Et alia ad Historiam Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Spectantia a Davide Wilkins S. T. P. Archidiacono Suffolcensi, et Canonico Cantuariensi, collecta. Londini, Sumptibus R. Gosling in vico, dicto Fleet-Street; F. Gyles in vico, dicto Holborn; F. Woodward inter duas Templi portas, Fleet-Street; et C. Davis in vico, dicto Paternoster Row. mdcxxxvii.' 4 voll. foll.

<sup>53</sup> 'Textus Roffensis. Accedunt, Professionum antiquorum Angliæ Episcoporum Formulæ, de Canonicâ Obedientiâ Archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus præstandâ, et Leonardi Hutteni Dissertatio, Anglice conscripta, de Antiquitatibus OXONIENSIBUS. E Codicibus MSS. descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearnius. Oxonii. E. Theatro Sheldoniano m.dcc.xx.' The 'Textus de Ecclesiâ Roffensi,' which is still preserved in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, seems to have been first consulted by

a valuable MS. of the 12th century, compiled under the direction of Bishop Earnulph, and containing not only many charters and documents connected with the city and see of Rochester, but also the only early record yet known of the Laws of the Kentish Kings Ethelbirht, Hlothhære and Eadric, and Wihtræd. In 1723 Hearne edited the Chartulary of the Church of Worcester<sup>54</sup>, which its sub-prior Hemming compiled by command of Wulstan the second Bishop of that name. Three years afterwards the same laborious antiquary published the fragment of the narrative of the death of Byrhtnoth, the heroic ealdorman of Northumbria, whose fall in a battle with the Danes under Olaf Tryggvason near Maldon in Essex, in the year 991, has furnished us with one of the most spirited poems<sup>55</sup> of our forefathers.

Wm. Lambarde, who in 1576 published in his *Perambulation of Kent* the Will of Byrthric and Ælfswythe, and an account of Repairs of Rochester Bridge. From this MS. also were published the Laws of Wihtræd by Spelman (*Concil.* Tom. i. p. 194); an account of Ordeal by E. Browne in 1690, among the additional matter which appears in his edition of the '*Fasciculus Rerum Expetendarum, ac Fugiendarum*;' and the Laws of Æthelbirht, and of Hlothhære and Eadric, as well as the Will of B. and Æl., with other extracts, by Hickes in his *Diss. Epist.* pp. 43, 51, 53, 69. The above-mentioned Laws were reprinted by Harris in his *History of Kent*, in 1719, pp. 401-410. Dr. Wilkins also made use of the T. R. in his edition of the A. S. laws, in collating it with the Cotton. MS. Jul. C. ii., which is apparently the transcript made by F. Tate in 1589. V. Wilkins's *Pref.* and Wanley's *Catal.* pp. 186, 273, 308. Sir F. Madden informs me 'that Hearne in his edition omits much of the matter printed by Lambarde, Spelman, and others, and abridges the Latin charters of late date, and that it is not true (although Tanner and the Harl. Catalogue so state it) that Hearne printed from the Harl. MS. 6523, as that MS. contains only the Anglo-Saxon laws from the *Textus*, and does not at all correspond with the description given by Hearne of the Dering transcript, from which his impression was made.'

<sup>54</sup> *Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigornensis . . . descripsit edidit-que Tho. Hearne. Oxonii 1723, 2 voll. 8vo.*

<sup>55</sup> Printed as prose without translation in the appendix to Hearne's

b '*Fasciculus*,' &c. (By Orthvinus Gratius.) '*Coloniæ M.D.XXXV.*'

For a long period no original work of any extent in Anglo-Saxon employed the care of our philologists, whose labours in the middle of the last, as had been the case in that of the preceding century, were given to the compilation of Dictionaries, which have had their share in fixing the standard of the English language, or in aiding the acquisition of the knowledge of its various stages. The '*Etymologicon Anglicanum*' of Junius, a work of great erudition and research, after remaining long in manuscript, found at length an editor in Edward Lye, who, acting under the impulse of a spirit kindred with the tastes and zeal of the compiler, succeeded in bringing it through the press, augmented by the addition of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and by such original matter as his own reading had enabled him to supply<sup>56</sup>. Opportunities were incidentally afforded for a philological comparison of the English language from the age of Alfred to that of Elizabeth in the historical sketch which Samuel Johnson prefixed to the first edition of his Dictionary<sup>57</sup>. With more direct

edition of '*Johannis confratris Glastoniensis Chronicon*,' 1726, from the Cott MS. Otho A. xii, which was afterwards destroyed by the fire of 1731. V. Wanley's Catal. p. 232; '*Illustr. of A. Saxon Poetry*,' pp. lxxvii and lxxxvii-xevi; and '*Analecta A. Saxonica*,' pp. 121-136.

<sup>56</sup> *Francisci Junii F. F. Etymologicon Anglicanum. Ex Autographo descripsit et accessionibus permultis auctum edidit Edwardus Lye A.M. Ecclesie Parochialis de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northamptoniensi Rector. Præmittuntur Vita Auctoris et Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica. Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCLXIII.*

<sup>57</sup> '*A Dictionary of the English Language in which the words are deduced from their originals and illustrated in their different significations by examples from the best writers. To which are prefixed a History of the Language, and an English Grammar. By Samuel Johnson A.M. in two Volumes. Cum tabulis animum . . . . . premit et deserta vetustatis.*' Hor. [Ep. ii. 2. 110-118.] London, Printed by W. Strahan, For J. and S. Knapton; I. and T. Longman; C. Hitch and L. Hawes; A. Millar; and R. and T. Doddsley, MDCCLV.' Johnson has taken his extracts in illustration of the English language from the following authors



bearing on the acquisition of the Anglo-Saxon tongue a Lexicon was at this time undertaken by Edward Lye, under difficulties which might have discouraged a less ardent Saxonist. He was not indeed unprepared for the struggle, for he had already found his countrymen, like aliens in their fatherland, toiling in the study of the language and laws of other nations to the neglect of their own early annals and institutions. Cheered by the timely patronage of Archbishop Secker, he prosecuted the work to its completion; but the first sheets were scarcely through the press, when sinking under the exertion of over-wrought energies he left at his death his MSS. to the care of Owen Manning, under whose responsibility the Lexicon was published in 1772<sup>55</sup>, a Lexicon still held, notwithstanding some defects in critical knowledge, as valuable for a faithful adherence to the orthography of the examples and citations.

In the following year the Royal Paraphrase of the historian Orosius, which from the days of Junius had been frequently destined for the press, appeared in print; its editor Daines

and works:—1. Alfred's Boethius. 2. A. S. and Wicliffite versions of the Gospels in parallel columns. 3-6. Specimens of A. S. poetry and prose, including the A. S. Chronicle from 1135-1140, and the Legend of St. Margaret. 7. Robert of Gloucester. 8. Sir J. Mandeville. 9. Gower. 10, 11. Chaucer and Colville in parallel columns. 12. Lydgate. 13. Fortescu. 14. Sir T. More. 15. Skelton. 16. Earl of Surrey. 17. Barclay. 18. Sir T. Wilson (1553.)

<sup>55</sup> *Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Auctore Edvardo Lye, Rectore de Yardley-Hastings in Agro Northant. Accedunt Fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ Pauli Epistolæ ad Romanos, et necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit, nonnullis vocabulis auxit, plurimis exemplis illustravit et Grammaticam utriusque lingue præmisit, Owen Manning, S. T. B. Canon. Lincoln. Vicarius de Godelming et Rector de Peperharow in agro Surreicensi. necnon Reg. Societ. Antiqu. Lond. socius. Londini, 1772.* 2 voll. fol. V. Thorpe's Translation of Raske's A. S. Grammar, Pref. li, and Halbertsma on the Friesic Language, in Bosworth's A. S. Dict. Pref. xxxviii. ed. Lond. 1838.

Barrington adding an English version, with the geographical notes of John Reinhold Forster and a map illustrative of the work<sup>59</sup>. It is probable that the importance of this production, which is justly recognised by the antiquary of the present day, was appreciated by the countrymen of Alfred, while they learned in the records of calamities detailed by the historian a lesson of submission to the disastrous results of foreign invasion.

The publication of Orosius was followed by treatises<sup>60</sup> of varied extent, and notices in historical works, on subjects connected with the polity and language of our forefathers. Critical researches into the rich stores of MSS. hitherto unexamined were also commenced by a scholar, in the pages of

<sup>59</sup> 'The Anglo-Saxon Version From the Historian Orosius. By Alfred the Great. Together with an English Translation From the Anglo-Saxon. London. Printed by W. Bowyer and J. Nichols &c. MDCCLXXIII.' Barrington used a transcript copied by W. Elstob from a former transcript made by Junius (Jun. MS. 15) from the Cotton MS. Tib. B. 1. V. note 45 and Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* iv. pp. 115, 123, 129. The title 'De miseria Mundi,' given to the History of Orosius, may afford some clue to its A. S. title *Ormesta* or *Hormesta*, which seems connected with the adj. *earn*, 'miserable,' sup. *earmost*, Boeth. 38, 2. M. G. *arms*, sup. *armosta*, 1 Cor. xv. 19. This derivation, I find, is also given in the Bibl. Lat. of Fabricius, who quotes G. Eccardus as deriving *Ormesta* from Gothic *armen* (?), 'misereri,' and also adds several meanings as proposed by others. V. Art. Orosius in Bibl. Lat. and in Bayle's *Hist.* and Crit. Dict. London, MDCCLXXIII.

<sup>60</sup> (1) 1774. Second volume of Henry's *Hist. of Gt. Britain*. 6 vols. 4to. 1771-1793. (2) 1775. Ibbetson's 'Dissertations on the Folclande and Boclande of the Saxons; privately printed;' 2nd ed. in 1782, with 'the Judicial Customs of the S. and Norman Ages,' and 'the National Assemblies under the S. and N. Government.' (3) 1775. Strutt's 'Horda Angel-cynnan.' 3 vols. 4to. (4) 1778. A Letter to J. Dunning by J. H. Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*; 1st part, 1786. 2 vols. 1798. (5) 1788, *Will of King Alfred*. (6) 1789. 'De Ælfrico Dorober. Archiepiscopo Commentarius,' a MS. work by E. Rowe-Mores, published by G. J. Thorkelin. 4to. V. also Lemon's 'English Etymology'... 'from the Saxon and other Northern Tongues.' London, 1783.

whose subsequent editions of the 'History of the Anglo-Saxons'<sup>61</sup> their habits, institutions, and literature received copious and critical illustration.

Near the close of the last century, the provision which had been made by Dr. Richard Rawlinson in 1755 for the endowment of an Anglo-Saxon lecture<sup>62</sup> in the University of Oxford took effect, by the appointment in 1795 of Charles Mayo, Fellow of St. John's, as the first professor. Independent of this endowment, but auxiliary to its object, a valuable library of Northern literature<sup>63</sup> was bequeathed by Richard Gough to the University in the year 1799, in trust for the professor's use. The restrictions accompanying the tenure of the office have their disadvantages, but are not such as to weaken the regard due from its holders to the expectations of that learned body, to whom they owe their position for fulfilling the wishes of their founder. The labours of Ingram and

<sup>61</sup> History of the Anglo-Saxons, by Sharon Turner, London, 1799-1804. 4 vols.

<sup>62</sup> V. Dr. Rawlinson's Will and Endowment, London, 1755, and the Extracts given in the Appendix No. 1. to Ingram's I. L. The Endowment is dated Aug. 11, 1750. By Rawlinson's Will, dated June 2, 1752, a salary is charged on lands in Lancashire to maintain one A. S. Lecture or Professorship in the University of Oxford. By 1st codicil, dated June 17, 1752, the election is vested in Convocation, the office to be vacant every ten years; and the several Colleges to enjoy it in succession, St. John's, his own, College, having the first and every fifth turn; the Professor 'to be a regular not created graduate,' and 'to continue a bachelor' as long as he holds the appointment. By the 2nd codicil, dated July 25, 1754, 'No native of Scotland, Ireland, or the plantations abroad, and no present or future member of the Royal or Antiquarian Societies,' to be eligible. By 4th codicil, July 14, 1755, the term of office is limited to five years. [These restrictions are now removed. R. H.]

<sup>63</sup> 'A Catalogue of the Books relating to British Topography and Saxon and Northern Literature, bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in the year MDCXCIX by Richard Gough, Esq. F.S.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, MDCCLXIV.'

Conybeare may be allowed to testify a zeal, not altogether unsuccessful, to that end.

The Inaugural Lecture <sup>64</sup> of Professor Ingram, published in 1807, contains a comprehensive and eloquent statement of the exertions to which our mother-tongue had been indebted for its encouragement, and of the claims which it asserts to the notice of European scholars. Led through a love of early folk-lore to acquire a familiar knowledge of most of the branches of our national antiquities, he passed a long, but not idle, interval in preparing for the press his edition of the *Saxon Chronicle* <sup>65</sup>. The sources which he consulted serve to secure a faithful record of annals considered to be unrivalled in value among the historical collections, of Northern Europe.

The ‘*Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry*’ <sup>66</sup>, which origin-

<sup>64</sup> ‘An Inaugural Lecture on the Utility of Anglo-Saxon Literature; to which is added *The Geography of Europe*, By King Alfred, including *His Account of the Discovery of the North Cape in the Ninth Century*, By the Rev. James Ingram, M. A. Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, At the University Press for the Author, Sold by I. Cooke and J. Parker, Oxford, &c. 1807.’

<sup>65</sup> ‘*The Saxon Chronicle*, with an English Translation, and Notes, critical and explanatory. To which are added Chronological. Topographical, and Glossarial Indices; a short Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; a new Map of England during the Heptarchy; Plates of Coins, &c. By the Rev. J. Ingram, B. D. 4to. London. 1823.’ It should be added that Miss Gurney had anticipated the Professor by a literal English translation of the *Chronicle*, printed for private distribution at Norwich in 1819.

<sup>66</sup> ‘*Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry*. By John Josias Conybeare, M. A. &c. Late Prebendary of York and Vicar of Bath Easton; Formerly Student of Christ-Church, and successively Professor of Anglo-Saxon and of Poetry in the University of Oxford. Edited together with Additional Notes, Introductory Notices, &c. By his brother William Daniel Conybeare, M.A. &c. Rector of Sully. London, Printed for Harding and Lepard, Pall Mall East. 1826.’ The groundwork of the poem of *Beowulf* is possibly of a date anterior to the arrival of the

ated in the terminal lectures delivered by Professor Conybeare between the years 1808 and 1813, evince the acuteness of a mind able to grapple with a subject all the difficulties of which have not yet been satisfactorily overcome. In his perspicuous detail of the laws of Anglo-Saxon verse the author critically discusses the nature of its rhythm and cadence, the properties of its alliterative metre, and that singular apposition of sentences, resembling the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry, which, though, as it would appear, systematically adopted, had yet escaped the notice of former writers. The examples produced to substantiate the original remarks of the Professor, as well as the supplemental notices of his talented relation and editor, contain extracts from the poems of Cædmon, and Beowulf, and from the 'Exeter Book,' the contents of which were now for the first time made more generally known to Northern scholars. The insight thus obtained into the metrical system of our forefathers imparts a

Anglo-Saxons in this country, but the present form of the poem is not considered to be of a date earlier than the tenth century. A transcript of this poem, which is contained in the Cott. MS. Vitellius A. xv, was made by Thorkelin in 1786, and was ready with a Latin translation and Glossary for publication in 1807, when the whole was destroyed at the siege of Copenhagen. Prepared for the press a second time by Thorkelin it was published in 1815 with a Latin translation and Glossary. In 1820 Grundtvig published a Danish paraphrase of the poem with corrections, suggested by himself and Rask, of Thorkelin's text, the faultiness of which, through the circumstances above mentioned, was almost unavoidable. The corrections were found to agree very closely with the original MS. The Exeter Book is a MS. containing a miscellaneous collection of A.S. poetry, and still remains at Exeter with other MSS., being part of the collection presented by Bishop Leofric to the library of his Cathedral in the eleventh century. Some of the volumes are now in the Bodleian Library, and others in the library of C.C.C. Cambridge. The authorship of the poetry in the E. B., as well as of that in the 'Codex Verceilensis,' is attributed by Kemble to Cynewulf, abbot of Peterborough or Medamstede, who died in 1014. v. Pref. to Cod. Vere. p. ix, and Kemble's Letter to Michel.

greater interest to those national productions, in which the poet gave to the range of his thoughts a freedom and a boldness denied to the more servile movements of a mere translator.

During its recent and active revival Anglo-Saxon literature has become more justly appreciated, although such a result has not been attained without struggles remarkable for the occasion which called them forth, and the source of the encouragement which they elicited.

The labours of our earliest Saxon scholars, as well as of their successors, were not indeed uncheered by the patronage of those among their countrymen who through their attainments, inclination, and influence were best able to bestow it; but the preceding remarks may tend to shew at what distant intervals the patron's aid was given, how much was accomplished by unbefriended authors, and how many works were abandoned through the indifference with which the projects for their publication were received. Prospects scarcely less discouraging followed, while the cultivation of the study was passing into channels through which hitherto it had been but sparingly conducted. Till the commencement of the present century continental scholars had been rarely led into any extensive investigation of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or the publication of its literary remains. The list of its chief promoters is almost exhausted by the names of Vulcanius, De Laet, Schilter, Wachter, Ihre, and Adelung<sup>67</sup>. But on the publica-

<sup>67</sup> I. 'Joannis Schilteri JCti olim Argentoratensis Thesaurus Antiquitatum Teutonicarum, Ecclesiasticarum, Civilium, Litterariarum. Tomis Tribus. Primus Sacra continet Monumenta: Francica, Alemannica, Saxonica: Biblica et Ecclesiastica. Alter Civilia; Leges, &c. Tertius Glossarium Teutonicum, &c. Opus diu desideratum nunc ex Autographis B. Autoris datum e Museo Joannis Christiani Simonis, JCti, et Syndici Campodunensis. Accedunt passim Alemannica Monumenta insignia Vetustissima; noviter post Schilterum eruta, et suis

tion of the 'Deutsche Grammatik' by Grimm in 1812, and of the 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære'<sup>68</sup> by Rask in 1817, it was evident to our philologists, not only that the language of our forefathers was receiving close attention on the continent, but that its future importance would be materially affected by the views which the authors of the above-mentioned works had propounded on the affinities of the Gothic tongues. The principles of comparative etymology were developed at large in the second edition of the 'Deutsche Grammatik'<sup>69</sup>, the publication of which, from the commencement in 1822, extended over a period of fifteen years. These principles were employed in readjusting the grounds on which etymological deductions had so long rested, and in substituting fresh elements and accessories constructive of a new standard of philological criticism<sup>70</sup>.

quæque Locis inserta: tum Virorum doctorum emendationes, Versiones. Notæ et curæ exquisitæ. Ulmæ, Sumptibus Danielis Bartholomæi, et Filii. MDCXXXVIII.' 3 voll. fol. II. 'Glossarium Germanicum, continens origines et antiquitates totius linguæ Germanicæ, et omnium pene Vocabulorum, vigentium et desitorum. Opus Bipartitum et quinque indicibus instructum Johannis Georgii Wachleri. Lipsiæ, Apud Joh. Frid. Gleditschii B. filium, MDCXXXVII.' 2 voll. fol. III. 'Glossarium Sui-Gothicum in quo tam hodierno usu frequentata vocabula, quam in legum patriarum tabulis aliisque ævi medii scriptis obvia explicantur, et ex dialectis cognatis, Mæso-Gothica, Anglo-Saxonica, Alemannica, Islandica ceterisque Gothicæ et Celticæ originis illustrantur. Auctore Johanne Ihre. Upsaliæ. Typis Edmannianis Anno MDCCLXIX.' fol. IV. 'Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprachprobe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten, von Johann Christoph Adelung, Churfürstl. Sächsischem Hofrath und Ober-Bibliothekar. Berlin. 1806.' 4 vols. 8vo.

<sup>68</sup> 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære tillgemed en kort Læsebog ved R. K. Rask. Stockholm. 1817.'

<sup>69</sup> 'Deutsche Grammatik von Dr. Jacob Grimm Kurhess. Bibliothekar, Mehr. Gel. Ges. Mitgl. Zweite Ausgabe. Göttingen.' 1822, 1826, 1831, 1837. 4 vols. 8vo.

<sup>70</sup> The following statement of the propositions on which this system rests is abridged from the notice of it which is quoted from Kemble's

The admission of the Anglo-Saxon language among the tests and proofs of a system so comprehensive, and so elaborately detailed, as that of Grimm, was calculated to attract the watchful notice of our own countrymen. They were destined to see that portion of Teutonic literature, which it was their peculiar province to appropriate, in danger of being surrendered into foreign hands<sup>71</sup>. Their energies<sup>72</sup>,

Letter to Michel by Petheram in his Sketch of A.S. literature. 1. That the roots of the Teutonic tongues, their methods of declension, conjugation, and derivation, are common to them all, though in some instances perhaps obsolete. 2. That the nature of each tongue determines the particular form that each root shall have in that tongue, so that, when doubtful of the meaning of a word, we gain light on the subject by transferring the form in A.S. to its equivalent in Gothic, Old Norse, or High Dutch. V. Petheram, p. 136, London, 1840.

<sup>71</sup> I. 'Legum Regis Canuti versio antiqua Latina, cum textu Anglo-Saxonico, cum variis lectionibus atque observationibus Jan. L. A. Kolderup Rosenvinger. Haun. 1826.' 4to. II. 'Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der deutschen Literatur und Sprache. Von Franz Joseph Mone. Aachen. 1830.' III. 'Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen. In der Ursprache mit Uebersetzung und Erläuterungen herausgegeben von Dr. Reinhold Schmid, Professor der Rechte zu Jena. Erste Theil, den Text nebst Uebersetzung enthaltend.' Leipzig, 1832. IV. In 1830 the following prospectus was issued by Dr. Grundtvig: 'Bibliotheca Anglo-Saxonica. Prospectus and Proposals of a Subscription for the Publication of the most valuable Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, illustrative of the early Poetry and Literature of our Language. Most of which have never yet been printed. Edited by the Rev. N. F. S. Grundtvig, D.D. of Copenhagen. London: Black &c. MCCCXXX.' 8vo.

<sup>72</sup> I. 1. 'The Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar, with copious Notes illustrating the structure of the Saxon and the formation of the English Language: and a Grammatical Praxis. With a Literal English Version: to which are prefixed, Remarks on the History and Use of the Anglo-Saxon, and an Introduction, &c. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A., F.A.S. &c. London. Harding, &c, 1823.' 8vo. 2. 'A Compendious Grammar of the Primitive English Language, being a Selection from the A.S. Grammar, with Additional Observations. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A. &c. London. Simpkin and Marshall, 1826.' 8vo. II. 'The History of English Poetry from the close of the Eleventh to the commencement of the Eighteenth Century, &c. By Thomas Warton,



called forth under such a stimulus, were exerted with spirit in the publication of Anglo-Saxon authors; and of several

B.D. &c. A New Edition, with Additional Notes. By Ritson, Douce, and other Antiquaries, and by the Editor (Richard Price). London, 1824.' 4 vols. 8vo. III. 1. 'The Will of King Alfred, reprinted from the Oxford Edition of 1788; with a Preface and Additional Notes. London: Pickering, mcccxxviii.' (By J. S. Cardale.) 2. 'King Alfred's Version of Boethius de Consolatione Philosophice: with an English Translation and Notes. By J. S. Cardale. London: Pickering, mcccxxix.' IV. 'ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ. Or The Diversions of Panley. By John Horne Tooke. A New Edition, revised and corrected by Richard Taylor, F.S.A. F.L.S. With numerous additions from the copy prepared by the Author for publication: to which is annexed his Letter to John Dunning, Esq. London, R. Taylor, &c. 1829.' 2 vols. 8vo. V. 'Menologium: Poetical Calendar of the Anglo-Saxons, with an English Translation and Notes. By the Rev. Sam. Fox, M.A. T. Combe, Jun., Leicester, 1830.' VI. 'A Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Tongue, with a Praxis, by Erasmus Rask, Professor of Literary History in, and Librarian to, the University of Copenhagen. &c. A new Edition, enlarged and improved by the Author. Translated from the Danish, by B. Thorpe, Honorary Member of the Icelandic Society of Copenhagen. Copenhagen, 1830.' VII. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church. In Eight Sermons preached before the University of Oxford in the year mcccxxx, at the Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton, M.A. Canon of Salisbury. By Henry Soames, M.A. of Wadham College, Rector of Shelly in Essex. Oxford, printed by Samuel Collingwood, Printer to the University, &c. mcccxxx.' VIII. 'Coronation or Consecration Service of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, as it illustrates the origin of the Institution. By the Rev. T. Silver, formerly Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, 1831.' IX. 'History of the Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth. Anglo-Saxon Period, containing the Anglo-Saxon Polity and the Institutions arising out of Laws and Usages which prevailed before the Conquest. By Francis Palgrave, F.R.S. &c. London, mcccxxii.' 2 vols. 4to. X. 'The Anglo-Saxon Poems of Beowulf, the Traveller's Song, and the Battle of Finnesburh, edited together with a Glossary of the more difficult words, and an Historical preface. By John M. Kemble, Esq. M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, 1833.' 12mo. A second Edition of the first volume, with improved Text, was published in 1835; and a second volume, entitled, 'A Translation of the Anglo-Saxon Poem of Beowulf, with a copious Glossary, Preface, and Philological Notes.' London, 1837. XI. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica;

works illustrative of our language and institutions. Among these the student gladly hailed the English translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, the circulation of which had been chiefly confined to Denmark; the valuable compilation in the '*Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*;' and the critical edition of the poem of Beowulf, put forth in 1835 and 1837, and marked with the historical and philological research at the command of its learned and zealous editor.

While these works were passing through the press, not unaided by the patronage of the public, it was felt by those most conversant with the literary claims of the Anglo-Saxons that they could not render justice to such claims, while, amidst the responsibilities of editorial labour, they depended solely for encouragement on the capricious tenure of popular favour. So far back as the year 1830 patriotic appeals on behalf of our early vernacular literature were addressed to learned and influential Institutions, and to those existing Societies<sup>73</sup>

A Selection in Prose and Verse from Anglo-Saxon Authors of various Ages; with a Glossary. Designed chiefly as a first Book for Students. London, 1834.' Svo. XII. 'The Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Romance of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of Pericles attributed to Shakspeare, from a MS. in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge, with a Literal Translation, &c. By Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1834.' XIII. 'King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Metres of Boethius, with an English Translation and Notes, by the Rev. S. Fox, &c. London, 1835.' XIV. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church; its History, Revenues, and general Character. By Henry Soames, M.A. Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. London: Parker.' 1st Edit. 1835.

<sup>73</sup> I. 'Record Commission,' first issued 1800, renewed 1806, 1807, 1809, 1821, 1825, 1831, and since dissolved. 1. 'Materials for the History of Great Britain, including A.S. Chronicle to the year 1066;' not published. 2. 'Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*;' containing Anglo-Saxon remains discovered abroad; not published. 3. 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, &c., with compendious Glossary. Printed by command of his late Majesty King William IV., under the direction of the Commissioners on the Public Records of the Kingdom, MDCCCXL.' fol. and 8vo. The last two works were edited by B. Thorpe, Esq. To this

which were more immediately interested in the investigation of antiquarian subjects. A national feeling being thus awakened, the impulse hence received was soon recognised in the formation of other Societies of kindred views, and in the satisfactory results of their patronage<sup>74</sup>.

Commission, through the zeal of their Secretary, C. P. Cooper, Esq., we owe the knowledge of the existence of many valuable Anglo-Saxon MSS. and materials for English History preserved in foreign libraries. v. Cod. Exon. Pref. note 6. II. Society of Antiquaries. This Society, the volumes of whose 'Archæologia' contain some valuable contributions to A. S. philology, on the recommendation of a select committee appointed by resolutions confirmed March 17th. 1831. undertook the publication of the following works in encouragement of A. S. and early English literature. The works were issued as follows. 1. 'Cædmon's Metrical Paraphrase of parts of the Holy Scriptures, in Anglo-Saxon; with an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. Honor. Member of the Icelandic Liter. Soc. of Copenhagen. London: printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1832.' 2. 'Codex Exoniensis. A Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter; with an English Translation, Notes, and Indices. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London: published for the Society of Antiquaries, 1842.' 3. 'Lazamon's Brut.' V. note 77. III. 'Libri Psalmorum Versio Antiqua cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione, partim metricè composita. Nunc primum e Codicibus MS. in Bibliotheca Regia Parisiensi adservato descripsit et edidit Benjamin Thorpe, S.A.S. &c. Oxonii, E Typographeo Academiæ, mcccxxxv.' IV. In 1838 the Council of the Royal Society of Literature, which had been founded in 1825, undertook the publication, in a series of volumes, of a Biography of the Literary Characters of the United Kingdom, arranged in chronological order. Two volumes have appeared; to the first of which is prefixed 'An Es-say on the State of Literature and Learning among the Anglo-Saxons,' from the able pen of Thomas Wright, Esq., the editor of the volumes:—'Biographia Literaria Britannica. Anglo-Saxon Period. London, 1842.' 'B. L. L. Anglo-Norman Period. London, 1846.' The A. S. period extends from Gildas, A.D. 530 to Wulstan, 1095. The A. N. period extends from Guy bishop of Amiens, 1076, to Stephen de Langton, 1228.

<sup>74</sup> I. Surtees Society, established 1834. Among the publications of the Society is the following: 'Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter: now first printed from the MSS. in the British Museum, London.' vol. i.

The field of Anglo-Saxon philology now found its ablest labourers in this country associated in friendly and honourable rivalry with the enlightened scholars of Denmark and Germany. Entire works hitherto but imperfectly edited, or known only through extracts and incidental notices, were made accessible to the scholar through the careful labours of our most experienced Saxonists. Under such auspices the poetic element in our national genius, as exhibited in productions of a narrative, devotional, or traditional character, received its due share of critical attention. No less diligence and judgment have been bestowed on the publication of charters and other documents, which throw light on popular manners and customs, and on the working of the social machine through its varied conditions of public and domestic life. Nor have subjects of higher import and practical tendency been forgotten. The Legislation of the Witenagemôt and the Homiletic teaching of the Anglo-Saxon Church have been presented to us through two of the most valuable works of the Saxon press, which testify in correctness of text the intelligence and care with which they have been edited. The theologian, it is true, will discover errors and inconsistencies in the Homilies of Ælfric, but he will admit them also as a depository in which important

1843. vol. ii. 1847. Edited by J. Stevenson, Esq. V. note 76. II. Camden Society, founded 1838. This Society has published the following among other works: 'Promptorium Parvulorum.' V. note 76. III. Historical Society of England. 'Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici. Opera J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1839—1848.' 6 voll. 8vo. A Philological Society, including some of our principal A.S. scholars, has for some time held meetings in London, and printed many valuable papers on the English language. It appears also from a recent communication to the Athenæum that a Philological Society was formed at Cambridge so long ago as 1830, and that some of the speculations of its members were printed in the Philological Museum for 1832, 1833. v. Athenæum, March 13, 1852.

truths both of a moral and doctrinal kind have been preserved. At the same time the statesman will not fail to recognise in the 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England' the rude germ of much of her constitutional polity, and the source from which, 'as from springs of wholesome waters, the streames of her later laws have spread'<sup>75</sup>.

The revival of Anglo-Saxon learning has thus tended materially to increase the facilities for its cultivation, as well as its value and usefulness. Our vernacular literature has been enriched by accurate editions of its earliest productions, and our mother-tongue raised to a position in which it fulfils an important part in elucidating the history and affinities of European languages<sup>76</sup>.

<sup>75</sup> V. 'On the Sacred Law of the Land.' Address 'To the Reader,' f. 2, a.

<sup>76</sup> In addition to the works mentioned at notes 71—74, the following may be named, as tending among others to shew the continued attention paid to Anglo-Saxon both in this country and on the continent. Among continental works :—I. 'Altsächsische und Angelsächsische Sprachproben. Herausgegeben und mit einem erklärenden Verzeichniss der angelsächsischen Wörter versehen von Heinrich Leo. Halle, 1838.' II. 'Sängers Weitfahrt. Ädhelstans Sieg bei Brunanburg. Angelsächsisch und deutsch von Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1839.' III. Vol. 7 of the 'Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur von der ältesten bis auf die neuere Zeit,' viz. 'Die deutschen Abschwörungs-, Glaubens-, Beicht-, und Bedformeln vom achten bis zum zwölften Jahrhundert. Nebst Anhängen und Schriftnachbildungen. Herausg. von H. F. Massmann. Quedlinburg und Leipzig, 1839.' IV. 'Andreas und Elene. Herausgegeben von Jacob Grimm. Cassel, 1840.' The 'Andreas' is called by Kemble 'A Legend of St. Andrew;' and the 'Elene' by Thorpe 'The Invention of the Cross.' The volume is accompanied by an Introduction and copious notes. The text is extracted from Dr. Lappenberg's copy of the Vercelli Poems, printed by the Record Commission. V. note 73, and Kemble's preface to the edition of the 'Codex Vercellensis' mentioned below. Among works in England :—I. 'A Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language, containing the Accentuation, the Grammatical Inflections, the Irregular Words, the Parallel Terms from the other Gothic Languages, the meaning of the

Much care has also been bestowed through the press in illustrating later periods of our language, its dialectic varieties,

A.S. in English and Latin, serving as a Dictionary of E. and A.S. as well as of L. and A.S. With a preface on the Origin and Connexion of the Germanic Tongues, a Map of Languages, and the Essentials of A.S. Grammar. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, LL.D. Dr. Phil. of Leyden, &c. London, Longman, &c.; Talboys, Oxford; Stevenson, Cambridge. 1838.' The student will find in this most useful work an abstract of Rask's A.S. Grammar and of Grimm's Declensions and Conjugations. II. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church, &c. By Henry Soames, M.A. &c.' 2nd edit. 1838: 3rd edit. 1845. III. 'Pa Halgan Godspel on Englisc. The A.S. version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original Manuscripts. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London, 1842.' small 8vo. IV. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, a new Edition with Corrections and Improvements. By B. Thorpe. &c. London, 1846.' V. 'The Origin of the English, Germanic, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations, with a Sketch of their early Literature, and short Chronological Specimens of Anglo-Saxon, Friesic, Flemish, Dutch, German from the Mæso-Goths to the present time, Icelandic, &c., by the Rev. Jos. Bosworth, D.D. &c. 1848.' 8vo. This is a reprint of the Preface to the Dictionary already mentioned. VI. 'A Compendious Anglo-Saxon and English Dictionary. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, D.D. &c. London, 1849.' VII. 'Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Nunc primum typis mandatum. Printed for the Surtees Society, 1840.' VIII. Ælfic Society founded 1842, at the suggestion of Mr. Thorpe, for the Illustration of A.S. and Early English Philology. The works already printed for the Society are the following: 1. 'The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church. The first part, containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfic. In the Original Anglo-Saxon, with an English version. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London,' vol. i. 1844. vol. ii. 1846. 2. 'The Poetry of the Codex Vercellensis, with an English Translation. By J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1843. Part 1.' The Vercelli poems are six in number. They form part of the contents of a volume discovered at Vercelli in 1832 by Dr. Blum, and were soon afterwards printed by the Record Commission in Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*. They are in the West Saxon dialect, and the authorship of them is ascribed by Kemble to the Cynewulf mentioned at note 66. The volume forms the fifth number of the Society's publications, and contains the Legend of St. Andrew's conversion of the Mermedonians. 3. 'The Dialogue of Solomon and Saturnus, with an Historical Introduction. By John M. Kemble, M.A. &c. Trin. Coll. Camb. &c. London, 1848.' The volume contains also the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' 'Anglo-Saxon Apothegms,' 'Proverbs of Hending,' &c. XI. 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum, Lexicon Anglo-Latinum

and its progressive changes as effected by foreign elements and influence <sup>77</sup>.

The publication of the *Ormulum*, which presents among

Princeps, auctore Fratre Galfrido Grammatico dicto e Predicatoribus Lenne Episcopi, Northfolciensi, A. D. circa mccccxl. Olim e Pynsonianis editum, nunc ab integro, commentariolis subjectis, ad fidem codicum recensuit Albertus Way. Tomus Prior. Londini: sumptibus Societatis Camdenensis, 1844.' [The remaining volumes have since been published.] The MS. on which the text is formed is the Harleian MS. 221. It is mentioned by Wanley in a letter to Dr. Charlett, dated Camb. Oct. 19, 1699, as 'an antient Lat. Engl. Dictionary, containing the words of the Eastern English, whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words from being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion.' Letters of E. L. M. p. 293. [See also Note 116.]

<sup>77</sup> I. 'The Ancient Romance of Haveloc the Dane, accompanied by the French text, with an Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By F. Madden, Esq. F.A.S. &c. Printed for the Roxburgh Club, London. 1828.' II. 'The Towneley Mysteries. London, J. B. Nichols and Son, &c.' Printed for the Surtees Society in 1836. from a MS. volume preserved at Towneley Hall in Leicestershire. It is accompanied by a brief but very useful Glossary. III. 'A History of English Rhythms, by Edwin Guest, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge. London, Pickering, 1838.' 2 vols. 8vo. IV. 'The Political Songs of England, from the Reign of John to that of Edward II. Edited and Translated by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. &c. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1839.' V. 'The Thornton Romances. The Early English Metrical Romances of Perceval, Isumbras, Eglamour, and Degrevant, selected from Manuscripts at Lincoln and Cambridge. Edited by J. O. Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, printed for the Camden Society. 1844.' VI. 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ. Scraps from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating chiefly Early English Literature and the English Language. Edited by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. F.S.A., and James Orchard Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, J. R. Smith, 1845.' 2 vols. 8vo. VII. 'Lazamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; A Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace. Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum accompanied by a Literal Translation, Notes, and a Grammatical Glossary. By Sir F. Madden, K. H. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. London: published by the Society of Antiquaries of London, 1847.' 3 vols. 8vo. VIII. 'Popular Treatises on Science, written during the Middle Ages in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English. Edited by T. Wright, Esq.' 8vo.

other points of interest many peculiarities of orthography, phraseology, and construction, will tend, it is hoped, to the illustration of the English language in one of its most remarkable stages and dialects. The original MS., consisting of a single folio volume, is preserved among the Junian collection in the Bodleian Library<sup>78</sup>. An entry on the second fly-leaf of the volume shews that it was purchased in 1659<sup>79</sup> by Janus Ulitius<sup>80</sup>, a friend of Junius, and a scholar of varied

<sup>78</sup> Jun. MS. 1.

<sup>79</sup> Incorrectly stated by Wanley as 1652, and by Guest as 1656.

<sup>80</sup> Janus Ulitius or Vlitius (Van Vliet) was born, probably at the Hague, in 1610. He was intimate with most of the distinguished scholars of his time. When on a visit in England in 1641, where he amused himself with others in the pleasures of the chace, he formed the project of editing some of the Latin poets who have written on hunting, and on his return into Holland published, with commentaries, at the Elzevir press in 1645, his '*Venatio Novantiqua*,' 12mo, which contains the poems of Grattius Faliscus, Calpurnius, and Nemesianus. A reprint appeared in 1653, under the title '*Auctores rei venaticæ antiqui*,' with a new dedication and an appendix called '*Secundæ Curæ*.' In 1728 appeared an edition of the '*Poetæ Latini Rei venaticæ Scriptores et Bucolici Antiqui*,' published by Burman at Leyden, with the notes of Ulitius and others. Ulitius was the author of several other works, of which we need only notice the poetical Epistle dedicatory to the Count de la Gardie, prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary of Junius. Bishop Morley addressed to him two Latin letters<sup>c</sup>, dated from Breda, 1659, and published in 1683 in London. They were translated into English, and published anonymously in 1707<sup>d</sup>. Ulitius was appointed by Frederick Henry Prince of Orange to the office of '*Greffier*' or Registrar at Breda, and has left four volumes filled with official proceedings. He died at Breda in 1666, in the 57th year of his age. The following

<sup>c</sup> Ad Cl. Virum Janum Ulitium Epistolæ duæ A Reverendo Viro D. Georgio Morley S. T. P. dum Bredæ in exilio ageret, conscriptæ. Quibus Vindictiarum ritu, fusè probatur neque D. Augustinum, neque eorum Patrum quenquam, qui ante eum floruerunt, Invocationem Sanctorum, vel quoad doctrinam, vel quoad Praxin, ullatenus probasse. Londini, Impensis Joannæ Brome, 1683.

<sup>d</sup> 'Two Letters to the most learned Janus Ulitius; Wherein is abundantly proved that neither St. Augustine, &c.; with a letter to the Translator, by George Hickes, D.D. London, 1707.' 4to. 'I believe Mr. Bedford was the translator.' MS. note by T. Hearne in the margin of the title-page of the copy in the Bodleian.



taste and erudition. It is possible that the volume formerly belonged to some religious fraternity in England, and during the plunder of monasteries at the period of the Reformation found its way abroad with other literary treasures of a similar kind, of which a large traffic was then made on the sordid calculation of bulk and measure<sup>81</sup>. Thus happily escaping some ignoble fate, it would have passed in the interval successively through the hands of owners who knew its value into the library of the Dutch philologist at Breda. But the entry above noticed rather suggests the probability, that Vliet became the owner through the necessities of one of those English exiles, who had sought in Breda a refuge from the political excitement then prevailing in this country. On the death of Vliet in 1666 his library was sold by auction at

anecdote will prove the esteem in which Ulitius was held by his learned contemporaries, as well as the little value they placed on the study of their own language. Nicolas Heinsius having in the course of his correspondence with him addressed one of his letters '*Vlitio antiquitatis utriusque, tam barbaræ quam eruditæ, peritissimo.*' received a reply with the following superscription, '*Heinsio viro uti latinæ græcæque antiquitatis indagatori studiosissimo, ita patrii avitique sermonis incurioso.*' V. Biograph. Universelle Anc. et Mod. &c. à Paris, 1827, ad v. Ulitius.

<sup>81</sup> 'Neuer had we bene offended for the losse of our lybraryes, . . . yf the chiefe monumentes and moste notable workes of our excellent wryters had bene reserved. . . . A greate nombre of them whych purchased those superstycyouse mansyons (monasteries) reserved of those lybrarye bokes, some . . . to scoure theyr candelstyckes, and some to rubbe their bootes. Some they solde to the grossers and sope sellers, and some they sent ouer see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, but at tymes whole shyppes full, to the wonderynge of foren nacyns. Yea, the vnyuersytees of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable fact. . . . I knowe a merchaunt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namelesse, that boughte the contentes of two noble lybraryes for xl shyllinges pryce, a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stuffe hath he occupied in the stede of graye paper by the space of more than these x yeares. and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come.' v. Bayle's Preface to Leland's '*Newe years gyft.*' fol. 4. a, b. in '*The Lives of Leland, &c.* Oxford, 1782.' 2 vols. 8vo.

the Hague, as appears by a sale-catalogue bound up with other catalogues, and preserved in the Museum of the Bodleian<sup>82</sup>. Having failed to meet with any allusion to the MS. either in the controversial letter of Bishop Morley or in the dedicatory verses prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary, the editor had recourse to the sale-catalogue just noticed, and found under the head of 'Libri miscellanei in folio' the following entry in old Dutch: '107. Een oudt Sweeds of Gottisch in Parkement geschreven Boeck over de Evangelium.<sup>83</sup>' As there is a corresponding entry of the number '107' on the first fly-leaf of the MS., there can be no difficulty in identifying the 'old Gothic book' with the Homilies of Ormin. We may conjecture that Junius, who was residing in the Netherlands at the time of his friend's death, attended the sale at the Hague, and then became the purchaser of a volume which forms one of the most valuable of his donations to the Bodleian.

It is probable that the earliest printed notice of the Ormulum in this country occurs in the Catalogue of Northern Books appended by Hickes to the first edition of his Anglo-Saxon Grammar, in which it is described as a Book of Semi-Saxon Homilies on the first chapter of the Gospel of Saint Luke, in a dialect verging towards the Old English or rather the Scotch tongue<sup>84</sup>. Tanner in his Catalogue of

<sup>82</sup> Mus. Bodl. iii. 4to 1. 'Catalogus variorum ac Insignium Librorum in quavis Facultate et Lingua, Doctiss. Viri D. D. Jani Ulitii J. C. Urbis Bredanæ Graphiarij &c. Quorum Auctio habebitur in Officina Gerardi Ameling Bibliopolæ; op de Groote Zael van't Hof: Sub signo Fortunæ. Die 12 Julii 1666. Hagæ Comitum, 1666.' v. p. 11.

<sup>83</sup> In modern Dutch, 'Een oud Zweedsch of Gothisch op Parkement geschreven Boek over het Evangelie,' *An old Swedish or Gothic Book on the Gospel, written on parchment.*

<sup>84</sup> 'Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Sermones semi-Saxonice in primum caput *Lucæ*.—Locutio plane divergit ad Veterem

the Junian MSS. describes it as a Harmony of Gospel History, with Latin Texts, and an Old English or Scotch Commentary. Hickes afterwards made use of the MS. for his Thesaurus, for the purpose of illustrating the dialect, which he calls in one place Dano-Norman-Saxon, and in others Norman-Saxon, and Anglo-Norman. Wanley, keeping in view the plan laid down for him by Hickes for his guidance in collecting information, evidently took some pains to examine the MS. more closely than had hitherto been done. After describing it as a Book of Norman-Saxon Homilies or Paraphrastic Lectures on the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, he first gives the commencement and chief part of the Dedication. He then proceeds to add a brief notice relating to the Texts, with an extract from the Preface and the beginning of each Homily, according to the present fragmentary state of the MS., noting each hiatus as it occurs<sup>85</sup>. Neither Hickes nor Wanley, however, appears to have recognised the metrical form of the work, as all mention of it is omitted in the chapters of the Thesaurus which treat of the poetry of the different dialects, and the extracts quoted by them are throughout printed as prose. With the exception of a quotation and some philological remarks, by which we find that Junius in preparing, and Lye in editing, the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*<sup>86</sup> had consulted the pages of the *Ormulum*, no further attention was drawn to it till it received the critical notice of Tyrwhitt in his *Essay on the Language of Chaucer*. To this scholar we owe the discovery of its metrical properties, but he failed

*Anglicam, seu potius Scoticam Linguam.* V. 'Instit. Gramm. A. Saxon. ed. 1689.' p. 144 of 'Catal. Libr. Septent.'

<sup>85</sup> V. Thesaur. Vol. I. pp. 88 n. 2, 138, 165, 166, and Wanley's Catal. pp. 59—63.

<sup>86</sup> V. *Etym. Angl. ad vv.* 'Lopster' and 'Wennchell.'

to comprehend the purport of certain peculiarities in its orthography<sup>87</sup>. Baber, in the account of 'Saxon and English Versions of the Scriptures,' prefixed to his edition of Wicliffe's New Testament, marks the Ormulum as 'one of the earliest of those paraphrases of the Bible which were shackled with poetry, and frequently violated Scripture facts<sup>88</sup>.' The editor of the 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,' in his Essay on the 'later English Alliterative Metres,' allows the Homilies of Ormin to be 'interesting, as exhibiting a species of blank verse destitute alike of rime and alliteration,' but, like Tyrwhitt, he has overlooked the value of the author's orthographical accuracy<sup>89</sup>.

The fullest amount of extracts which have been made public since the time of Hickes appears in the selections in the 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' and in the 'History of English Rhythms<sup>90</sup>.' Through these extracts the style, the orthography, and the metre of the Ormulum have been rendered familiar to the student, with the advantage of a correctness of text which both Hickes and Wanley failed to give.

From the above, which contain the principal notices<sup>91</sup> of

<sup>87</sup> Viz. the practice of doubling the consonant under certain conditions. V. 'The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer. To which are added, An Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Discourse, and Notes. London, 1775.' 5 vols. 8vo. v. vol. iv. p. 64, and note 62, and p. 98, n. 69.

<sup>88</sup> V. 'New Testament by John Wicliffe, with an Historical Account, &c. By the Rev. H. Baber, M. A. &c. London, 1810.' Pref. p. lx.

<sup>89</sup> V. 'Illustrations, &c.' p lxvii.

<sup>90</sup> V. Anal. A. S. Pr. p. ix. and pp. 171—178; and Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 208—219.

<sup>91</sup> V. also Preface to Bosworth's A. S. Dict. p. xxiv. Turner's Hist. of Eng. Middle Ages, b. ix. 1, vol. v. pp. 435, 436; Wright's 'A. Norman Period,' &c. pp. 436, 438; the 'Hist. Account of the English versions of the SS.' prefixed to Baxter's Hexapla, p. 4; and Preface to the Clarendon edition of Wicliffe's Bible. In the Preface last mentioned it is observed

the MS. to the present time, we may obtain a general knowledge of its contents, under such modifications as the perusal of the volume has since supplied. It may hence be described as a series of Homilies<sup>92</sup>, in an imperfect state, composed in metre without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme<sup>93</sup>; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the Church.

Of the personal history of the author no record remains beyond the bare statement contained in the Dedication<sup>94</sup>, in which he informs us that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter, also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his countrymen. His plan is, first to give a paraphrastic version of the Gospel of the day, adapting the matter to the rules of his verse, with such verbal additions as were required for that purpose. He then adds an exposition of the subject in its

that 'highly valuable as it (the *Ormulum*) is in a philological point of view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching.'

<sup>92</sup> The term 'Homilies' is here used to designate these compositions of Ormin, from the author having himself employed it in the 201st text, 'De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.'

<sup>93</sup> V. Ded. ll. 173, 176: Pref. 103. 106, where the rhymes respectively are 'lede' and 'þede,' and 'lede' and 'dede;,' also at Ded. ll. 18, 20, occurs the following rhyme to the ear only, 'turnenn' and 'lernenn.'

<sup>94</sup> Ded. ll. 7—10, and 123, 124. The abridged name of *Orm* was probably taken occasionally, as was the case in A. S. times, when such abbreviated names or nicknames were not uncommon, as instanced in Seba for Saebeorht, Beda's E. H. ii. 5. Totta for Torthelm (Bp. of Leicester 732—764), v. Cod. Diplom. nos. 87, 92, 99, 102, and Kemble's paper on 'the Names, Surnames, and Nicknames of the A. S.' in the Winchester Volume of the 'Archæological Institute.'

doctrinal and practical bearings, in the treatment of which he borrows copiously from the writings of St. Augustine and Ælfrie, and occasionally from those of Beda<sup>95</sup>. Some idea may be formed of the extent of Ormin's labours when we consider that out of the entire series of Homilies, provided for nearly the whole of the yearly service, nothing is left beyond the text of the thirty-second. Whether the loss of the remainder has been occasioned by negligence, or wanton mischief, or by the jealousy of his contemporaries<sup>96</sup>, or whether further portions may yet lie undiscovered in some English or foreign library, is still matter of conjecture. Did we possess more of the work, especially had we the concluding portions of it, we might possibly have obtained some clue to its date, and the locality in which it was written<sup>97</sup>.

<sup>95</sup> In his quotations Ormin cites the Scriptures as the 'Goddspell-boc,' 'soþ boc,' 'þe boc,' and 'þe Latin boc,' and cites also other authorities as 'þe boc,' 'Latin boc;' but he never names his authors, in one instance only using the term 'sume wise menn' (l. 11214), where his authority is evidently St. Augustine. Extracts in the notes will shew in some degree the extent to which Ormin was indebted to the Fathers of the Church for his matter, which, though so far not original, he at least did service by rendering in the familiar speech of his day.

<sup>96</sup> 'Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfôt

7 all þwerit út forwerppenn

þe dom of all þatt laþe flocc

þatt iss þurh niþ forblendedd . . . .

Þeƿƿ shulenn lætenn hæpelis

Off unnkerr swinn. lef broþerr.' &c.—D. 73—86.

<sup>97</sup> In the 'Liber Vitæ' of the Church of Durham, published by the Surtees Society in 1841, among other benefactors of the 13th century, at p. 48 appear the names of Orm and Walter consecutively. The fact may present no more than a remarkable coincidence, but the notice of it, when we know so little of the brothers, may not be thought irrelevant at least by those who claim for the Ormulum a Northumbrian origin. It should be added that the late Mr. Garnett expressed to the editor his opinion, after examining the original MS. in the B. M., that the entry of the names of Orm and Walter, as well as of others both before and after them, was in the handwriting of the monk who had the custody of the book, and that it was not earlier than A. D. 1300.

In the absence of all direct information on these points, we are thrown upon such evidence, in our attempt to ascertain them, as the present state of the MS. will supply.

If we consider alone the character of the hand-writing, the ink, and the material used by the scribe, we find reasons for placing the date of the MS. early in the thirteenth century, while the grammatical forms and structure of the language rather indicate a later period. We meet with neglect of gender and number, a frequent use of prepositions substituted for the casal endings of nouns, and the rejection of the prefix *ge* in all those parts of speech which receive it in pure Anglo-Saxon; the only instance of its retention being found in the participle *gechatenn*, which is occasionally used as well as *hatenn*. In a few cases *i* is substituted for this prefix, as in *imæne*, *istanedd*, *iwhille*, *iwiss*. The aspirate, in words where it is taken as an initial or after a prefix in Anglo-Saxon, is either transposed with the letter which in Anglo-Saxon would follow it, or is omitted altogether. There is also for the most part a simplicity in grammatical forms and in the construction of sentences. All these may fairly be considered as phenomena indicating a less artificial, and therefore more advanced, stage of the language<sup>93</sup>. But at

<sup>93</sup> Thus we find 1. *twesenn*, A. S. m. before *feode* A. S. f.; *twa*, A. S. f. before *bukness*, A. S. buccan, m.; *æne*, acc. before *sang*, m. and before *child*, n.; *god* and *gode* acc. s. before *wille*; *aness cullfress* for A. S. *anre culfran*; *hæfene* used before all genders; *patt sunge child*, and *þe sunge child*, &c.; p. p. pl. *semedd* and *semme*. 2. The g. s. of subst. generally ends in *ess* in all genders, but we find g. s. *broþerr*, *faderr*, *moderr*, *huningerr*; plurals also in *ess*, except *breþre*, *chilldre*, *lammbre*, *menn*, and some nouns in *e*; the pl. of adj. and part. usually in *e*; the pl. of verbs in *enn* or *n*, with some exceptions, as *brukeþþ*, *crisstneþþ*, *lokeþþ*, *gaþ*, *ga*, *sæzhe*, &c. 3. We find *licness*, *shaffie*, *shæd*, *læfenn*, *sohht*, *lome*, for *gelicnes*, *gesceaft*, *gescād gelyfan*, *gesoht*, *gelome*. 4. We also find, a. *wha*, *whil*, *wharrfenn*, *whær*, for *hwa*, *hwil*, *hwearfian*, *hwær*; and b. *laferrd*, *nesshe*, *lott*, *bireowwsenn*, for *hlaforð*, *hnesc*, *hlōt*, *behreowsian*. 5. The article *þe*, though not occurring invariably, is generally used for

the same time we must not forget to take into account the object of the work. Ormin's addresses were directed to the low-born as well as the higher classes of the laity, to the 'theow' as well as his lord. Such would more readily abandon the strict rules of grammar than their superiors, and thereby anticipate to a certain extent a later phraseology and structure. Any teaching, consequently, to be effectual with an unlearned hearer, would require to be clothed in such a garb as he could recognise, and in a style within his comprehension.

If these points could not be attained by observing the forms and structure still surviving in the language of his day, Ormin, less careful of grammatical accuracy than of the duties of a homilist, would be ready, we may believe, to sacrifice the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style. He possibly had in view the condition of his more lowly hearers, and the expediency of adopting a pronunciation intelligible to them, when he laid a strict injunction on every future scribe to preserve the orthography of his Manuscript. On these grounds the peculiar structure of Ormin's dialect would be no bar to the claim, which we should be disposed with others to allow him among the writers of the early part of the thirteenth century. There seems indeed some ground for the conjecture which would assign the date to a still later period in the century to which we have attributed it. In the year 1229 the Council of Toulouse, in the 14th Canon of its Decrees, strictly prohibited the laity from possessing a copy of the Scriptures, except the Psalter and such portions as are contained in

all cases, genders, and numbers. We may except the dat. *þen* (þan A.S.) in the corrupt form 'forr þe naness.' 6. We find also the pron. *þess*, *þessre*, *þessm*, of which forms the instances in the Ormulum are considered among the earliest.



certain books of Offices of the Church ; any translation into the vulgar tongue<sup>99</sup> being equally forbidden. The occasion would appear to have been favourable for the composition of popular lectures and homilies, and might have suggested to Walter the labour which he imposed on his brother for that purpose, with a view to compensate in some measure for the privation of the Holy Volume. We might under these circumstances not unreasonably account for at least a part of that jealousy and opposition with which the work was received.

The question of the locality, as well as of the date, of the MS., is not without its difficulties. Those who have paid attention to the dialect agree in assigning it to one of the Anglian counties, but they vary as to the district. The late Mr. Garnett, who was familiar with its pages, was of opinion that 'the Ormulum was written a hundred miles or upwards to the south of Durham, and considered Peterborough not an unlikely locality<sup>100</sup>.' Latham classes it among 'Northumbrian' productions<sup>101</sup>. Guest, taking a lower range of limit, is 'inclined to fix on some county north of Thames, and south of Lincoln,' and resting on the probability that the Chronicle, which contains the same permutation of the *th* as the Ormulum, was written by one of the monks of Peter-

<sup>99</sup> 'Prohibemus etiam, ne libros veteris testamenti aut novi laici permittantur habere ; nisi forte psalterium, vel breviarium pro Divinis officiis, aut horas beatæ Mariæ &c. ; sed, *ne præmissos libros habeant in vulgari translato*, arctissimè inhihemus.' Mansi, Concil. Collect. Conc. Tolos. c. 14. tom. 23. p. 198.

<sup>100</sup> Extract from a note to the editor, 'Dec. 7th. 1847.'

<sup>101</sup> 'The chief works illustrating the Old English dialects, are. 1. *Laȝamon—Worcestershire*. 2. *Havelok the Dane—North Lincolnshire*. 3. *Robert of Gloucester—Gloucestershire*. 4. *Wycliffe—Northumbrian*. 5. *Ormulum—Northumbrian*. 6. *York Mysteries—Yorkshire*. 7. *Cursor Mundi—Northern version*. 8. *Cursor Mundi—Midland version*. 9. *Sir Tristrem—Northumbrian*.'

borough, adds, 'it is by no means unlikely that Ormin lived in one of the neighbouring counties. The critics, who made him a native of the east of England, though they guessed in the dark, may not have guessed wrongly<sup>102</sup>.'

The evidence of an Anglian origin seems supported on the following grounds, first, the tendency to reject West Saxon forms, and, secondly, the prevalence of Scandinavianisms.

1. In vowel sounds we find a preference for the simple instead of the complex, and the close instead of the open vowels<sup>103</sup>.

2. The purity and number of the Scandinavianisms are remarkable. They are found not only in the vocabulary, but also in the termination of substantives, the phraseology, and the mode of computing time<sup>104</sup>. Ormin's dialect, in these instances at least, could scarcely be intelligible in any

<sup>102</sup> Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 209, 409.

<sup>103</sup> As in the use of *a* for *ea*, *u* for *eo*, *e* for *a*, *o*, *ea*, and *eo*, e. g. *all*, *wharrfenn*, *seofen*, *sefenn*, *þeode*, *manne*, *ec*, *ehhte*, *lede*, for *eall*, *hweorfan*, *seofan*, *þeoda*, *manna*, *eac*, *eahta*, *leode*. A remarkable instance of the preference of *e* for *eo* will be found in the omission, nearly uniform, of *o* in the latter part of the MS. in the inserted leaves, and in the Ded. and Pref., as in the forms *lede*, *þede*, *werelld*, &c., the *o* having been written in the above words and in others in the first part of the MS., afterwards erased, and then rewritten. In these last-named instances the *o* has been retained in printing, in order to preserve the orthography. Perhaps the *o* was rejected as not essential for pronunciation. Cf. our word *people*, and v. Facsimile No. 2 for instances of the *o* rewritten over erasures in col. 85, lines 2, 7, and 8. in *heoffness* and *leome*.

<sup>104</sup> e. g. *afledd*, *brixle*, *hagherr*, *rowwst*, *scalidess*, *war*, &c., *at oferrdon*, *at hof*, the terminations *-leſſe* and *-sunud*, the particle *summ* and *occ* in the phrases '*swa summ*,' and '*aſſ occ aſſ*,' and the phrases *hallf feorþe*, which occurs twice, expressing  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , where the West Saxons would have placed the ordinal first in the sentence, and have written *feorþe healf*. Perhaps in the Glossary the word 'Uppbrixle' should not strictly have been printed as a compound word, but as Upp brixle, the former being the Icelandic adverb *upp*, rendered 'in totum' by Haldörsen.

district where there was not a strong infusion of Norwegian and Danish blood. Some of the forms and inflexions would be familiar to a Northumbrian, as the use of *þa* for *they*, the infinitive termination in *e*, the omission of a final *t* in the second person of verbs, and the change of *þ* into *t* after *ss*. Of these dialectic distinctions and peculiarities, however, the instances are rare<sup>105</sup>, nor are there any traces at all of the termination *s* in the plural of verbs, a characteristic which marks a northern origin, as evidenced in the texts of the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. On the other hand there is an occasional correspondence with the forms found in the Promptorium Parvulorum, the composition of an East-Anglian author of the 15th century. If the above evidence be of value, considering the existing difficulties attending the local classification both of MSS. and of dialects, there would seem to be more than conjectural grounds for placing Ormin's hearers in some district on the East coast of England, where the dialect would be influenced by their Northumbrian and East-Anglian neighbours. The locality of Peterborough would not, on these grounds, be inadmissible.

Ormin, who is considered to be the first of our English writers who has imitated the Latin rhythms, has composed his Homilies in verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point which is placed at the

<sup>105</sup> The infinitive in *e* has not been observed in more than two instances, viz. in *to follſhe*, at l. 8030, and *to loke*, which is written in the margin of col. 230. v. Notes at ll. 9331-9334 and Addit. and Correct. p. 661. The omission of *t* in the 2nd pers. of verbs occurs probably not more than four times, viz. in 2 p. pr. *sammness*, at l. 12230, and in 2 p. p. *wass*, verb subst. at ll. 12804, 14379, 14385. [See also 2 p. pr. *milkhtess* at l. 4682, R.H.] The change of *þ* into *t* after *ss* occurs in the phrases *þess te bett*, *þess te better*, *þe s te mare*, but in other instances the *þ* when similarly placed remains unchanged, as *recless þær*, l. 1702, *bedess þatt*, 1748, *wha sitt iss þatt*, 2641, &c.

end of the eighth syllable or fourth foot. The verses have been printed by Tyrwhitt and Guest in one line, and by Thorpe in the *Analecta*, in consequence of the narrowness of the page, in two lines. The distinction, according to Guest, rests on the use of rhyme, and therefore in strictness the long line is more correct for unrhymed metre, and the couplets for that in which final rhyme is employed, as in those hymns of our Church service which are written in 'common metre'<sup>106</sup>. The editor has risked the adoption of the couplet for the greater convenience of the reader, without violating the nature and smoothness of the rhythm, the pause at the end of the alternate lines, which correspond in length with the first section of the complete verse, being equivalent to the metrical point. Several expedients would seem to have been adopted by the author for the preservation of his rhythm: 1. the pronunciation of every syllable except in certain cases<sup>107</sup>; 2. the coalition of some vowels at the end of a word with the initial vowels of words that succeed them in the same sentence<sup>108</sup>; 3. that disregard of casual endings of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, which has been already noticed as indicating progressive

<sup>106</sup> V. Hist. of E. R. book iii. c. vi.

<sup>107</sup> The exceptions are, 1. the elision of *e* final when followed by a vowel or aspirate, as *He sennde uss sone hiss word*, &c. Introd. 83. 2. the pronunciation of *eo* as one syllable, as l. 8571, 'Fa shulenn *beon* off *heore* kinn;' 3. the pronunciation of Aaron, both as a dissyllable and a trisyllable, v. ll. 293, 295, 299.

<sup>108</sup> The coalition of letters, or crasis, takes place in the following instances; e.g. of final *e* with *a*, as *þalde, namm*; *e* with *i*, *hēt*, (he itt,) *þēt*, *e* with *o*, *noff*, (ne off.) *e* with *u*, *nunnderstandenn*, *e* with *h*, *nafe*, *naffde*, (ne hafe,) &c. with *æ*, *næfre*. The exceptions are, *šiff þe iss lef*, &c. l. 4664. 7 *he iss*, &c. 8595, *wass he ald*, 8599: *o* with *i*, as *šhōt*, but *šho itt* once occurs as *þatt šho itt*, l. 1804, &c., *o* with *u*, *tunnderrstanndenn*, *tunnbinnenn*: *u* with *i*, as *þūt*, (þu itt,) but not in l. 562, *nu icc.*: *ss* coalesces once with *t*, as *þessst*, (þess itt), Acc *þessst riht noht ne wisstenn*, l. 19716.

change, but which seems connected with the attention which Ormin has paid to rhythm, and may also have had some effect in simplifying the structure of his dialect. There are terminal changes also occurring in prepositions and adverbs, which appear to have been used or omitted according as the rhythm or metre might require<sup>109</sup>.

The following peculiarities seem chiefly to relate to pronunciation and orthography, but they could scarcely exist without affecting in some degree also the rhythm.

1. The duplication of letters forms a leading feature in the Ormulum, and is systematically observed throughout the work. It consists in doubling the consonant after a short vowel<sup>110</sup>, when found in the same word<sup>111</sup>. A practice so unusual was not unobserved by a scholar so well versed in MSS. as Wanley, but he only incidentally and briefly notices it as one of which Ormin was singularly fond<sup>112</sup>. Thorpe,

<sup>109</sup> e.g. fra mann to manne, l. 11219; to kinge, 8370; to grund, 11773; to grunde, 12547; o faderr hallf, 2269; o faderr hallfe, 2028; i Godess hus, 625; inn huse. 2112; off slap, 1903; off slepe, 3143; þatt læredd folle, 15874; þatt lærede folle, 7440; att inn, 12926; att inne, 12739; off. offe; whæroff, 13694; whæroffe, 13704; of witeshunng, 14416; off witeshunng, 14617.

<sup>110</sup> [i.e. after a vowel which in Ormin's time was *pronounced* short: for there are many words in the Ormulum in which, after a vowel which seems to be *etymologically* short, the consonant is *not* doubled; e.g. ange, atell, findenn, grund (cf. grundwall, ll. 12372, 13382), mikell, ringenn, stingenn, wendenn; and again, there are some words in which the consonant is doubled after a vowel *etymologically* long, as. ätter, hällshenn, männseñnedd, shämmfasst, unnhërrsummesse, wissdom. R.II.]

<sup>111</sup> e.g. Ormin writes þusennde, thousand, win, wine, with the single consonant, the preceding vowel being long, but þuss, thus, and blinnenn, to cease, with the double consonant, the preceding vowel being short, Occasionally he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable, as in kine, sine, winenn, elsewhere written kinne, sinne, winnenn.

<sup>112</sup> ‘. . duplicibus litteris is (sc. Orminus) mirifice fuit delectatus,’ Wanley's Catal. p. 156.

in a note in the *Analecta*, seems to have discerned the true purport and benefit of this peculiarity, when he observes that it affords a clue 'to the pronunciation of our forefathers.'

2. We also find, with some exceptions, the change of the initial *p* into *t* after words ending in *d*, *dd*, *t*, and *tt*. Exceptions occur in compounded words, or when a word with the initial *p* is separated by the metrical point from that which precedes it, or lastly, in some instances, when it takes the vowel *u* after the *p*, as in *pu* and *purrh*<sup>113</sup>.

3. There are certain marks employed by Ormin, the use of which it is not easy to determine, especially as they are not consistently observed. These marks take the form of the acute accent, and are found single, double, and three-fold, whether followed by a vowel or consonant. When single, they may possibly denote either a long syllable or accent; when repeated, they may possibly mark a word as emphatic, or, if it be formed of two coalescing syllables, they may serve to distinguish it in such cases from a monosyllable. The threefold repetition of the stroke is not of obvious purport, particularly when it is placed over a syllable which elsewhere takes two marks<sup>114</sup>.

<sup>113</sup> The following may suffice as instances of these changes and the exceptions. 7 *tolh patt tiss* Elysabæþ, Hom. l. 303; 7 *icc itt hafe forrþedd te*, Ded. 25; þu *polhtesst tatt*, Ded. 17; 7 *tuss þu mihht te weorelldþing*, H. 6110; þurh *fulluhht* 7 þurh *trowwþe*, D. 4;

7 *ass afterr þe Goddspell stant*

*patt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ.* D. 33, 34.

And again,

All þurh me sellfenn, manig *word*

*þe rime swa to fillenn.* D. 43, 44.

The rare instances where the *p* is changed into *t* after words ending in *ss* have been already mentioned in note 105.

<sup>114</sup> The following are some of the cases above referred to, án, an, læt-enn, lætenn, fór onn, fór till, mot, út off. útnumenn, út off, shött haffde, shött forrhall, ǵét o, ǵét forr, ǵét alls, ǵét tanne, Márge, Marge.

The peculiarities above enumerated, both as regards the marks last noticed and the duplication of the letters, have, on orthographical grounds, been retained in the printed text.

In the preparation of the Glossary great care has been taken to give a copious vocabulary, a register of grammatical forms, and also instances of peculiarities of construction; references in all cases being made to the lines in the Dedication, Preface, and Introduction, and to the page and volume of the Homilies. Norse and Danish forms have been added to those taken from the Anglo-Saxon and other periods of the language, as tending in some degree to shew how far the influence of Scandinavian, as well as our native dialects, has prevailed in the composition of the *Ormulum*<sup>115</sup>.

The Mæso-Gothic fragments of *Ulfilas* have also supplied opportunities of etymological comparison with the forms found in the earliest extant specimens of the Germanic branch of the Gothic family of languages<sup>116</sup>.

<sup>115</sup> The chief authorities have been, 1. Bosworth's *A.S. Diet.* 2. 'Lexicon Islandico-Latino-Danicum Biörnönis Haldorsonii ex Manuscriptis Legati Arna-Magnæani cura R. K. Raskii editum. Præfatus est P. E. Muller. Havniæ, 1814.' 2 voll. 4to. 3. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, tom. i. being the only portion yet published.

<sup>116</sup> The examples are taken from the following valuable work, in which the authors seem to have accomplished what Rask despaired of seeing, when he declared in the Preface to the *A. S. Grammar* that 'it was impossible to form from the Old-Saxon, the Frisic, the Francic, the Allemannic, and the Mæso-Gothic a complete grammar, much less a dictionary.' '*Ulfilas. Veteris et Novi Testamenti Versionsis Gothicæ Fragmenta quæ supersunt ad finem codd. castigata Latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa conjunctis curis ediderunt H. C. De Gabelentz et Dr. J. Löbe. Adjectæ sunt Tabulæ duæ lapide expressæ. Lipsiæ, apud F. Brockhaus, 1843.*' There is another title-page in addition to the above, adapted to the first volume, which contains the Text. There are title-pages also adapted to the 1st and 2nd parts of the second volume, which contain respectively the Glossary and Grammar, the former bearing the date of 1843, the latter that of 1846.

The Notes on the work contain quotations from authors which would appear to have been consulted by Ormin, and also, when legible, the erased portions of the MS. which, though fresh matter has been in some instances substituted for them, yet, as presenting us with the first thoughts of the author, have been considered of sufficient interest to be recorded. The Notes on the Glossary have afforded an opportunity for hazarding some etymological remarks, with occasional illustration from modern terms and phraseology. In the course of those remarks, as well as in the interpretation of his views of the vocabulary, grammatical structure, and dialect of the *Ormulum*, the editor cannot presume to have escaped errors, the liability to which has been increased through the want of any other copy of the *Homilies*, which might have thrown light on obscurities in language and construction. For such errors he throws himself on the indulgence of the candid reader, with the compensating hope that the following pages will supply to the philologist materials for investigating one of the most remarkable dialects of the English tongue<sup>117</sup>.

<sup>117</sup> The following work appeared too late for any use to be made of it in the Glossary: 'Vorda Vealhstôð Engla and Seaxna. Lexicon Anglosaxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglosaxonicis collectum, cum Synopsi Grammatica edidit Ludovicus Etmüllerus. Ph. Dr. &c. &c. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ, 1851.' 1 vol. 8vo. The same author published in the preceding year 'Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras. Anglosaxonum Poëtæ atque Scriptores Prosaici, quorum partim integra opera, partim loca selecta collegit, correxuit, edidit L. Etmüllerus, &c. Q. and L. 1850.' The above form vols. 28 and 29 of the 'Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur, &c.' There have been also published abroad recently; 1. 'Cædmon's des Angelsachsen Biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von K. W. Bouterwek. Elberfeld, 1847, 1848.' 8vo. 2. 'Ein Angelsächsisches Glossar Von K. W. Bouterwek, &c. 1850.' 8vo. 3. 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache Von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach,' &c. Frankfurt a. M. 2 voll. 1851. A new edition of Johnson's Collection



The editor has now the welcome duty of returning his warm and respectful thanks to the Delegates of the University

of the Canons of the Church of England, a work already noticed as of much value to the ecclesiastical historian, as well as to the Anglo-Saxon student, has been recently published by J. H. Parker, Oxford, under the careful revision of the Rev. John Baron, M. A. late Michel Fellow of Queen's College. Much interest seems also to have been raised in America by the works of Louis F. Klipstein, Ph. D. of the University of Giessen, who has been employed in publishing in New York an 'Anglo-Saxon Course of Study,' consisting of, 1. An A. S. Grammar; 2. *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, with an Introductory Ethnographical Essay, &c.; 3. *Ælfrie's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory*, &c.; 4. Extracts from the A. S. Gospels, &c.; 5. 'Da Halgan Godspel on Englisc,' reprinted from Thorpe's edition.

[The following are among the principal Anglo-Saxon Works, or Works bearing on Anglo-Saxon, which have been published in this and in other countries since the date of the first edition of the *Ormulum*, to the present time:—

*The Gospel according to St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions*, Synoptically arranged, with Collations of the best Manuscripts. Edited for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge; 1858. [Begun by John M. Kemble and completed by Charles Hardwick.]

*The Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels*. 'Now first printed from the Original MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library.' Edited for the Surtees Society:—St. Matthew by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M. A., 1854; St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. John, by George Waring, Esq., M. A., 1861-65.

*King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Compendious History of the World, by Orosius*; containing—1. Facsimile Specimens of the Lauderdale and Cotton MSS. 2. A Preface describing these MSS. &c. 3. An Introduction—on Orosius and his Work. 4. The Anglo-Saxon Text. 5. Notes and Various Readings. 6. A literal English Translation, with Notes. 7. Mr. Hampson's Essay on King Alfred's Geography. 8. A Map of Europe, Asia, and Africa, according to Orosius and Alfred. Svo. 1856. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square, and Messrs. Longman and Co., Paternoster Row.

*Gloucester Fragments*. I. Facsimile of some leaves in Saxon Hand-writing on *Saint Swiðhun*, copied by Photozincography at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton; and published with Elucidations and an Essay. II. Leaves from an Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Life of *S. Maria Ægyptiaca*, with a Translation and Notes, and a Photozincographic Facsimile executed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton.

Press, for taking upon themselves the responsibility of the publication of the work, especially under the circumstances

By John Earle, M.A., Rector of Swanswick, late Fellow and Tutor of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. London, Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts. 1861.

*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several original authorities*, edited, with a Translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, Member of the Royal Society at Munich, &c. &c.—Published by the authority of the Lords Commissioners of H. M.'s Treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. 1861.

*The Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels in Parallel Columns with the Versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale*; Arranged, with Preface and Notes, by the Rev. Joseph Bosworth, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford: assisted by George Waring, Esq., M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Magdalen Hall, Oxford. 1865. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square.

*Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the others.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1865; London, Macmillan and Co.

*A Mæso-Gothic Glossary*, with an Introduction, an Outline of Mæso-Gothic Grammar, and a List of Anglo-Saxon, and Old and Modern English, words etymologically connected with Mæso-Gothic. By Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. London, Asher and Co., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden. 1868.

*An Icelandic-English Dictionary*, Based on the MS. Collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by Gudbrand Vigfusson. With an Introduction and Life of Richard Cleasby, by George Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1869-74; London, Macmillan and Co.

*A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*, by Professor March, of Lafayette College, U.S. London, Trübner.

*The Gospel according to St. Mark in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions.* Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.

*King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care.* Edited, with an English Translation (for the Early English Text Society), by H. Sweet, M.A. Complete in Two Parts. Part I. 1871; Part II. 1872.

*Beowulf*, A Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century (Anglo-Saxon Text and English Translation), with Introduction, Notes, and an Appendix. By Thomas Arnold, M.A., University College, Oxford. 8vo. Longman and Co., London, 1876.

of unavoidable delay. His best acknowledgments are also due to the Reverend B. Bandinel, D.D., Bodley's Librarian,

*The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman.* By William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press; London, Macmillan and Co.

*Pierce the Ploughman's Crede.* Edited (for the Early English Text Society) by W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1867.

*An Anglo-Saxon Reader:* by H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Macmillan and Co., London, 1876.

*An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary.* By Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. New Edition. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press. [This was only printed as far as A—F at the time of Professor Bosworth's death in May, 1876, and has not yet been published.]

*Be Domes Dæge, De Die Judicii.* An Old English Version of the Latin Poem ascribed to Bede. Edited (with other short poems) from the unique MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by J. Rawson Lumby, B.D., Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and formerly Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. London, 1876. Early English Text Society.

*A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon,* comprising a short Grammar and some Selections from the Gospels. By John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. Clarendon Press Series. 1877.

*The Gospel according to St. John in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions.* Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, by W. W. Skeat, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge. 1878.

*Beowulf and Scopes Widsid.* Two Anglo-Saxon Poems, with Danish Translation and Notes by F. Schaldemose. 8vo. Copenh. 1851.

'*Quae de se ipso Cynevulfus poeta Anglo-Saxonicus tradiderit;*' von H. Leo. 4to. Halle. 1857.

*Calendwite.* Menologium Eccles. Anglo-Saxonicae poeticum ed. et annot. K. W. Bouterwek. 8vo. Güttersl. 1857.

*Screadunga Anglo-Saxonica maximam partem inedita,* publicavit C. G. Bouterwek. 4to. Elberfeld, 1858.

*Die Ge-setze der Angelsachsen, in Angelsächs, mit Uebersetzung, Erläuterungen und antiquar Glossar.* v. R. Schmid. 2nd ed. Roy. 8vo. Leipz. 1858.

*Dichtungen der Angelsachsen, übersetzt.* Von C. W. M. Grein. 2 vols. 8vo. Gött. 1859.

*Two Leaves of King Waldere's Lay,* a hitherto unknown Old-English Epic of the 8th Century, belonging to the Saga-cyclus King Theodric and his Men. Now [1860] first publisht from the originals of the

for his courtesy in affording every facility of access to the literary stores over which he presides; to Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., for the revision of the transcript of the MS., and for valuable aid in the Notes on the Glossary; to Sir Frederick Madden, Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, for his interesting communication inserted in the preface; and to the Reverend H. O. Coxe, M.A., one of the Sub-librarians of the Bodleian, for the benefit of his experience and judgment, ever promptly and cheerfully rendered on all occasions

9th century. Roy. 8vo. On fine paper, with 4 photographic facsimiles, 15 shillings. On common paper, without facsimiles, 7 sh. and 6 pence. By George Stephens, Esq., F.S.A., Professor of Old-English, and of the English Language and Literature, in the University of Cheapinghaven. Denmark, &c. &c. To be had of J. R. Smith, Soho Square, London; Michaelsen and Tillge, Cheapinghaven, and all booksellers.

*The Old-Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England*, now first collected and deciphered. By Prof. George Stephens, F.S.A. In Two Parts: Part I, 1866; Part II, 1868. Folio. London, John Russell Smith; Cheapinghaven, Michaelsen and Tillge.

*F. Dietrich. Kynewulfi poetæ ætas ænigmatum fragmento e codice Lugdunensi edito illustrata.* 4to. Marburg, 1860.

*Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie* in Kritisch bearbeiteten Texten und mit vollständigem Glossar herausgegeben von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

*Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter* bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

*Beowulf.* Mit. Glossar v. M. Heyne. 8vo. Paderb. 1863.

*Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache*, von C. F. Koch. 3 vols. 8vo. Götting. 1863-68.

*Beowulf. nebst den Fragmenten Finnsburg u. Valdere.* Texte mit Wörterbuch von C. W. M. Grein. 8vo. Cassel, 1867.

*Etymologische Angelsächsisch-Englische Grammatik*, v. J. Loth. 8vo. Elberfeld, 1870.

*Angelsächsisches Glossar*, von H. Leo. Vol. I. Roy. 8vo. Halle, 1872. Left completed by the Author at his death, and published in 1877 under the care of Moritz Heyne.

*Anglo-Saxon Prose Authors.* Edited by C. W. M. Grein. Vol. I. Älfrik de Vetere et Novo Testamento, Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, Job. 8vo. Cassel, 1872. R. H.]

during the progress of the work through the press. The editor, in conclusion, would not do justice to his own feelings, nor to the memory of an accomplished scholar and kind-hearted man, if he omitted to state that he has been much indebted to the late Reverend R. Garnett, Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, for suggestions in the early pages of the Glossary, being but too conscious that its value would have been greatly increased, could he have enjoyed the advantage of his friend's counsel till its completion.

SLYMERIDGE RECTORY,

*June 18, 1852.*

## DESCRIPTION OF THE MS.

---

THE MS. consists of a single folio volume in an oblong form<sup>1</sup>, written on parchment, for the most part in a peculiarly bold and firm hand, which from the numerous erasures would appear to be that of Ormin. A second hand appears to have been used in the marginal corrections and in the transcript of some of the inserted leaves; a third in supplying the MS. note at the fiftieth Text, and also Texts at the respective Homilies; and a fourth in a marginal addition at col. 230. The three last-mentioned hands have been further described in the notes<sup>2</sup>. The lines are written

<sup>1</sup> 'Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Bodleianæ. Classis Nona. De linguis septentrionalibus Codices cxxi quos huic Academiæ Moriens legavit Vir Venerabilis et veterum Europæ Dialectorum Instaurator felix Franciscus Junius F. F. 5113. (MS. Jun. 1.) Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Harmonicon Historiæ Evangelicæ, cujus Textus Lat. et Commentat. in veteri Anglica seu potius Scotica lingua. Paginas continet 426. Folio memb. Ad finem apponuntur quarundam vocum Etymologiæ. Præfigitur Alphabetum Runicum cum hac notula, 'Jani Ulitii Bredæ, 1659.' Extract from 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice Alphabetico. Oxoniæ. E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. 1697.' p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> At the word *wennchell* in col. 85 of the MS., where that word occurs for the first time, a late hand has referred to col. '175;' at col. 175 is another reference to '85 m' (iddle) and '214 m,' and at 214 to '175 t'(op) and '340 m.' At 340 is the following note interlined also in the same hand, 'hac ipsa columna bis occurrit sicuti et proxima.' All these references having been made to the word *wennchell*, which is underlined at col. 340, point to the hand as being probably that of Lye, the editor of the Etymologicon Anglicanum, whose remarks on the word *wennchell* have been mentioned in the Notes on the Glossary at l. 3356.

continuously as prose, the sections of each being separated by the metrical point.

The leaves of the MS. vary in length from 13 to 20 inches, and in breadth from 4 to 8 inches. The cover or binding is of common pasteboard, and is  $20\frac{1}{4}$  inches long and  $8\frac{3}{4}$  wide. The leaves are altogether 90 in number. Of these the first two, which are fly-leaves, have been already noticed [v. p. liv. and p. lvi]. It may only therefore be necessary to add, that the second fly-leaf [v. Facsimile, No. 1] contains a Runic alphabet in large and small letters, with some contractions in that character, and with the two words *Est* and *Amen* illustrating the letters in both sizes. Over each of the letters in this alphabet, with the exception of the first six, and also over the contractions, are written the corresponding letters in English. There have been written some letters over the first six, but they have been since erased. Over the Runic letters forming the words *Est* and *Amen* is written 'Alphabetum Anglicum,' referring either to the insertion of English letters, or, which seems more probable, if we may judge from their position, to the characters in which the word *Amen* is interpreted, and which are placed parallel with the Runic characters forming that word.

On the seven following leaves<sup>3</sup> and in the first page of the eighth are written those portions of the MS. which, though not marked with any separate heading by the scribe, have, for convenience of reference, been distinguished in the

<sup>3</sup> The first 7 leaves are thus appropriated. The first 4 pages and upper part of the 5th contain the Dedication. Of these the 1st and 2nd pages with the upper part of the 5th are in one column, the 3rd and 4th in 2 columns each. The lower part of the 5th and the whole of the pages following to the end of the 12th, with the lower part of the 14th, contain the Latin texts. Of these the lower part of the 5th, the whole of the 6th, part of the 11th, and part of the 12th, are in 2 columns; the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, with parts of the 11th and 12th, as well as the lower part of the 14th, have one column. The 13th page and upper part of the 14th contain the Preface, each in one column.

Glossary as the Dedication, Texts, Preface, and Introduction. The Dedication commences the work, and extends to 342 lines. The Latin Texts still remaining have been numbered as 242 by the scribe, but altogether amount to 243, the number 198 having been written p. m. both before and after No. 199. The Preface contains 106 lines, beginning,

Þiss boc iss nemmedd Orrmulum

and ending,

Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

These seven leaves have been written either in one or two columns, apparently for the economy of space. Then follow 81 leaves, of which two are imperfect<sup>4</sup>, and 79 entire.

The Homilies are preceded by the short Introduction above noticed, which is contained in 108 lines, beginning,

All mannkinn fra þatt Adam wass

and ending,

To þarrkenn Cristess weþgess;

The Homilies are written in double columns throughout, which have been marked by a late hand in Arabic numerals; the whole, taking into account the defective state of the MS., amounting to 426 columns. There appears however one exception to the accuracy of this calculation, the particulars of which are detailed in the note on l. 12719.

There is also another series of figures, written in Roman numerals, in a hand which would seem to be of very early date, if it be not that of the author. These figures are nine in number, and are found respectively between the following

<sup>4</sup> Viz. the leaf mentioned in the notes at ll. 17331-17398, and that containing the fragments at the end of the printed text in vol. ii. For an account of a small fragment of a leaf, v. the note at l. 12719. There is also a small fragment at col. 180, on which the letters i . . so . . are written.



columns in the MS.: No. I. between coll. 1, 2; No. II. *wanting*; III. between 77, 78; IIII. between 125, 126; V. between 173, 174; VI. between 217, 218; VII. between 265, 266; VIII. between 309, 310; IX. between 373, 374.

Besides the leaves which form the MS. in its original state, there have been inserted in different parts of the volume twenty-nine leaves, containing corrections and additional matter. References to their insertion and contents have been given in the Notes.

The letters which are used in the MS., and of which a list will be found in Facsimile No. 2, may require a few remarks. Great pains have been taken to procure accurate tracings of the letters, and of a portion of the Latin texts, as well as of the work.

G. Two forms of the letter *g* have been used by Ormin, one apparently to express the hard strong sound, the other the soft sound of that letter. But it is singular, that for this purpose he uses for the soft sound a letter resembling the Anglo-Saxon  $\mathfrak{g}$ , while for the hard sound he employs a new character, chiefly formed by the addition of a short stroke connecting the horizontal line with the bend in the curved line of the other character [v. Facsimile No. 3.] In the printed text the soft sound is represented by the A. S. letter  $\mathfrak{g}$ , and the hard sound by the modern form of the letter. The form of the capital letter representing the soft sound differs in the MS. only in size from that of the small letter.

H is never found as an initial letter before consonants, and very rarely after liquids, perhaps not beyond the following instances; in *burrh $\mathfrak{g}$ ess* and *folh $\mathfrak{g}$ enn*, the usual forms being *burrghess* and *follghenn*; and in *lhude*, which only occurs once, at l. 8142.

R. By reference to the Facsimile it will be seen that this letter takes three forms. The variation is observable chiefly where the second *r* is placed over that which is written on the line of the MS. Hence the character has become,

through the change from the Anglo-Saxon *p*, identical, or, nearly so, with the modern form of the letter *r*.

*þ*, *ð*. Both these characters are used by Ormin to express the *th*, but the *ð* does not occur probably more than 108 times throughout the volume. It is found in the following words, [besides others, R. H.] which are also, and more frequently, written with the *þ*, viz. *ða*, conj. and pronoun, *ðatt*, conj. and pron. *ðe*, pron. *ðeʒʒ*, *ðeʒʒre*, pron. *ðing*, *ðiss*, *ðohltess*, *forði*, *oðerr*, *sellðe*, *swiðe*. If we may judge from the position of the *ð*, which, in the greater number of instances, is used when the form of the letter in the word immediately above would have interfered with the form of *þ*, we may consider that Ormin employed the *ð* on no definite principle of orthography, but to avoid obscurity in his penmanship. An instance of such obscurity occurs at line 16581, which is explained in the Notes. The only deviation from the use of the *þ* appears to be in the word *Elyzabæth*, at col. 4, and line 231, where the letters *th* are written at length.

The usual marks of contraction are found over syllables that take the *m* or *n*, and, in some instances, over those that take *r*. Two different letters are sometimes found on one stroke, as the *l* and *d* in the word *child*. A similar mode of repeating *the same* letter takes place occasionally in the letters *d*, *h*, *s*, *t*, *p*, *ʒ*, and *þ*.

These deviations from the usual mode of writing adopted by Ormin were occasioned probably by a wish to economize time and space, and, if that be so, we are indebted to his patience and liberality for their comparatively rare occurrence.

The A. S. letters *þ* and *p*, and also the character *ȝ* (*and*), are written in some places in the margin, but it is difficult to say with what view, unless as some guide to the reader, or as a private memorandum of the scribe.

Very few attempts at the illumination of capital letters occur in the volume. They are found in the following instances: 1. In A in the word Affterr, col. 209. l. 8347. 2. In p in the word pe, erroneously written by the scribe for pe, in erased text, at col. 227. l. 9161. 3. In þ in þatt, col. 230. l. 9335. 4. In A in Annd, in erased text, col. 256. l. 10257. 5. In A in Affterr, col. 354. l. 15538. 6. In A in Affterr, col. 390. l. 17888. 7. In A in Annd, in col. 390. l. 17906. 8. Col. 391. l. 17984. In the first stroke of the capital letter H in He, which formed the upright stroke of R, the rest of that letter having been obliterated, and the cross line as well as the right stroke of the H written over the erasure in black ink. All these initial letters, with the portion of the letter H mentioned in No. 8, have been written in green ink.

By an entry in a late hand at Text xxxii. of the series of Texts, to the effect that the fragment ended at that Text, it would appear that the portion now remaining corresponds with the extent of the volume as it was then known.

There seems therefore no reason to doubt that the MS. came into the possession of the University in its present mutilated state. The short Glossary mentioned by Tanner no longer exists, nor is there any recollection or trace of it on record. It may possibly have related to several words which have been underlined in the latter pages of the MS., but might have been already missing before Wanley's time, as he makes no mention of it in his account of the MS., an omission not probable, had he found it at the end of the volume when it came under his notice for description.

Table shewing the number of Latin Texts, the Paraphrase  
of each, and the Homilies, still extant.

Latin Text I. Fuit in diebus, &c.

Paraphrase *perfect*.

Begins l. 109. An preost was onn Herodess daȝs—

Ends l. 196. ȝ ec þurh halig bisne ;·

II. Dixit Zacharyas, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 197. þa seȝde Zacariass þuss—

E. 240. Till hæþinnȝ butenn childre.

Homily on I. and II. *imperfect*.

B. 255. Þiss Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 1797. Wiþþ preostess . . . . .

. . . . .

III. Missus est, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

IIII. v. below.

Par. *imperfect*.

B. 1798. . . . . i þatt tīme—

E. 1812. þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Hom. on L. T. III. *perfect*.

B. 1817. Me mīneþþ þatt icc seȝde ȝuw—

E. 2684. Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

IIII. Exurgens Maria, &c.

Par. v. above.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2685. Itt seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marge fór—

E. 2874. ȝ soþfastt lufe ȝ troww[þe] . . .

. . . . .

V. L. T. Par. and Hom. *wanting*.

VI. Cum esset desponsata, &c. *wanting*.Par. *wanting*.Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2875. . . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse—

E. 3269. All maꝝdenn þweorrt ūt clene ;

## VII. Exiit edictum, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 3270. An Romanisshe Kaserrking—

E. 3387. All ūt off þeꝝre sihhþe.

VIII. Pastores loquebantur, &c. *wanting*.Par. *perfect*.

B. 3388. þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss—

E. 3425. Whas moderr gho wass wurrþenn.

Hom. on VII. and VIII. *perfect*.

B. 3494. Forrþrihht anan se time comm—

E. 4009. To brukenn heoffness blisse.

Am[æn.]

IX. Postquam consummati sunt dies, &c. *wanting*.Par. *wanting*.Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 4010. 7 forrþi wass itt upponn himm—

E. 6393. 7 wass Rachæl gehatenn

X. Cum natus esset, &c. *wanting*.

Par. is partly given after P. of T. viii. in the following lines,

B. 3426. Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist—

E. 3489. Till heoffennrichess blisse .

It is apparently resumed in its proper place at T. x. but is *imperfect*.

B. 6394. . . . . ledenn hemm þe weꝝre rihht—

E. 6513. ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 6518. Herode king bitacneþþ uss—

E. 7570. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;

## XI. Postquam impleti sunt dies, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 7571. Forrþrihht se tīme comm þarto—

E. 7630. Wurrþshipe 7 eche wullderr .

XII. Erat Joseph ⁊ Maria, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 7631. Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝȝþ—

E. 7696. ⁊ full off Godess wille ; .

Hom. on XI. and XII. *imperfect*.

B. 7701. Rihht o þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist wass off—

E. 7999. ⁊ forr . . . . .

XIII. Ecce Angelus, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8000. . . . he wolde litell—

E. 8346. To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn.

XIII. Defuncto autem Herode, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8347. Affterr þatt tatt Herode King—

E. 8390. Off Nazaræþess chesstre.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 8395. Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh—

E. 8878. Beon borȝhenn þurh hiss are.

Amæn.

XV. Cum factus esset IHC, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8879. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist —

E. 8978. ⁊ god onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8983. Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn—

. . . . .

E. 9122. Beon borȝhenn þurh hiss are.

Am[æn] ; .

XVI. Anno quintodecimo, &c.

Par. *perfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 9123 to l. 9160.

B. 9161. Þe Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 9330. Ær þan he borenn wære.

Hom. *perfect*, including XVI. and XVII.

B. 9335. Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiȝe ȝung.

E. 10256. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XVII. Venit Johannes Baptista, &c. *wanting*.

Par. and Hom. included in P. and II. of XVI.

## XVIII. Miserunt Judei, &amp;c.

Par. *imperfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 10257 to l. 10272.

B. 10273. 7 teꝝ þa tokenn sanderrmenn—

E. 10290. Naꝝ, namn I nohht profete .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10291. 7 tatt teꝝ seꝝdenn to Johan—

E. 10647. A—butenn ende brukenn.

Amæn.

## XIX. Venit IHC a Galilea, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 10648. Unnderr þa daꝥhess, alls uss seꝝþ—

E. 10683. 7 cweme onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10688. þe Laferrd Crist comm till þe flumm—

E. 11318. To brukenn eche blisse.

Amæn ; .

## XX. Ductus est IHC in desertum, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 11319. Forþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass—

E. 11398. 7 tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 11403. þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist—

E. 12565. To winnenn eche blisse.

## XXI. Altera die vidit Johannes, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12566. Afsterr þatt Jesuss fandedd wass—

E. 12617. Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne.

Hom. *imperfect*, vide note at l. 12719.

B. 12622. þatt Sannt Johan Bapptiste cneow—

E. 12719. Ace all wiþþutenn sinne.

## XXII. Altera autem die stabat, &amp;c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12720. þærafsterr onn an oþerr daꝝ—

E. 12827. þe manness Sune stighenn.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 12832. Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝝþ—

E. 13999. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XXIII. Nuptie quidem facte sunt, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 14000. Uppo þe þridde dazs bilammp—

E. 14077. Allmahhtis Godess mahhte.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 14082. Crist comm till þatt bridale himm sellf—

E. 15537. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; •

XXIII. Prope erat Pasca Judeorum, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 15538. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferd Crist—

E. 15631. He sahh, 7 cnew, 7 cuþe.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 15636. þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill—

E. 16607. Off all þatt he forrbedeþþ.

Amæn ; •

XXV. Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus, &c.

Par. of XXV. *perfect.*

B. 16608. An mann amang Judisskenn þed —

E. 16711. Wel muþhe wurrþenn borrghehn.

Par. of XXVI. *perfect.*

B. 16712. Swa lufede þe Laferd Godd—

E. 16751. 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd.

Hom. of XXV. *imperfect.*

B. 16756. Þiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht —

E. 17492. Upp inntill heffness blisse.

Amæn ; •

XXVI. Sic Deus dilexit mundum, &c.

Par. follows that of T. XXV.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 17493. Þurh þatt te Laferd segðe þuss—

E. 17886. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn ; •

Then follows in 18 lines an account of a journey of our Lord in Galilee, noticed here by Ormin either through a mistake, in supposing, apparently without Scripture authority, that such a journey took place after the conversation with Nicodemus at Jerusalem (Homs. xxv, xxvi. John iii. 1-21), and before the departure into Judea (Hom. xxvii. John iii. 22), or in anticipation of the journey in Galilee, the events of which are detailed in Hom. xxx. (John iv. 1.)



XXVII. Postea venit Jhc in Judeam terram, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17906. Annd siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist—

E. 17983. Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche.

XXVIII. Quem enim misit Deus, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17984. He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurh Godd—

E. 18001. 7 Godess rihhte wræche.

Hom. of L. T. XXVII. *imperfect.*

B. 18006. Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 18491. 7 lisste till hiss lare.

Hom. of L. T. XXVIII. *wanting.*

XXIX. In principio erat Verbum, &c.

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 18492. . . . Drihhtin unnderrstanndenn—

E. 19550. 7 off Johan Bapptisste.

XXX. Jhc audiens quia murmurabant, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19551. Afsterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist—

E. 19584. Forr þeggre niþ to kelenn.

Then follows the account of the imprisonment of John by Herod, as given by St. Luke iii. 19, 20, from l. 19585 to l. 19610.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 19615. Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 19818. 7æn himm 7 7æn hiss lare.

XXXI. Herodes misit 7 tenuit Johannem, &c.

The author seems here to have harmonized Mark vi. 17-20, with Luke iii. 19, 20.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19819. Herode King off Galile—

E. 19914. 7 forþenn hire wille.

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 19915. 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn maꝝ—

E. 19993. Acáb þe Ju . . . . .

XXXII. Venit Jhc in civitatem, &c.

. . . . .

Table shewing the number of Leaves of the MS. remaining,  
and of those that are wanting.

Columns remaining.	Leaves.	Columns wanting.	Leaves.
1— 12 = 12	or 3	13— 28 = 16	or 4
29— 44 = 16	— 4	45— 52 = 8	— 2
53— 68 = 16	— 4	69— 76 = 8	— 2
77— 96 = 20	— 5	97— 104 = 8	— 2
105— 136 = 32	— 8	137— 144 = 8	— 2
145— 156 = 12	— 3	157— 160 = 4	— 1
161— 180 = 20	— 5	181— 204 = 24	— 6
205— 220 = 16	— 4	221— 224 = 4	— 1
225— 236 = 12	— 3	237— 244 = 8	— 2
245— 256 = 12	— 3	257— 260 = 4	— 1
261— 276 = 16	— 4	277— 280 = 4	— 1
281— 296 = 16	— 4	297— 300 = 4	— 1
301— 380 = 80	— 20	399— 406 = 8	— 2
383— 398 = 16	— 4		
407— 426 = 20	— 5		
		108 = 27	
316 = 79			

Total of columns entire .....	316 = 79 leaves.
Imperfect .....	2 = 1
Wanting .....	108 = 27

Total of cols. as marked by Arabic numerals 426 = 107

### Summary of Leaves remaining.

Fly leaves .....	2
Dedication, Latin Texts, and Preface .....	7
Introduction and Homilies .....	79
Imperfect leaf, containing columns 381, 382 .....	1
Ditto at the end .....	1
	90
Inserted leaves .....	29
Total .....	119

be, ho, heche, has, be, die, and  
 here, he, ho, heche, haf, be, be, che, and.

Alphabetus Anglicus

Jane Ellis  
Bred 1889, 6 Febr.  
wsp: R 10.



LETTERS USED IN THE ORMULUM.

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N

a b c d e f g h i k l m n

O P Q R S T U V X Y Z

o p q r s t u v x y z



**I**u broþer i þallð. broþer min.  
 affe þe fleest heff ride. 7 broþer  
 min i crucepadorn. þu gynn fad-  
 uinnit. 7 þu gynn gnos þe. 7 bro-  
 þer min i godes hus. 7 et oþer þu  
 de þise. þu gynn þæt þu hafenn  
 eðken þa. an þæt þell boc to folctenn. 7 in-  
 oþer þa nenn þæt had. 7 iuf. 7 þæt þu sanna  
 apptra sette. 7 þæt þu hafenn droms þæt þu badd. 7  
 þæt þu bedd to þæt þu. 7 þæt þu hafenn þæt þu  
 þæt þu. 7 godd svelle þæt þu hafenn. 7 þæt þu  
 þæt þu me. 7 þæt þu hafenn þæt þu leuedd.





## FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. Math. lxvii.  
 Convocatis duodecim disci-  
 plis suis: dedit eis potes-  
 tate super omnes. Duo-  
 decim apostoli nomina sunt hec.  
 S. Math. lxxix.  
 Misit ih̄s ap̄los suos  
 ad p̄dicandu dno. In qua  
 gentē creabunt. etc.  
 S. Math. lxx.  
 Ecce ego mitto uos sic  
 ut in medio luporū. Et dicit  
 ergo.



# OR M U L U M.

## DEDICATION.

Nu, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min  
    Affterr þe flæshess kinde ;  
ꝛ broþerr min i Crisstenndom  
    Þurh fulluhht ꝛ þurh trowwþe ;  
ꝛ broþerr min i Godess hus, 5  
    Ʒēt o þe þride wise,  
Þurh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba  
    An reƷhellboc to follƷhenn,  
Unnderr kanunnkess had ꝛ lif,  
    Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette ; 10  
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,  
    ꝛ forþedde te þin wille,  
Icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglissh  
    Goddspelless hallƷhe lāre,  
Affterr þatt little witt þatt me 15  
    Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.  
Þu þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wel  
    Till mikell frame turrnenn,  
Ʒiff Ennglissh folc, forr lufe off Crist,  
    Itt wollde Ʒerne lernenn, 20  
ꝛ follƷhenn itt, ꝛ fillenn itt  
    Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.

7 forþi Ʒerrndesst tu þatt icc  
 Þiss werre þe sholde wirrkenn ;  
 7 icc itt hafe forþedd te, 25  
 Acc all þurh Cristess hellpe ;  
 7 unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist  
 Þatt itt iss brohht till ende .  
 Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc  
 Þa Goddspelless neh alle, 30  
 Þatt sinndenn o þe messeboc  
 Inn all þe Ʒer att messe .  
 7 aƷƷ affterr þe Goddspell stannt  
 Þatt tatt te Goddspell menepþ,  
 Þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe folle 35  
 Off þeƷƷre sawle nede ;  
 7 Ʒēt tær tekenn mare inoh  
 Þu shallt tæronne findenn,  
 Off þatt tatt Cristess hallƷhe þed  
 Birrþ trowwenn wel 7 follƷhenn . 40  
 Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc  
 Amang Goddspelless wordess,  
 All þurh me sellfenn, maniz word  
 Þe ríme swa to fillenn ;  
 Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word, 45  
 EƷƷwhær þær itt iss ekedd,  
 MaƷƷ hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt  
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn  
 All þess te bettere, hu þeƷƷm birrþ  
 Þe Goddspell unnderrstanndenn ; 50  
 7 forþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ  
 Wel þolenn mine wordess,

# DEDICATION.

Egðwhær þær þu shallt findenn hemm

Amang Goddspelless wordess .

Forr whase mōt to læwedd folle 55

Larspell off Goddspell tellenn,

He mōt wel ekenn <sup>Ca</sup>manig word

Amang Goddspelless wordess .

ᵛ icc ne mihhte nohht min ferrs

Aðð wiþþ Goddspelless wordess 60

Wel fillenn all, ᵛ all forrþi

Sholde icc wel offte nede

Amang Goddspelless wordess don

Min word, min ferrs to fillenn .

ᵛ te bitæche icc off þiss boc, 65

Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,

All to þurhsekenn ille an ferrs,

ᵛ to þurhlokenn offte,

Þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be

Nan word gæn Cristess lare, 70

Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be

To trowwenn ᵛ to follghenn .

Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt

ᵛ all þwerrt ūt forrwerppenn

Þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc, 75

Þatt iss þurh niþ forrblendedd,

Þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,

Þurh niþfull modignesse .

Þegð shulenn lætenn hæpelig

Off unnkerr swinn, lef broþerr; 80

ᵛ all þegð shulenn takenn itt

Onn unnitt ᵛ onn idell;

Acc nohht þurh skill, acc all þurh niþ,  
 7 all þurh þeʒʒre sinne.

7 unne birrþ biddenn Godd tatt he 85  
 Forʒife hemm hēre sinne;

7 unne birrþ baþe lofenn Godd  
 Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn, ✓

7 þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht  
 Till ende, þurh hiss hellpe; 90

Forr itt maʒʒ hellpenn alle þa  
 Þatt bliþelike itt herenn,

7 lufenn itt, 7 follʒhenn itt  
 Wipþ þohht, wipþ word, wipþ dede.

7 whase wilenn shall þiss boc 95  
 Efft operr siþe writenn,

Himm bidde icc þatt hē write riht,

Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,

All þwerret ūt affterr þatt itt iss

Uppo þiss firrste bisne, 100

Wipþ all swille rīme alls her iss sett,

Wipþ all se fele wordess;

7 tatt he loke wel þatt he

An bocstaff write twiʒʒess,

Eʒʒwhær þær itt uppo þiss boc 105

Iss wriʒenn o þatt wise.

Loke he well þatt hē write swa,

Forr he ne maʒʒ nohht elless

Onn Enngliſsh wriʒtenn riht te word,

Þatt wite he wel to soþe. 110

7 ʒiff mann wile wriʒenn whi

Icc hafe don þiss dede,

DEDICATION.

Whi icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd  
Goddspelless hallzhe lare;  
Icc hafe itt don forrþi þatt all 115  
Crisstene follkess berrhless  
Iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt tegz  
Goddspelless hallzhe lare  
Wipþ fulle mahhte foliꝥhe riht  
þurh þohlit, þurh word, þurh dede 120  
Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned  
Crisstene folc to follzhenn  
I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm  
Goddspelless hallzhe lare .  
ʒ forrþi whase lerneþþ itt 125  
ʒ follzheþþ itt wipþ dede,  
He shall onn ende wurrþi ben  
þurh Godd to wurrþenn borzghenn .  
ʒ tæfore hafe icc turnedd it  
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130  
Forr þatt I wollde bliþeliꝥ  
þatt all Ennglisshe lede  
Wipþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,  
Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,  
Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt, 135  
Wipþ dede sholde itt follzhenn,  
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom  
Att Godd soþ sawle berrhless .  
ʒ ȝiff þezz wilenn herenn itt,  
ʒ follzhenn itt wipþ dede, 140  
Icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist  
To winnenn þezzre berrhless .

7 I shall hafenn forr min swinne  
 God læn att Godd onn ende,  
 3iff þatt I, forr þe lufe off Godd 145  
 7 forr þe mede off heffne,  
 Hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglissh wennd  
 Forr þeʒʒre sawle nede.  
 7 3iff þeʒʒ all forrwerppenn itt,  
 Itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150  
 7 I shall hafenn addledd me  
 þe Laferrd Cristess are,  
 Þurh þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc  
 To þeʒʒre sawle nede,  
 Þohh þatt teʒʒ all forrwerppenn itt 155  
 Þurh þeʒʒre modiznesse.

Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmnedd iss  
 God word, 7 god tiþennde,  
 God errnde, forrþi þatt itt wass  
 Þurh hallʒhe Goddspellwrihhtess 160  
 All wrohht 7 writenn uppo boc  
 Off Cristess firste come,  
 Off hu soþ Godd wass wurppenn mann  
 Forr all mannkinne nede,  
 7 off þatt mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ 165  
 Wass lesedd ūt off helle,  
 7 off þatt he wisslike ras  
 þe þridde daʒʒ off dæþe,  
 7 off þatt he wisslike stah  
 Þa sippenn upp till heffne, 170



DEDICATION.

- ɟ off þatt he shall cumenn efft  
To demenn alle þede,  
ɟ forr to ɟeldenn iwhille mann  
Afterr hiss aɟhenn dede.  
Off all þiss god uss brinngeþþ word 175  
ɟ errnde ɟ god tiþennde  
Goddspell, ɟ forrþi maɟɟ itt wel  
God errnde ben ɟehatenn.  
Forr mann maɟɟ uppo Goddspellboc  
Godnessess findenn seffne 180  
þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
Uss hafeþþ don onn erþe,  
þurh þatt he comm to manne, ɟ þurh  
þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe.
- Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don 185  
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
þurh þatt he comm to wurrdenn mann  
Forr all mannkinn nede.  
Operr godnesse uss hafeþþ don  
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe, 190  
þurh þatt he wass i flumm Jorrdan  
Fullhtnedd forr ure nede;  
Forr þatt he wolde uss waterrkinn  
Till ure fulluhht hallɟhenn,  
þurh þatt he wolde ben himm self 195  
Onn erþe i waterr fullhtnedd.  
þe þridde god uss hafeþþ don  
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,

Þurh þatt he gaf his aghenn lif  
 Wiþþ all his fulle wille, 200  
 To þolenn dæþþ o rodetre  
 Sacclæs wiþþutenn wrihte,  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh his dæþ  
 Ût off þe defless walde.  
 Þe ferþe god uss hafeþþ don 205  
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
 Þurh þatt his hallghe sawle stah  
 Fra rode dun till helle,  
 To tākenn Ût off helle wa  
 Þa gode sawless alle, 210  
 Þatt haþfdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif  
 Þurh soþ unnshapignesne.  
 Þe fife god uss hafeþþ don  
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
 Þurh þatt he ras forr ure god 215  
 Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæþe,  
 ȝ lēt te posstless sen himm wel  
 Inn his menniske kinde;  
 Forr þatt he wolde fesstnenn swa  
 Soþ trowwþe i þeȝȝre brestess 220  
 Off þatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,  
 Wass risenn upp off dæþe,  
 ȝ i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass  
 Forr uss o rode naȝȝledd;  
 Forr þatt he wolde fesstnenn wel 225  
 Þiss trowwþe i þeȝȝre brestess,  
 He lēt te posstless sen himm wel  
 Well offte siþe onn erþe,

DEDICATION.

Wipþinnenn daꝝꝝess fowwertriꝝ  
Fra þatt he ras off dæþe, 230  
þe sexte god uss hæfeþþ don  
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
þurh þatt he stah forr ure god  
Upp inntill heffness blisse,  
ꝝ sennde siþþenn Haliꝝ Gast 235  
Till hise Lerninngenihtess,  
To frofrenn ꝝ to beklenn hemm  
To stanndenn ȝæn þe defell,  
To gifenn hemm god witt inoh  
Off all hiss hallȝhe lare, 240  
To gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht,  
To þolenn alle wawenn,  
All forr þe lufe off Godd, ꝝ nolht  
Forr erþliꝝ loff to winnenn.  
þe seffinde god uss shall ȝēt don 245  
þe Laferrd Crist onn ende,  
þurh þatt he shall o Domess daꝝꝝ  
Uss gifenn heffness blisse,  
ȝiff þatt we shulenn wurrþi ben  
To findenn Godess are. 250

þuss hæfeþþ ure Laferrd Crist  
Uss don godnessess seffne,  
þurh þatt tatt he to manne comm.  
To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.  
ꝝ o þatt hallȝhe boc þatt iss 255  
Apokalypsis nemmedd

- Uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,  
 þurh Haliz Gastess lare,  
 þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc  
 Bisett wiþþ seffne innsezzless, 260  
 ʒ sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt  
 Ne mihhte nan wihht oppnenn,  
 Wiþputenn Godess hallzhe Lamb  
 þatt he sahh ec inn heffne .  
 ʒ þurh þa seffne innsezzless wass 265  
 Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd  
 þatt sefennfald godlezze þatt Crist  
 Uss dide þurh hiss come ;  
 ʒ tatt nan wihht ne mihhte nohht  
 Oppnenn þa seffne innsezzless, 270  
 Wiþputenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn  
 þatt nan wihht, nan enngell, nan mann,  
 Ne naness kinness shaffte,  
 Ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þa 275  
 Seffne godnessess shæwenn  
 O mannkinn, swa þatt itt mannkinn  
 Off helle mihhte lesenn,  
 Ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,  
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 280
- ʒ all all swa se Godess Lamb,  
 All þurh hiss aghenn mahhte,  
 Lihhtlike mihhte ʒ wel inoh  
 þa seffne innsezzless oppnenn,

DEDICATION.

All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist, 285  
All þurh his aghenn mahhte,  
Wipþ Faderr 7 wipþ Haliȝ Gast  
An Godd 7 all an kinde,  
All swa rihht he lihhtlike inoh  
7 wel wipþ alle mihhte 290  
O mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þa  
Seffne godnessess shæwenn,  
Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh  
Off helle mihhte lesenn,  
7 gifenn mannkinn lufe 7 lusst, 295  
7 mahht 7 witt 7 wille,  
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd,  
To winenn heffness blisse .  
7 forr þatt haliȝ Goddspellboe  
All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ, 300  
þiss sefennfald godleȝȝe þatt Crist  
Uss dide þurh hiss are,  
Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene folle  
Goddspelless lare follȝhenn .  
7 tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt 305  
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,  
Forr þatt I wolde bliþeliȝ  
þatt all Ennglisshe lede  
Wipþ ære sholde listtenn itt,  
Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn, 310  
Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,  
Wipþ dede sholde itt follȝhenn,  
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom  
Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless .

7 Godd Allmahhtig̃ ġife uss mahht 315  
 7 lusst 7 witt 7 wille,  
 To follġhenn þiss Ennglissh boc  
 Þatt all iss halig̃ lare,  
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben  
 To brukenn heffness blisse. 320  
 Am[æn]. Am[æn]. Am[æn];  
 Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett  
 Ennglissh menn to lare,  
 Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass  
 Orrmin bi name nemmedd.  
 7 icc Orrmin full innwarrdlig̃ 325  
 Wipþ muþ 7 ec wipþ herrte  
 Her bidde þa Crisstene menn,  
 Þatt herenn operr rēdenn  
 Þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt teġġ  
 Forr me þiss bede biddenn, 330  
 Þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt  
 Allræresst wrāt 7 wrohhte,  
 Þatt broþerr forr hiss swinnec to læn  
 Soþ blisse mōte findenn.  
 Am[æn].

TEXTS.

Þa Goddspelless alle þatt icc 335  
Her o þiss boc maꝝ findenn,  
Hemm alle wile icc nemmnenn her  
Bi þeꝝgre firrste wordess.  
ꝛ tāle wile icc settenn to,  
To don Ʒuw tunnderrstanndenn, 340  
Hu fēle sinndenn o þiss boc  
Goddspelless unnderr alle.

SECUNDUM LUCAM I. [i. 5.]

Fuit in diebus Herodis regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharyas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM II. [i. 18.]

Dixit Zacharyas ad Angelum, Unde hoc sciam? ego enim sum senex.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III. [i. 26.]

Missus est Angelus Gabriel a Deo in civitatem Galilee.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IIII. [i. 39.]

Exsurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM V. [i. 57.]

Elyzabeth impletum est tempus pariendi, ꝛ peperit filium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM VI. [i. 18.]

Cum esset desponsata mater Jesu Maria Joseph, antequam convenirent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII. [ii. 1.]

Exiit edictum a Cesare Augusto, ut describeretur.

## ORMULUM.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM VIII. [ii. 15.]

Pastores loquebantur ad invicem, Transeamus usque Bethleem.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM IX. [ii. 21.]

Postquam consummati sunt dies octo ut circumcideretur puer.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM X. [ii. 1.]

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethleem Jude in diebus Herodis.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM XI. [ii. 22.]

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie matris Jhu.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM XII. [ii. 33.]

Erat Joseph ꝓ Maria mater Jhu mirantes super his.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 13.]

Ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge ꝓ accipe puerum ꝓ matrem ejus ꝓ fuge in Egyptum.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 19, 20.]

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph in Egipto dicens, Surge ꝓ accipe puerum ꝓ matrem ejus, ꝓ vade in terram Israel.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM XV. [ii. 42.]

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim asscendentibus illis.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI. [iii. 1.]

Anno quinto decimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris, procurante.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM XVII. [iii. 1, 2.]

Venit Johannes Baptista predicans in deserto Judee, ꝓ dicens, Penitentiam.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII. [i. 19.]

Miserunt Judei ab Jerosolimis sacerdotes ꝓ levitas ad Johannem.



## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX. [iii. 13.]

Venit Jesus a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut baptizaretur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX. [iv. 1.]

Ductus est Jesus in desertum a Spiritu ut temptaretur a diabolo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI. [i. 29.]

Altera die vidit Johannes Jhm venientem ad se, ⁊ ait, Ecce agnus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII. [i. 35.]

Altera autem die iterum stabat Johannes ⁊ ex discipulis ejus duo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 1.]

Nuptie facte sunt in Chana Galilee, ⁊ erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 13, 14.]

Prope erat Paska Judeorum ⁊ ascenndit Jesus Jerosolimam ⁊ invenit in templo vendentess boves, ⁊ oves, ⁊ columbas.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV. [iii. 1.]

Erat homo ex Pharyseis Nicodemus nomine, princeps.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI. [iii. 16.]

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII. [iii. 22.]

Postea venit Jesus in Judeam terram, ⁊ discipuli ejus. et illic morabatur, et baptizabat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII. [iii. 34.]

Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIX. [i. 1.]

In principio erat Verbum, ⁊ Verbum erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX. [iv. 1.]

Jesus audiens quia murmurabant Pharysei quod baptizaret, reliquit Judeam, ⁊ ivit in Ga[li]leam cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI. [Marc. vi. 17.]

Herodes misit ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ ligavit in carcere propter Herodyadem.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII. [iv. 5.]

Venit ergo Jesus in civitatem Samarie, que dicitur Sychar.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 43.]

Post duos autem dies abiit de Samaria ⁊ venit in Galileam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 46.]

Erat quidam regulus cujus filius infirmabatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXV. [iv. 14, 15, 16.]

Regressus est Jesus in virtute Spiritus in Galileam, ⁊ fama exiit per universam regionem de illo, ⁊ ipse docebat in synagogis eorum, ⁊ magnificabatur ab omnibus, ⁊ venit Nazaret, ⁊ intravit secundum consuetudinem suam die sabbati in synagoga.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XXXVI. [iv. 13.]

Et relicta civitate Nazaret, venit ⁊ habitavit in Cafarnaum maritimam in finibus Zabulon ⁊ Neptholim.

SECUNDUM MARCUM XXXVII. [i. 23, 24.]

Et erat in synagoga eorum homo in spiritu immundo ⁊ exclamavit dicens, Quid nobis ⁊ tibi Jhu Nazarene?

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXVIII. [iv. 38.]

Surgens autem Jhs de synagoga introivit in domum Simonis, socrus autem Simonis tenebatur magnis febribus, ⁊c.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXIX. [v. 1.]

Factum est autem cum turbe irruerent ad eum, ut audirent verbum Dei, ⁊ ipse stabat secus stagnum Genesaret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XL. [iv. 23.]

Circuibat Jesus totam Galileam docens in sinagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLI. [iv. 18.]

Ambulans Jhs juxta mare Galilee vidit duos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLII. [ix. 9.]

Et cum transiret inde Jesus, vidit hominem sedentem in teloneo Matheum nomine.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 18.]

Loquente Jesu ad turbas, ecce princeps unus accessit, ⁊ adorabat eum dicens, Domine, filia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIIII. [ix. 27.]

Transeunte inde Jesu, secuti sunt eum duo ceci, clamantes ⁊ dicentes, Fili David.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLV. [ix. 35.]

Circuibat Jesus civitates omnes ⁊ castella, docens in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVI. [v. 1, 2.]

Erat autem dies festus Judeorum, ⁊ ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam. Erat autem Jerosolimis probatica piscina quinque porticus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVII. [v. 16.]

Propterea persequabantur Judei Jhm, quia hec faciebat in sabbato.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVIII. [v. 30.]

Non possum ego a memet ipso facere quicquam, sed sicut audio judico; ⁊ juditium meum justum est.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLIX. [vi. 1, 2.]

Abiit Jhs trans mare Galilee quod est Tyberiadis, ⁊ sequebatur eum multitudo magna.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM L. [v. 1.]

Videns autem Jhs turbas ascendit in montem, ⁊ cum sedisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LI. [v. 13.]

Vos estis sal terre; quod si sal evanuerit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LII. [v. 20.]

Nisi abundaverit justitia vestra plus quam Scribarum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 25.]

Esto consentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIIII. [v. 31, 32.]

Dictum est antiquis, Quicumque dimiserit uxorem suam, det illi libellum repudii. Ego autem dico vobis, Quia omnis qui dimiserit uxorem suam excepta fornicationis causa facit eam mecari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LV. [v. 43.]

Audistis quia dictum est, Diliges proximum tuum, et odio habebis inimicum. Ego autem dico vobis, Diligite inimicos vestros.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVI. [vi. 2.]

Cum ergo facis eleemosynam noli tuba canere ante te.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVII. [vi. 9.]

Pater noster qui es in celis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVIII. [vi. 14, 16.]

Si autem dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum, ⁊ cætera; cum autem jejunatis, nolite fieri sicut ypocrite, tristes.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIX. [vi. 22.]

Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LX. [vi. 24.]

Nemo potest duobus dominis servire.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXI. [vii. 1.]

Nolite judicare, ut non judicemini.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXII. [vii. 15.]

Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum autem descendisset de monte, secute sunt eum turbe multe; ꝓ ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens, Domine, si vis, potes me mundare.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 18, 19.]

Videns autem Jhs multas turbas circum se, jussit ire trans fretum, ꝓ accedens unus scriba ait illi, Magister, sequar te quocunque ieris.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXV. [viii. 23, 24.]

Ascendente Jhu in naviculam secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus ꝓ ecce motus magnus factus est in mari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVI. [viii. 28.]

Et cum venisset trans fretum in regionem Gerasenorum occurrerunt ei duo habentes demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVII. [ix. 1, 2.]

Ascendens Jhs in naviculam transfretavit, ꝓ venit in civitatem suam. ꝓ ecce offerebant ei paraliticum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVIII. [x. 1, 2.]

Convocatis duodecim discipulis suis, dedit eis potestatem spirituum immundorum. Duodecim autem Apostolorum nomina sunt hec.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIX. [x. 5.]

Misit Jhs Apostolos suos ad predicandum dicens, In viam gentium ne abieritis, ꝓc.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXX. [x. 16.]

Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum, Estote ergo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXI. [x. 26.]

Nichil opertum quod non revelabitur, ꝓ occultum quod non scietur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXII. [x. 34.]

Nolite arbitrari quia venerim pacem mittere in terram.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [iv. 23.]

Quanta audivimus facta in Cafarnaum, fac ꝓ hic in patria tua. (ix. 10.) Reversi sunt Apostoli a predicatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [vii. 11.]

Ibat Jesus in civitatem que vocatur Naym.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXV. [xiv. 1.]

Intravit Jhs in domum cujusdam principis Faryseorum sabbato manducare panem, ꝓ ipsi observabant eum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXVI. [ix. 16.]

Respondens unus de turba dixit, Magister attuli filium meum ad te habentem spiritum mutum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVII. [x. 1, 2.]

Post hec autem designavit Dominus ꝓ alios septuaginta duos, ꝓ dixit illis, Messis quidem multa.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVIII. [vii. 36.]

Rogabat Jhm quidam Fariseus ut manducaret cum eo, ꝓ ingressus domum Farisei discubuit, ꝓ ecce mulier que erat in civitate peccatrix.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXIX. [xi. 2, 3.]

Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera Christi, mittens duos de discipulis suis ait illi, Tu es qui venturus?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX. [xi. 11.]

Amen dico vobis, Non surrexit inter natos mulierum major Johanne Baptista.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xi. 25.]

In illo tempore respondens Jhs dixit, Confiteor tibi, Pater, Domine celi ⁊ terre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXII. [x. 17.]

Reversi sunt autem septuaginta duo cum gaudio dicentes: Domine etiam demonia subiciuntur nobis in nomine tuo.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 1.]

Factum est autem cum transirent per sata in sabbato vellebant discipuli ejus spicas, ⁊ manducabant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 6.]

Factum est autem ut intraret in synagogam in sabbato ⁊ doceret, ⁊ erat ibi homo, ⁊ manus ejus dextra arida.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXV. [xii. 14.]

Exeuntes autem Farisei consilium faciebant adversus eum quomodo eum perderent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVI. [xi. 14.]

Erat Jhs eiciens demonium, ⁊ illud erat mutum. ⁊ cum ejecisset demonium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVII. [xii. 30.]

Qui non est mecum, contra me est, ⁊ qui non colligit mecum, spargit.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVIII. [xii. 38.]

Responderunt ei quidam de Scribis, ⁊ de Fariseis dicentes ;  
Magister, volumus a te signum videre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIX. [xi. 27.]

Loquente Jhu ad turbas, extollens vocem quedam mulier  
de turba dixit illi, Beatus venter.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXX. [viii. 4, 5.]

Cum turba plurima conveniret, ⁊ de civitatibus proper-  
arent ad eum, dixit per similitudinem : Exiit qui seminat.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXI. [xiii. 24.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini qui seminavit  
bonum semen in agro suo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XII. [xiii. 31.]

Simile est regnum celorum grano sinapis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 44.]

Simile est regnum celorum thesauro abscondito in agro.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 53, 54.]

Cum consumnasset Jhs parabolas istas, transiit inde. ⁊  
veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXXV. [vi. 17, 21.]

Herodes misit, ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ vinxit eum in carcere  
propter Herody uxorem Philip fratris sui, quia duxerat, ⁊ cum  
dies opportunus accidisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVI. [xiv. 13.]

Cum audisset Jhs quod decollatus est Johannes, recessit in  
naviculam in desertum locum seorsum ⁊ turbe multe venerunt  
ad eum.



## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXVII. [vi. 3.]

Subiit ergo in montem Jhs ꝑ ibi sedebat cum discipulis suis.  
Erat autem proximum Pasca.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVIII. [Marc. vi. 47.]

Cum sero factum esset, erat navis in medio mari, ꝑ ipse  
solus in terra.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXIX. [vi. 22.]

Altera die turba que stabat trans mare vidit quia non erat  
ibi alia navicula nisi una.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM C. [vi. 27.]

Operamini non cibum qui perit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CI. [vi. 37.]

Omne quod dat mihi pater, ad me veniet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CII. [vi. 41.]

Murmurabant ergo Judei de illo quia dixisset: Ego sum  
panis qui de celis descendi.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIII. [vi. 51.]

Ego sum panis vivus, qui descendi de celis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIIII. [vi. 51.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Nisi manducaveritis carnem Filii  
hominis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CV. [xiv. 34, 35.]

ꝑ cum transfretassent, venerunt in terram Genesar ꝑ cum  
cognovissent eum viri loci illius.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis Scribe et Fa-  
risei dicentes: Quare discipuli tui transgrediuntur traditiones  
patrum suorum? non enim manus lavant cum panem manduc-  
ant.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVII. [xv. 21, 22.]

Egressus inde Jhs secessit in partes Tyri ꝛ Sidonis. ꝛ ecce mulier Cananea.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CVIII. [vii. 31.]

Exiens de finibus Tyri venit per Sydonem ad mare Galilee inter medios fines Decapoleos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CIX. [xv. 29, 30.]

Ascendens Jhs in montem, sedebat ibi. ꝛ accesserunt ad eum turbe multe cum multis infirmis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CX. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum multa turba esset cum Jhu nec haberent quod manducarent, convocatis discipulis, ait illis: Misereor super turbam, quia ecce jam triduo sustinent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXI. [xv. 39.]

Et dimissa turba ascendit in naviculam, ꝛ venit in fines Mageda.

SECUNDUM MARCAM CXII. [viii. 22, 23.]

ꝛ veniunt Bethsaydam, ꝛ adducunt ei cecum, ꝛ rogabant eum, ut eum tangeret. Et apprehendens manum ejus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 13.]

Venit Jesus in partes Cesaree Philippi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 20.]

Tunc precepit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent quod esset χρ̄c Jhs.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXV. [xvi. 24.]

Si quis vult post me venire, abneget semetipsum ꝛ tollat crucem suam ꝛ sequatur me.

## TEXTS.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVI. [xvii. 1, 2.]

Ꝛ post dies sex assumpsit Jhs Petrum Ꝛ Jacobum Ꝛ Johannem, Ꝛ ducit eos in montem excelsum seorsum, Ꝛ transfiguratus est ante eos.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVII. [xvii. 10.]

Interrogaverunt Jhm discipuli ejus dicentes: Quid ergo Scribe dicunt quod Heliam oporteat primum venire?

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVIII. [xvii. 14.]

Cum venisset Jhs ad turbam, accessit ad eum homo genibus provolutus ante eum dicens, Domine, miserere filio meo, quia lunaticus est.

### SECUNDUM MARCUM CXIX. [ix. 29.]

Inde profecti pretergrediebantur Galileam, nec volebat quenquam scire.

### SECUNDUM MARCUM CXX. [ix. 37.]

Respondit illi Johannes dicens: Magister, vidimus quendam in nomine tuo cicientem demonia.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXI. [xviii. 1.]

In illa hora accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum dicentes: Quis, putas, major est in regno celorum?

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXII. [xviii. 15.]

Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus, vade Ꝛ corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 19.]

Iterum dico vobis, quod si duo ex vobis consenserint super terram de omni re quacunque.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 23.]

Ideo assimilatum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXV. [xix. 1, 2.]

¶ factum est cum consummasset Jhs sermones istos, migravit a Galilea, ¶ venit in fines Judee trans Jordanem. ¶ secute sunt eum turbe multe, ¶ curavit eos ibi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVI. [xix. 13.]

Tunc oblati sunt ei parvuli ut manus eis imponeret, ¶ oraret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVII. [xix. 16.]

Tunc unus accedens ait illi: Magister bone, quid boni faciam, ut habeam vitam eternam?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVIII. [xix. 27.]

Ecce nos reliquimus omnia, ¶ secuti sumus te; quid ergo erit nobis premii?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIX. [xx. 1.]

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXX. [x. 23, 24, 25.]

¶ conversus ad discipulos suos aliquanto ait: Beati oculi qui vident que vos videtis. Dico autem vobis quod multi prophete ¶ reges voluerunt videre que vos videtis, ¶ non viderunt, ¶ audire que auditis, ¶ non audierunt. ¶ ecce quidam legisperitus surrexit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXI. [x. 38.]

Intravit Jhs in quoddam castellum, ¶ mulier quedam Martha nomine excepit illum in domum suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXII. [xi. 37, 38.]

Rogavit Jhm quidam Faryseus ut pranderet apud se, ¶ ingressus discubuit. Phariseus autem cepit intra se reputans dicere, quare non baptizatus esset ante prandium.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 13, 14.]

Ait autem quidam ei de turba: Magister. dic fratri meo, ut dividat mecum hereditatem. ¶ ille dixit ei: Homo, quis me constituit judicem aut divisorem super vos?

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 32.]

Nolite timere pusillus grex. quia complacuit Patri meo dare vobis regnum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXV. [xii. 35.]

Sint lumbi vestri precincti ¶ lucerne ardentes in manibus vestris.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVI. [xii. 45.]

Quod si dixerit servus ille: Moram facit dominus venire, ¶ ceperit percutere pueros ¶ ancillas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVII. [xiii. 1.]

Aderant autem quidam ipso in tempore nuntiantes illi de Galileis, quorum sanguinem Pilatus miscuit cum sacrificiis eorum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVIII. [xiii. 6.]

Dicebat autem hanc similitudinem. Arborem ficī habebat quidam plantatam in vinea sua.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIX. [xiii. 31.]

In illo tempore accesserunt quidam Faryseorum dicentes illi: Exi ¶ vade hinc, quia Herodes vult te occidere.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXX. [xiv. 12.]

Cum facis prandium aut cenam, noli vocare amicos tuos, neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXLI. [xxii. 2.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui fecit nuptias filio suo.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLII. [xiv. 26.]

Si quis venit ad me ⁊ non odit patrem suum aut matrem, ⁊ uxorem, ⁊ filios, ⁊ fratres, ⁊ sorores.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 1, 2.]

Erant autem appropinquantibus ei publicani ⁊ peccatores ut audirent illum. Murmurabant autem Farisei ⁊ Scribe dicentes, quia hic peccatores recipit, ⁊ manducat cum illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 11, 12.]

Homo quidam habuit duos filios, ⁊ dixit adolescentior ex illis patri: Pater, da mihi portionem substantie que me contingit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLV. [xvi. 1.]

Homo quidam erat dives qui habebat villicum, ⁊ hic diffamatus est apud illum, quasi dissipasset bona illius.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVI. [xvi. 19.]

Homo quidam erat dives, ⁊ induebatur purpura ⁊ bisso.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVII. [xvii. 5, 6.]

Dixerunt Apostoli Domino: Adauge nobis fidem. Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem sicut granum synapis, dicetis huic arbori moro: Eradicare.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CXLVIII. [vii. 2.]

Erat autem in proximo dies festus Judeorum Cenofegya.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CXLIX. [vii. 14.]

Jam autem die festo mediante ascendit Jhs in templum.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CL. [vii. 32.]

Audierunt Farisei turbam murmurantem hec, ⁊ miserunt principes ⁊ Farisei ministros ut apprehenderent Jhum.

## TEXTS.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLI. [viii. 1, 2, 3.]

Jhs autem perrexit in montem Oliveti, ⁊ diluculo venit in templum, ⁊ omnis populus veniebat ad eum, ⁊ ipse sedens docebat eos. Adducunt autem Pharisei mulierem in adulterio deprehensam.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLII. [viii. 12.]

Iterum locutus est Jhs dicens: Ego sum lux mundi; qui sequitur me non ambulat in tenebris, sed habet lumen vitæ.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 21.]

Dixit ergo iterum eis Jhs: Ego vado ⁊ queretis me, ⁊ in peccato vestro moriemini.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIIII. [viii. 46.]

Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato? Si veritatem dico, quare non creditis mihi?

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLV. [ix. 1, 2.]

⁊ preteriens Jhs vidit hominem cecum a nativitate. ⁊ interrogaverunt eum discipuli ejus, Rabbi, quis peccavit, hic aut parentes ejus, ut cecus nasceretur?

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVI. [ix. 39.]

Dixit eis Jhs: In juditium ego in hunc mundum veni, ut qui non vident, videant, ⁊ qui vident, ceci fiant.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVII. [x. 1.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Qui non intrat per hostium in ovile ovium, sed ascendit aliunde, ille tur est ⁊ latro.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVIII. [x. 11.]

Ego sum pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis.

## ORMULUM.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIX. [x. 17.]

Propterea Pater me diligit, quia ego pono animam meam ⁊ iterum sumo eam.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLX. [x. 22, 23.]

Facta sunt autem Encenya Jerosolimis, et hiems erat. ⁊ ambulabat Jhs in templo in porticu Salomonis.

### SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXI. [xx. 17, 18.]

Ascendens Jhs Jerosolimam assumpsit duodecim discipulos suos secreto ⁊ ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerosolimam, ⁊ Filius hominis tradetur principibus sacerdotum, ⁊ scribis, ⁊ condemnabunt eum morte.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXII. [xviii. 35.]

Factum est autem cum appropinquaret Jerycho, cecus quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 1, 2.]

⁊ ingressus perambulabat Jerycho. ⁊ ecce vir nomine Zacheus.

### SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 11, 12.]

Hec illis audientibus, adiciens dixit parabolam eo quod esset prope Jerusalem, ⁊ quia estimarent quod confestim regnum Dei manifestaretur. Dixit ergo: Homo quidam nobilis abiit in regionem longinquam accipere sibi regnum ⁊ reverti.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXIII. [xi. 1.]

Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus, a Bethanya de castello Marie ⁊ Marthe sororis ejus.

### SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVI. [xi. 47.]

Collegerunt ergo Pontifices ⁊ Farysei concilium ⁊ dicebant: Quid faciemus, quia hic homo multa signa facit?



## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXVII. [xii. 1.]

Ante sex dies Pasche venit Jhs Bethanyam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXVIII. [xxi. 1.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimis ꝓ venisset Bethfage ad montem Oliveti.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIX. [xix. 41, 42.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimam videns civitatem flevit super illam dicens: Quia si cognovisses ꝓ tu.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXX. [xii. 24, 25.]

Amen Amen dico vobis; Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terra mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXXI. [xii. 37, 38.]

Cum autem tanta signa fecisset coram eis, non crediderunt in eum, ut sermo Ysaye prophete impleretur quem dixit: Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro?

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXXII. [xii. 44, 45.]

Dixit Jhs turbis Judeorum: Qui credit in me, non credit in me, sed in eum qui misit me. ꝓ qui videt me, videt eum qui misit me.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 10.]

Cum intrasset Jhs Jerosolimam, commota est universa civitas, dicens: Quis est hic?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIIII. [xxi. 18, 19.]

Mane autem revertens in civitatem esuriit. ꝓ videns fici arborem unam secus viam venit ad eam, ꝓ nichil invenit in ea, nisi folia tantum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXIIII. [xx. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem in una dierum, docente illo populum ꝓ evangelizante, convenerunt principes sacerdotum ꝓ scribe

cum senioribus. ⁊ aiunt dicentes ad illum: Dic nobis in qua potestate hec facis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVI. [xxi. 28.]

Quid autem vobis videtur? Homo quidam habuit duos filios ⁊ accedens ad primum, dixit: Fili vade hodie operari in vinea mea.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVII. [xxi. 33.]

Homo erat paterfamilias qui plantavit vineam ⁊ sepem circumdedit ei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVIII. [xxii. 15, 16.]

Tunc abeuntes Pharisei inierunt consilium ut caperent Jhm in sermone. ⁊ mittunt ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIX. [xxii. 23.]

In illo die accesserunt ad eum Saducei qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXX. [xxii. 34.]

Pharysei autem audientes quod silentium imposuisset Jhs Saduceis convenerunt in unum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xii. 41.]

Et sedens Jesus contra gazofilatium aspiciebat quomodo turba jactaret es in gazofilatium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiii. 1, 2.]

Tunc locutus est Jhs ad turbas, ⁊ ad discipulos suos, dicens: Super chathedram Moysi sederunt Scribe et Farisei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 13.]

Ve autem vobis Scribe et Farysei ypocrite, qui clauditis regnum celorum ante homines.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXIII. [Matt. xxiii. 23, Lu. xi. 42.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farysei ypocrite qui decimatis mentam ꝓ rutam ꝓ omne holus, ꝓ preteritis iuditium ꝓ caritatem Dei, ꝓ fidem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 27.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farisei ypocrite, quia similes estis sepulcris dealbatis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVI. [xxiii. 34.]

Ideo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas, ꝓ sapientes, ꝓ scribas

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVII. [xxiv. 1.]

ꝓ egressus Jhs de templo ibat, ꝓ accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus, ut ostenderent ei edificationes templi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVIII. [xxiv. 14.]

ꝓ predicabitur hoc evangelium regni in toto orbe, in testimonium omnibus gentibus, ꝓ tunc erit consummatio.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXVIII. [xvii. 20.]

Interrogatus autem a Faryseis quando venit regnum Dei, respondit eis ꝓ dixit: Non venit regnum Dei cum observatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXX. [xxi. 25.]

Erunt signa in sole ꝓ luna, ꝓ stellis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXXI. [xiii. 33.]

Videte, vigilate, ꝓ orate, nescitis enim quando tempus sit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXII. [xxiv. 42, 43.]

Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis qua hora dominus vester venturus sit; illud autem scitote, quia si sciret paterfamilias.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXIII. [xxv. 1.]

Tunc simile erit regnum celorum decem virginibus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIII. [xviii. 1, 2.]

Dicebat autem ꝑ parabolam ad illos, quoniam oportet semper orare, ꝑ non deficere, Iudex quidam erat in quadam civitate.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIII. [xviii. 9, 10.]

Dixit autem ꝑ ad quosdam qui in se confidebant tamquam iusti, ꝑ aspernabantur ceteros, parabolam istam. Duo homines ascenderunt in templum ut orarent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVI. [xxv. 14, 15.]

Homo quidam peregre proficiscens vocavit servos suos, ꝑ tradidit illis bona sua, ꝑ uni dedit quinque talenta.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVII. [xxv. 31, 32.]

Cum venerit Filius hominis in maiestate sua, ꝑ omnes angeli cum eo; tunc sedebit super sedem maiestatis sue, ꝑ congregabuntur ante eum omnes gentes, ꝑ separabit eos ab invicem procul; sicut pastor segregat oves ab hedis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. [xxi. 37, 38.]

Erat autem Jhs diebus docens in templo, noctibus vero exiens, morabatur in monte qui vocatur Oliveti, maneque confluebat ad eum omnis populus in templo audire eum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVIII. [xxvi. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem cum consummasset Jhs sermones hos omnes, dixit discipulis suis: Scitis quia post biduum Pascha fiet, ꝑ Filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. (sic MS.) [xxii. 1, 2.]

Appropinquabat autem dies festus azimorum qui dicitur Pascha, ꝑ querebant principes sacerdotum ꝑ Scribe quomodo eum interficerent.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXX. [xxii. 7.]

Venit autem dies azimorum in qua necesse erat occidi Pascha.

De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCII. [xxii. 14, 15.]

Et cum facta esset hora, discubuit, ⁊ xii Apostoli cum eo, ⁊ ait illis: Desiderio desideravi hoc Pascha manducare vobiscum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCIII. [xxii. 24.]

Facta est autem contentio inter eos, quis eorum videretur esse major.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCIHII. [xiii. 1.]

Sciens Jhs quia venit hora, ut transeat de hoc mundo ad Patrem, cum dilexisset suos qui erant in mundo, in finem dilexit eos.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCIHIIII. [xiii. 16.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis: Non est servus major domino suo, neque Apostolus major eo qui misit illum.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVI. [xiii. 33.]

Filioli, adhuc modicum vobiscum sum; queretis me, ⁊ sicut dixi Judeis, quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVII. [xiv. 1.]

Non turbetur cor vestrum; creditis in Deum, ⁊ in me credite.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 15, 16.]

Si diligitis me, mandata mea servate; ⁊ ego rogabo Patrem, ⁊ alium Paraclitum dabit vobis.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 23.]

Si quis diligit me, sermonem meum servabit, ⁊ Pater meus diliget eum, ⁊ ad eum veniemus.

## ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCX. [xv. 1, 2.]

Ego sum vitis vera, ⁊ Pater meus agricola est. Omnem palnitum in me non ferentem fructum, tollet eum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXI. [xv. 7.]

Si manseritis in me, ⁊ verba mea in vobis manserint; quodcunque volueritis petetis, ⁊ fiet vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXII. [xv. 12.]

Hoc est preceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 17, 18.]

Hec mando vobis ut diligatis invicem. Si mundus vos odit, scitote quia priorem me vobis odio habuit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 26.]

Cum autem venerit Paraclitus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, Spiritum veritatis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xvi. 5.]

Hec autem ab initio non dixi vobis, quia vobiscum eram. ⁊ nunc vado ad eum qui me misit, ⁊ nemo ex vobis interrogat me, Quo vadis?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVI. [xvi. 16.]

Modicum, ⁊ jam non videbitis me.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVII. [xvi. 23, 24.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 1.]

Hec locutus est Jhs, ⁊ sublevatis oculis in celum, dixit; Pater, venit hora, clarifica filium tuum, ut filius tuus clarificet te.

## TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 11.]

Pater sancte, conserva eos in nomine tuo quos dedisti mihi; ut sint unum sicut et nos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXX. [xviii. 1.]

Hec cum dixisset Ihs, egressus est cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXI. [xvi. 1.]

Maria Magdalene, et Maria Jacobi, et Salome, emerunt aromata, ut venientes ungerent Jesum; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXII. [xx. 11.]

Maria stabat ad monumentum foris plorans.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 8, 9.]

Exierunt de monumento cum timore et gaudio magno currentes nuntiare discipulis ejus. et ecce Ihs occurrit illis, dicens, Ave.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 11.]

Cum autem mulieres abissent, ecce quidam de custodibus venerunt in civitatem, et nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum omnia que facta fuerant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCXXIII. [xxiv. 13.]

Ecce duo ex discipulis Jesu ibant ipsa die in castellum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVI. [xx. 19.]

Cum esset sero die illo, una sabbatorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVII. [xxi. 1.]

Postea manifestavit se iterum Ihs ad mare Tyberiadis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 15.]

Cum ergo prandissent, dixit Ihs Symoni Petro: Symon Johannis, diligis me plus his?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 19, 20.]

Dixit Jhs Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum sequentem ꝓc.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXX. [xvi. 14.]

Novissime autem recumbentibus illis undecim apparuit Jhs, ꝓ exprobravit incredulitatem eorum, ꝓ duritiam cordis.

DE ACTIBUS APOSTOLORUM CCXXXI. [cap. 1.]

Quomodo discipuli Jesu cum virgine Maria regressi sunt in Jerusalem mox postquam Dominus receptus est in celum.

CCXXXII. [cap. 2.]

Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus venit super Apostolos in linguis igneis.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 3.]

Quomodo Petruss et Johanness ascendentem in templum ad horam orationis nonam sanabant claudum.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 5.]

Quomodo Ananyas ꝓ Saphyra uxor ejus perierunt propter fraudem pecunie sue quam fecerunt non homini sed Deo.

CCXXXV. [v. 18, 19.]

Quomodo Apostoli per Angelum educti sunt de carcere, ꝓ jussi predicare in templo.

CCXXXVI. [cap. 6.]

Quomodo Apostoli ordinaverunt septem diaconos, quorum unus erat prothomartyr Stephanus.

CCXXXVII. [cap. 8.]

Quomodo Samaritani susceperunt fidem per predicationem Filippi, qui erat unus ex vii diaconibus quos Apostoli ordinav-



erant in primitiva Ecclesia, ⁊ quomodo susceperunt Spiritum Sanctum per impositionem manus Petri ⁊ Johannis, ⁊ quomodo Symon Magus traditus erat eterne dampnationi per maledictionem Petri, eo quod voluit per pecuniam emere sibi dona Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXVIII. [cap. 9.]

De conversione beati Pauli Apostoli, ⁊ quomodo predicabat Judeis quia Jesus est Filius Dei. Quare voluerunt eum occidere, sed evasit manus eorum, ⁊ venit Jerosolimam videre Apostolos, ⁊ ibi disputavit cum Grecis; ⁊ non valentes ei resistere voluerunt eum occidere, ⁊ evasit quia Apostoli duxerunt eum Cesaream, inde venit Tarsum. In diebus illis erat pax in ecclesia in terra Jerusalem, ⁊ in Galilea, ⁊ in tota Samaria, ⁊ ecclesia crevit cotidie per gratiam Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXIX. [cap. 9.]

De miraculis Petri in Lydda, ⁊ in Joppe, ⁊ quomodo exivit de carcere Herodis per Angelum.

CCXL. [capp. 13, 14.]

De miraculis Pauli in Pafo provincia, ⁊ in Lycaonia provincia, ⁊ quomodo voluerunt ibi in Listra offerre ei sacrificia quasi esset deus, quia sanavit claudum. (xiv. 12, &c.) ⁊ quomodo venerunt eodem die Judei de Antiochya, ⁊ accepta licentia a principibus civitatis lapidaverunt Paulum, ⁊ extra urbem ut mortuum traxerunt, sed regressus in civitatem iterum predicavit. Inde venit Macedoniam, ⁊ ibi in villa que vocatur Filippus liberavit virginem phitonissam, (xvi. 16, &c.) ⁊ ibi graviter verberatus ⁊ vulneratus trusus est in carcerem, sed ipso soluto ⁊ carcere reserato per Angelum noluit exire, sed expectavit custodess, qui videntes miraculum crediderunt in Xpm. Inde venit Athenas (xvii. 15.) ⁊ convertit ad fidem

beatum Dionisium ⁊ alios multos Grecos. Inde venit Efesum (cap. 19.) ⁊ ibi baptizavit xii viros ⁊ dedit eis Spiritum Sanctum per manus impositionem; ⁊ multi susceperunt fidem per miracula que ibi fecit. (xx. 6.) Inde venit Troadem, ⁊ ibi resuscitavit mortuum Ewwticum nomine.

CCXLI. [x. 1, &c.]

De sancto Petro quomodo venit vas ad eum plenum bestiis, ⁊ quomodo convertit Cornelium ⁊ multos alios Gentiles quibus ⁊ dedit Spiritum Sanctum.

CCXLII.

Quomodo Petrus venit Antiochiam ⁊ sanavit ibi magnam turbam languentium, ⁊ fuit ibi Patriarcha septem annis; deinde posuit ibi alium Episcopum ⁊ recessit predicare, ⁊ predicavit per biennium, deinde venit . . . . .

\* \* \* \* \*

# ORMULUM.

## PREFACE.

Þiss boc iss nemmedd Ormulum	
Forrþi þatt Orm itt wrohhte,	
ꝛ itt iss wrohht off quapþrigan,	
Off Goddspellbokess fowwre;	
Off quapþrigan Amminadab,	5
Off Cristess Goddspellbokess .	
Forr Crist maꝝꝝ þurh Amminadab	
Rihht full wel ben bitacnedd;	
Forr Crist toc dæp o rodetre	
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille .	10
ꝛ forrþi þatt Amminadab	
O Latin spæche iss nemmedd	
O Latin boc Spontaneus,	
ꝛ onn Ennglisshe spæche	
þatt weppmann þatt summ dede doþ	15
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,	
Forrþi maꝝꝝ Crist full wel ben þurh	
Amminadab bitacnedd;	
Forr Crist toc dæp o rodetre	
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille.	20

Þatt waẏẏn iss nemmedd quaþþrigan	
Þatt hafeþþ fowwre wheless ;	
ꝛ Goddspell iss þatt waẏẏn, forrþi	
Þatt itt iss fowwre bokess ;	
ꝛ Goddspell iss Jesusess waẏẏn	25
Þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless,	
Forrþi þatt itt iss sett o. boc	
Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess .	
ꝛ Jesuss iss Amminadab,	
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,	30
Forr þatt he swallt o rodetre	
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille .	
ꝛ Goddspell forr þatt illke þing	
Iss Currus Salomoniss,	
Forr þatt itt i þiss middellærd,	35
Þurh Goddspellwrihhtess fowwre,	
Waẏẏneþþ soþ Crist fra land to land	
Þurh Cristess Lerninngenihtess,	
Þurh þatt teẏẏ i þiss middellærd	
Flittenn ꝛ farenn wide,	40
Fra land to land, fra burrh to burrh,	•
To spellenn to þe lede	
Off soþ Crist ꝛ off Crisstenndom,	
ꝛ off þe rihhte læfe,	
ꝛ off þatt lif þatt ledeþþ menn	45
Upp inntill heffness blisse .	
Þurh swille þeẏẏ berenn Hælennd Crist	
Alls iff þeẏẏ karre wærenn	
Off wheless fowwre, forr þatt all	
Goddspellless hallghe lare	50

PREFACE.

Iss —alls icc hafe shæwedd zuw, O fowwre Goddspellbokess .	
Ʒ forrpi maƷƷ Goddspell full wel Ben Sālemanness karrte, Þiss iss to seggenn opennlig þe Laferrd Cristess karrte .	55
Forr Jesu Crist Allmahhtig Godd, þatt alle shaffte wrohhte, Iss wiss þatt soþe Salemann þatt sette griþþ onn erþe	60
Bitwenenn Godd Ʒ menn, þurh þatt He Ʒaff hiss lif o rode, To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp Ūt off þe defless walde .	
Ʒ forrpi maƷƷ soþ Crist ben wel þurh Salemann bitacnedd, Forr Salomon iss onn Ennglissh þatt mann þatt soþ sahhtnesse Ʒ trigg Ʒ trowwe griþþ Ʒ friþþ ReƷƷseþþ bitwenenn lede,	65
Ʒ follƷheþþ itt wiþþ all hiss mahht, þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede . All þuss iss þatt hallƷhe Goddspell, þatt iss o fowwre bokess, Nemmnedd Amminadabess waƷƷn Ʒ Salemanness karrte ;	70
Forr þatt itt waƷƷneþþ Crist till menn þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess, Rihht alls iff itt wære þatt waƷƷn þatt Ʒap o fowwre wheless .	75
	80

- 7 tuss iss Crist Amminadab  
 Þurh gastlig witt gehatenn,  
 Forr þatt he toc o rode dæp  
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille.
- 7 Salomon he nemmedd iss, 85  
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,  
 Forr þatt he sette griþþ 7 friþþ  
 Bitwenenn heffne 7 erþe,  
 Bitwenenn Godd 7 menn, þurh þatt  
 Þatt he toc dæp o rode, 90  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp  
 Ūt off þe defless walde.
- 7 all þuss þiss Ennglisshe boc  
 Iss Orrmulum gehatenn,  
 Inn quapþrigan Amminadab, 95  
 Inn Currum Salomonis.
- 7 off Goddspell icc wile zuw  
 Ȝēt summ del mare shæwenn;  
 Ȝēt wile icc shæwenn zuw forrwhi  
 Goddspell iss Goddspell nemmedd. 100
- 7 ec icc wile shæwenn zuw  
 Hu mikell sawle sellþe  
 7 sawle berrhless unnderrfop  
 Att Goddspell all þatt lede,  
 Þatt follgheþþ Goddspell þwerret ūt wel 105  
 Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

INTRODUCTION.

- \* All mannkinn, fra þatt Adam wass  
    Þurh Drihhtin wrohht off corpe,  
Anān till þatt itt cumenn wass  
    Till Cristess dæþ o rode,  
All fōr till helle forr þatt gillt 5  
    Þatt Adam haffde gilltedd,  
Þurh þatt he Godess bōdeword  
    Forrlēt forr lītell nede .  
Forr wel he mihhte lokenn himm,  
    ʒiff þatt he wolde himm lokenn, 10  
Fra þatt anlēpiʒ treo þatt himm  
    Drihhtin forrbodenn haffde,  
Þær þær he fand off oþre treos  
    Full gode treos inoʒhe .  
ʒ forrþi þatt he bracc onngæn 15  
    Drihhtin all hise þannkess,  
Forrþi wass mikell wræche sett  
    Onngæn þatt woh wiþþ rihhte .  
Forr þatt wass mikell wræche wiss  
    Þatt all folle fōr till helle, 20  
To ben ā butenn ende þær  
    Forr āness manness gillte .  
ʒ itt wass þohh full mikell rihht,  
    Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
Þatt all folle wass forrgillt, þurh þatt 25  
    Þatt Adam wass forrgilltedd .  
Forr all folle wass þatt illke streon  
    Þatt Adam haffde strenedd, ʒ

7 all folc wass forrþi forrgillt  
 þær Adam wass forrgilltedd. 7

30

- Adam wass wurrþenn deofless peoww  
 þurh þatt he dīde hiss wille,  
 — 7 all þatt streonedd wass þurh himm  
 — Wass streonedd to þatt ilke,  
 To ben unnderr deofless þeowwdom, 35  
 To farenn all till helle.  
 7 tatt wass riht tatt mannkinn wass  
 Unnderr þe deofless walde,  
 All swa summ Adam wurrþenn wass,  
 þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd, 40  
 7 all se iss her bitwenenn þe  
 7 tin eorþlike laferd;  
 Forr all swa summ þu þeowwtesst himm,  
 Swa shall þin sune himm þeowwtenn,  
 Butt iff he wurpe lesedd ūt 45  
 Off hiss þeowwdomess bandess.  
 — Nu miht tu sen þatt tatt wass riht  
 þatt mannkinn fōr till helle,  
 All affterr þatt tatt Adam for,  
 — þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd; 50  
 7 alle forenn all forrþi  
 Till helless þeossternesne,  
 Ʒa þa þatt wærenn gode menn,  
 Ʒa þa þatt wærenn ille.  
 þær wærenn fēle gode menn 55  
 Biforenn Cristess come,



# INTRODUCTION.

þatt cwemmdenn Godd þurh haliz lif,  
     ȝ þurh unnshapiznesse,  
 ȝ tohh ne mihhte naniȝ mann  
     þurh hise gode dedess 60  
 Ūtbresstenn off þe deofless band,  
     ȝ ūt off helle walde .  
 Acc son se tīme comm þærto  
     þatt Godd itt wolde betenn,  
 Godd ræw off mann, ȝ tatt forrþi 65  
     þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .  
 \* Off all þatt ennglesflocc þatt fell  
     Off heoffness ærd till helle  
 Ne ræw himm nohht, swa þatt he þeȝȝm  
     Fra pīne wolde lesenn; 70  
 Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne gilltenn nohht  
     þurh flæshess unntrummnesse,  
 Acc þurh þatt laþe modizleȝȝc  
     þatt comm all off hemm sellfenn,  
 Forrþi ne ræw himm nohht off hemm, 75  
     Ne nohht off here pīne;  
 Acc Drihhtin ræw off mann, forrþi  
     þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .  
 ȝ son se tīme comm þærto  
     þatt Godd uss wolde lesenn — 80  
 Ūt off þe laþe gastess band,  
     Ūt off þe deofless walde,  
 He sennde uss sone hiss word, hiss witt.  
     Hiss Sune, hiss mahht, hiss kinde,

To takenn ure mennissclegge, 85  
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ  
 ðt off þe deofless walde .

Acc zuw birp unnderrstannenn her  
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 90  
 — Wass borenn i þiss middellærd  
 þurh Godess lefe wille,  
 To cumenn forþ bitwenenn menn,  
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn  
 Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd, 95  
 To garrkenn hise weggess .  
 Rihht swa summ bidell birp ben sennd,  
 To garrkenn 7 to grezþenn  
 Onngæn hiss laferd tær þær he  
 Shall cumenn swiþe newenn, 100  
 Rihht o þatt wise comm Johan  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 To garrkenn folc onngæness Crist,  
 To takenn wiþþ hiss lare .  
 7 her icc wile shæwenn zuw 105  
 — Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste  
 Wass sennd þurh Godd biforenn Crist,  
 To garrkenn Cristess weggess ;

## SECUNDUM LUCAM I.

Fuit in diebus Herodis Regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharias.

An preost wass onn Herodess daȝȝ  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode, 110  
 ȝ he wass, wiss to fulle soþ,  
 ȝehatenn Zacarīȝe,  
 ȝ haſſide an duhhtiȝ wiſ, þatt wass  
 Off Aaroness dohhtress;  
 ȝ ȝho wass, wiss to fulle soþ, 115  
 Elysabæþ ȝehatenn.  
 ȝ teȝȝ wærenn biſorenn Godd  
 Rihhtwiſe menn ȝ gode.  
 Forr eȝȝþerr here ȝede swa  
 Rihht affterr Godess lare, 120  
 Þatt nan mann nohht ne fand onn hemm  
 To tælenn ne to wreȝenn,  
 \* Noff whatt menn miȝhtenn habbenn niþ —  
 Ne wrappe ȝæn heore owwþerr.  
 ȝ swa þeȝȝ leddenn heore liſ 125  
 Till þatt teȝȝ wærenn alde,  
 Þatt naſſdenn þeȝȝ þurh þeȝȝre streon  
 Ne sune child, ne dohhterr,  
 Forr ȝho wass swa biſundenn wiſ  
 Þatt ȝho ne miȝhte tæmenn. — 130  
 ȝ forr þatt he wass Godess preost  
 To þeowwtenn i þe temmple,

Att ænne time whanne hiss lott

Wass cumenn upp to þeowwtenn,

He toc hiss reclefatt onn hand,

135

ƿ ƿede innto þe temmple .

All āne shridd wiþþ haliƿ shrud

ƿede he till Godess allterr,

Forr þær to þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd

O þatt Judisskenn wise ;

140

ƿ all þe folle þær ute stod

þatt while onn heore bēne .

ƿ Godess enngell comm himm to

O rihht hallf bi þatt allterr,

— þatt hemm wass sett þurh Godess æ

145

To þeowwtenn þær wiþþ recless .

— ƿ he warrþ drefedd ƿ forrdredd

Off þatt he sahh þatt enngell ;

ƿ Godess enngell seƿƿde himm to

— Forr þatt he wolde himm frofrenn ;

150

Ne dred te, Zacariƿe, nohht,

Noff me, noff mine wordess,

Forr Godd Allwældennd hafepþ herrd

ƿ ƿatedd tīne beness .

ƿ nu þe shall Elysabæp

155

þin wif an sune childenn ;

— ƿ tu shalt nemmnenn himm Johan,

— ƿ tu shalt habbenn blisse .

— ƿ opre unnfæwe shulenn ec

Full glade ƿ bliþe wurpenn,

160

— Forrþi þatt he shall borenn ben

ƿ cumenn her to manne .

Forr he shall ben ūtnumenn mann —  
 Inn haliz lif ȝ læfe,  
 Ne shall he drinnkenn nænne drinnch — 165  
 Þatt drunnkenness e follȝheþþ.  
 ȝ he beþ full off Haliz Gast  
 ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe;  
 ȝ he shall turnnenn mikell flocc —  
 Off þiss Judisskenn þeode 170  
 Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist,  
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe;  
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ —  
 Till mannkinn her o life  
 Biforenn Crist Allmahhtiz Godd, 175  
 To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess;  
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ —  
 Biforenn Cristess cōme  
 Rihht i þatt illke gode gast  
 ȝ i þatt illke mahhte, 180  
 Þatt Helyas shall cumenn eft —  
 Biforenn Cristess come;  
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ —  
 To turnnenn ȝ to wendenn  
 Þe suness þurh hiss hallȝhe spell 185  
 Till þeȝȝre faderr herrte;  
 ȝ he shall turnnenn þurh hiss spell —  
 Þe trowwþelæse leode  
 Till all þe rihhte witt off þa  
 Þatt all rihhtwise wærenn; 190

— 7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 To ȝarrkenn her onngæness Crist  
 All þwerrt ūt haliz leode,  
 Þurh fullubht 7 þurh haliz spell, 195  
 7 ec þurh haliz bisne;

Þa seȝȝde Zacariass þuss  
 Till Godess enngell sone;  
 — Þurh whatt maȝȝ icc nu witenn þiss  
 — Þatt itt me muȝhe wurrþenn? 200  
 Witt sinndenn off swille elde nu  
 Þatt witt ne muȝhenn tæmenn.  
 7 Godess enngell seȝȝde þuss  
 Till Zacarize efft sōne;  
 Witt tu þatt icc amm Gabriæl 205  
 Þatt æfre 7 æfre stannde  
 Biforenn Godd, to lūtenn himm,  
 To lōfenn himm 7 wurrþenn;  
 — 7 hiderr amm icc sennd to þe,  
 Þiss blisse þe to kīpen. 210  
 — 7 fra þiss daȝȝ þu shallt ben dumb  
 — Till þatt itt shall ben forþedd,  
 — Forrþi þatt tu ne wolldesst nohht  
 Nu trowwenn mine wordess,  
 Þatt filledd shulenn ben þurh Godd 215  
 Att heöre rihhte tīme.  
 7 all þe folc þær ūte abad,  
 7 þuhhte mikell wunnderr

- Forrwhi þe preost swa lannghe wass  
 þatt daȝȝ att Godess allterr. 220
- ȝ tanne comm he siþþenn ūt  
 All dumb ȝ butenn spæche,  
 ȝ toc to becnenn till þe folc,  
 ȝ space he nolht wiþþ tunge.  
 ȝ ta þeȝȝ wisstenn sone anan 225  
 Forr whatt he dwelledd haffde;  
 Þeȝȝ wisstenn þatt himm wass þatt daȝȝ  
 Summ unncup sihhþe shæwedd.  
 ȝ Zacariȝe for himm ham  
 Affterr þa daȝhess sone. 230  
 ȝ siþþenn warrþ Elyzabæth  
 Off himm þurh Godd wiþþ childe;  
 ȝ ȝhoȝ forrhall fif moneþþ wel,  
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 ȝ tuss ȝho seȝȝde inn hire þohht 235  
 Off hire dærne sellþe;  
 \* þuss hafeþþ Drihhtin don wiþþ me,  
 þurh hiss orrmete milce,  
 þatt icc ne beo mang wimmannkinn  
 Till hæpinng butenn childre. 240  
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,  
 ȝ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,  
 To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss  
 Off ure sawle nede.  
 Her habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ del — 245  
 Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste

- Þurh Godess gife streonedd wass  
 Off faderr 7 off moderr,  
 Onngæness kinde þohh swa þehh,  
 Forr baþe wærenn alde. 250
- 7 her icc wile shæwenn zuw  
 Off þise twa Goddspelless,  
 Hu mikell god teꝝg lærenn zuw  
 Off gure sawless nede;.
- þiss Goddspell seꝝþ þatt Sannt Johan 255  
 Wass her to manne streonedd  
 Upponn Herōde kingess daꝝg;  
 7 tatt wass Godess wille;  
 Forr Godess Gast itt hæfde seꝝgd  
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 260  
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt  
 þatt Crist comm her to manne,  
 þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,  
 þatt Godess laꝝhess heldenn,  
 — Aꝝg sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn 265  
 7 kingess off hemm sellfenn,  
 Aꝝg – till þatt Godess Sune Crist  
 Himm shollde onn eorþe shæwenn.  
 7 swa itt wass aꝝg – till þatt Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne. 270  
 Forr aꝝg þeꝝg hæfdenn allderrmenn  
 7 kingess off hemm sellfenn,  
 Till þatt Herode wass hemm sett  
 Hæþene mann to kinge,



- þurh Rome burghess Kaserrking, 275  
 þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd.  
 ʒ o þatt illke Herodess daz̃  
 Comm Jesu Crist to manne,  
 Hallf ʒer affterr þatt Sannt Johan  
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr. 280  
 ʒ swa wass filledd opennliʒ  
 þatt word tatt ær wass cwiddedd, /  
 þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,  
 þatt Godess laʒhess heldenn,  
 Az̃ sholldenn habbenn aldermenn — 285  
 ʒ kingess off hemm sellfenn,  
 Az̃ — till þatt Godess Sune Crist  
 Himm sholde onn eorþe shæwenn; /  
 ʒ ec þiss Goddspellwrihte sezz̃þ,  
 þatt Zakariʒess macche 290  
 Elysabæþ wass an wifmann  
 Off Aaroness dohhtress.  
 ʒ Aaron wass þe firrste preost  
 Off Issraele þeode,  
 ʒ Aaron, þatt sezz̃þ soþ boc, 295  
 Wass Moysæsess broþerr.  
 ʒ Moysæs wass hæfedd mann  
 Off Issraele þeode,  
 ʒ Aaron wass hæfedd preost  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode. 300  
 ʒ tiss wif wass off þez̃gre kinn,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.  
 ʒ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ,  
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Wass þuss off Aaroness kinn, 305  
     Þohh seǵǵþ þe Goddspellwrihte  
 Þatt ǵho wass Sannte Marǵe sibb,  
     þe Laferd Cristess moderr,  
 Þatt wass off Davið kingess kinn,  
     ǵ Daviþ king þohlwheþþre 310  
 Nass nohht off Aaroness kin  
     Noff Aaroness birde,  
 ǵ forr þatt all iss þwerrt ūt soþ,  
     ǵ all þwerrt ūt to trowwenn,  
 Þatt stanndeþþ o þe Goddspellboc 315  
     Þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne legheþþ,  
 Uss birrþ heroffe witenn wel  
     ǵ seon ǵ unnderrstanndenn,  
 Þatt Daviþ kingess kinness menn  
     Off weress oþþr off wifess 320  
 Wiþþ Aaroness kinness menn  
     Off siþre wærenn sammnedd,  
 To streonenn streon, to wurrþenn sibb  
     Wiþþ kingess ǵ wiþþ preostess.  
 Tacc nu þiss streon þatt tuss wass sibb 325  
     Wiþþ preostess ǵ wiþþ kingess,  
 ǵ lēt itt streonenn streon inoh  
     All i þatt illke birde,  
 All all swa summ itt streonedd be  
     Off kingess ǵ off preostess, 330  
 ǵ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ  
     Elysabæþ to manne,  
 ǵ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ  
     þe lafdiǵ Sannte Marǵe;

- 7 tacc hemm baþe ūt off þatt streon 335  
 7 eƷƷþerr sibb wiþþ operr,  
 7 eƷƷþerr streonedd i þiss lif  
 Off kingess 7 off preostess;  
 7 tacc þe Laferd Jesu Crist  
 þurh Sannte Marge hiss moderr, 340  
 þatt hallƷhe streon þatt streonedd wass  
 Off kingess 7 off preostess,  
 þatt streon þatt wass Allmahhtig Godd,  
 7 King off alle kingess,  
 7 Preost off alle preostess ec, 345  
 7 Shippennd allre shaffte,  
 7 lac to wurrþenn offredd her —  
 O rodetreowwess allterr,  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ  
 Ūt off þe deofless walde, 350  
 7 forr to sahhtlenn hemm towarrd  
 Hiss Faderr upp off heoffne,  
 þatt all wass wrap wiþþ all mannkinn,  
 7 hæfde itt all forrworþenn —  
 AƷƷ fra þatt Adam Godd forrlēt, 355  
 7 toc himm to þe deofell.  
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferd Crist  
 Off preostess kinn onn corþe,  
 Forr þatt he wolde wurrþenn lac —  
 þatt preostess unnderfangenn, 360  
 7 ec forrþi þatt he wass Preost  
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,  
 To biddenn forr hiss aghenn folc  
 Upponn hiss Faderr are;

Ʒ ec þiss illke Goddspell seƷƷþ, 365

Swa summ Ʒe littlær herrdenn,

þatt Zacaríe, Godess preost,

Ʒ Ʒho þatt wass hiss macche

Wærenn rihhtwise Ʒ gode menn

Biforenn Godess eƷhne.

370

— Ʒ Ʒuw maƷƷ ben þiss illke word

— God lare hu Ʒuw birrþ libbenn.

\* He seƷƷde þatt teƷƷ wærenn ba

Biforenn Godd rihhtwise.

Ʒ tatt wass alls he seƷƷde þuss

375

Wipþ all full openn spæche,

þeƷƷ baþe samenn cwemmdenn Godd

þurh heore rihhtwisnesse.

Ʒ swa ne don nohht alle þa

þatt follƷhenn rihhtwisnesse,

380

Ne cwemenn þeƷƷ nohht alle Godd

Wipþ heore rihhtwisnesse.

Forr mann maƷƷ findenn i þiss lif

Bitwenenn uss inoƷhe

þatt ledenn hemm swa dærneliƷ

385

Biforenn menness eƷhne,

þatt mann hemm hallt forr Ʒode menn

Ʒ forr full wel rihhtwise,

Ʒ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd

Unngode Ʒ unnrihhtwise;

390

Forrþi þatt teƷƷ forr idell Ʒellp

Ʒ all forr menness spæche

Shæwenn bifoŕenn oþre menn  
     Godnesse 7 rihhtwisnesse,  
 7 sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht 395  
     7 ec i dærne dedess  
 Bifoŕenn Drihhtin fule menn,  
     Þurh sinness unncænnesse .  
 Acc þa þatt all forr lufe off Godd  
     Aȝȝ follȝhenn rihhtwisnesse 400  
 Bifoŕenn menn, bihinndenn menn,  
     O daȝȝess 7 o nihhtess,  
 7 nohht forr eorþliȝ loff, acc all  
     Forr heofennlike mede,  
 þa sinndenn wiss bifoŕenn Godd 405  
     Rihhtwise menn 7 gode,  
 7 shulenn habbenn heore læn  
     Forr heore rihhtwisnesse,  
 Ā butenn ende blisse inoh  
     Wiþþ alle Godess enngless. 410  
 7 ȝēt tiss Goddspell seȝȝþ off hemm,  
     Forr uss þurh hemm to lærenn,  
 þatt eȝȝþerr heore ȝede swa  
     Rihht affterr Godess lare,  
 þatt fand mann nan þing upponn hemm 415  
     To wreȝenn, ne to tælenn,  
 Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ,  
     Ne wrappe ȝæn heore owwþerr .  
 7 her þu mihht nu sen þatt teȝȝ  
     Full cweme wærenn baþe 420  
 Bifoŕenn Godd inn heoffne, 7 ec  
     Bifoŕenn menn onn eorþe .

- 7 tu shaltt findenn swilke nu  
 Bitwenenn uss well fæwe;  
 Forr swa we don unnhagherrlig 425  
 Whattse we don to gōde,  
 7 swa we don itt wiþþ unnskill  
 - þatt itt maꝝꝝ anngrenn opre.  
 Acc swa ne didenn nohht ta twa  
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe; 430  
 Forr fand mann nan þing upponn hemm  
 þatt mihhte ohht anngrenn opre;  
 \* Þurh whatt tu mihht nu sen þatt teꝝꝝ  
 Rihhtwise 7 gode wærenn.  
 7 swa þeꝝꝝ leddenn heore lif 435  
 Till þatt teꝝꝝ wærenn alde,  
 þatt naffdenn þeꝝꝝ nan child till þa;  
 7 tatt wass Godess wille.  
 - Forr Godd itt haffde lokedd swa  
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 440  
 þatt time sholde streonedd ben  
 þatt wære onngæness kinde,  
 - þatt hise frend mihhtenn off himm  
 All þess te mare blissenn,  
 7 tatt te folc all þess te bett 445  
 Hiss lare sholde follghenn,  
 - Þurh þatt tatt teꝝꝝ himm sholldenn sen  
 Ben borenn her to manne  
 Þurh Godess wille, 7 þurh hiss mahht,  
 7 nohht þurh moderr kinde. 450

Forr zho wass swa bifundenn wif  
     Þatt naffde zho nohht tæmedd,  
 7 zho wass þa swa winntredd wif  
     7 off swa mikell elde,  
 Þatt naffde zho nan kinde þa  
     Onn hire forr to tæmenn. 455  
 7 forrþi wass itt all þurh Godd  
     Þatt zho wass þa wiþþ childe,  
 Forr þatt zho shollde childenn an —  
     Ūtnumenn child to manne. 460

Þiss gode mann, þiss gode prest,  
     Þatt we nu mælenn offe,  
 Wass, alls I sezzde nu littlær,  
     Zehatenn Zacaryas;  
 7 he wass, alls icc hæfe sezzd, — 465  
     God prest, 7 Godd full cweme.  
 7 he wass i þatt shifftinng sett  
     Þatt nemnnedd wass Abya,  
 Forr prestess þanne 7 dæness ec  
     Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn 470  
 Whille hære shollde serrfenn firrst, —  
     Whille sibþenn i þe temmple.  
 7 he, þiss Zakaryas, wass  
     Bitwenenn oþre prestess  
 I þatt shifftinng to serrfenn sett 475  
     Þatt nemnnedd wass Abya,  
 Affterr an hæfedd prest tatt wass  
     Off Aaroness chilldre,

Þatt ta bi name nemmedd wass

Abyupþ oþþr Abyas.

480

Unnderr all þalde laðhess fresst

Wærenn alle þe prestess

Off twezgenn prestess, 7 tatt an

Off þa twezgenn wass nemmedd

Eleazar, 7 Ytamar

485

Wass he þatt oþerr nemmedd.

7 ta twa prestess wærenn A-

-aroness suness baþe.

7 talde laðhess presteflocc

Comm all off þa twa prestess ;

490

Forr Drihhtin hæfde þanne sett,

— Þatt nan ne sholde wurrþenn

þa sett to wurrþenn prest, butt iff

He prestess sune wære.

7 alle þa prestess þatt off

495

þa twezgenn prestess comenn,

Shiftedenn hemm bitwenenn þa

Wipp lott, whille sholde serrfenn •

Allmahhtig Godd att allterr firrst,

Whille sippenn i þe temmple.

500

7 Daviþþ king hemm hæfde sett

I lotess fowwre 7 twenntig,

— Þatt ille an sholde witenn wel

Whille lott himm sholde reggsenn,

To cumenn inntill ʒerrsaem,

505

To serrvenn i þe temmple.

þær wærenn fowwre 7 twenntig menn

þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess,



- 7 off ille an off alle þa  
 Comm an god flocc off prestess, 510  
 Sprungenn off himm, stenedd þurh himm,  
 7 wass hiss hird gehatenn .  
 7 iwhille an serlepess off  
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntiz hirdess  
 Wass nemmedd affterr an mann off 515  
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntiz prestess  
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess off  
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntiz hirdess .  
 7 ille an hird serlepess, off  
 Þa fowwre and twenntiz hirdess, 520  
 Wisste full wel whille lott an, off  
 Þa lotess fowwre 7 twenntiz,  
 Himm badd ben bun his sefennnahht  
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple .  
 Forr ille an hird wel wisste inoh, 525  
 Wheppr itt to serrfenn sholde  
 Prest senndenn i þe firrste lott,  
 \* Opþr i þatt comm þæraffterr,  
 Opþr i þe þridde lott, opþr i  
 Þe ferþe, opþr i þe fiste . 530  
 7 off þa fowwre 7 twenntiz menn,  
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess  
 7 allderrmenn 7 hirdess off  
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntiz gengess  
 Þatt wærenn prestess, Drihhtin Godd 535  
 To þewwtenn wukemalumm,  
 Off þa twa siþe twellfe menn  
 Wass an Abyas nemmedd

Opþr Abyud, 7 inn hiss hird  
 Wass Zakaryass fundenn, 540  
 7 off hiss kinn an haliz prest,  
 7 Drihhtin Godd full cweme.  
 7 i þehhtennde lott comm þiss  
 Abyzess hird to serrfenn,  
 To findenn prest hiss sefennnahht 545  
 To þewwtenn i þe temple.  
 7 azz whannse þatt presteflocc,  
 Þatt fowwre 7 twenntiz wærenn,  
 Ann siþe þewwtedd haffdenn all  
 Abutenn i þe temple, 550  
 Azz haffde þeazz off wukess þa  
 Rihht fowwre 7 twenntiz filledd.  
 7 azz þeazz tokenn efft forrnnon  
 To serrfenn wukemalumm.  
 7 zuw birrp witen n þatt te king 555  
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntiz hirdess  
 Todæledd haffde þane o twa,  
 To settenn twezzenn hirdess,  
 An hird tatt off Eleazār  
 Wass sprungenn 7 was stenedd, 560  
 An operr þatt off Ytamār  
 Wass stenedd her to manne.  
 7 eazzþerr hird 7 eazzþerr hus  
 Todæledd wass þohhwheþþre  
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene, 7 ec 565  
 Onn hirdess twizzenn fowwre.  
 7 tatt hird tatt todæledd wass  
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene,

All þatt hird off Eleazar  
 Wass strenedd her to manne; 570  
 7 tatt, forr þatt Eleazar  
 Sextene suness hæfde,  
 7 off ille an serlepess wass  
 An hird to manne strenedd.  
 7 tatt hird tatt todæledd wass 575  
 Onn hirdess twiggess fowwre,  
 All þatt hird wass þurh Ytamar  
 To manne onn erpe strenedd;  
 7 tatt, forrþi þatt Ytamar  
 Rihht ehhte suness hæfde, 580  
 7 off ille an serlepess wass  
 An hird to manne strenedd;  
 7 ta sextene þatt Ele-  
 -azar her hæfde strenedd,  
 Þa hirdess þatt, witt tu full wel, 585  
 Hæfdenn an hird onn hæfedd,  
 Hæfdenn an hæfedd hird tatt wass  
 Abufenn alle þopre,  
 Alls iff itt wære laferrdflocc  
 Offr alle þopre flockess. 590  
 7 tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,  
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time  
 Nemmedd Eleazaress hus,  
 Eleazaress hewenn.  
 7 all se itt fór onn operr hallf 595  
 Inn Ytamaress chilldre.  
 Forr Ytamaress hird wass ec  
 Þatt illke wise dæledd

Onn hirdess ehhte, seȝȝ þe boc,  
     ȝ hæfde an hird onn hæfedd, 600  
 ȝ hæfde an hæfedd hird tatt wass  
     Abufenn alle þopre,  
 Alls iff itt wære laferdflocc  
     Offr alle þopre flokkess.  
 ȝ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird, 605  
     þatt hird wass i þatt time  
 ȝehatenn Ytamaress hus,  
     ȝ Ytamaress hewenn.  
 ȝ ille an hird wass nemmnedd aȝȝ  
     Bi name, inn all þatt time, 610  
 Affterr summ apell mann ȝ god  
     þatt i þatt hird wass hæfedd.  
 ȝ ille an hird wel wisste inoh  
     Whille lott badd hise prestess  
 I Godess temple serrfenn Godd. 615  
     ȝ aȝȝ comm Zacaryas  
 Unnderr þehhtennde lott wiþþ lac  
     To þewwtenn i þe temple.  
 ȝ o þatt illke wise comm  
     Aȝȝ dækenn affterr dækenn, 620  
 All affterr þatt his lott himm fell  
     To þewwtenn i þe temple.

\* þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
     Comm dun o Godess hallfe

- I Godess hus, wiþþ Godess word, 625  
 O riht halff bi þatt allterr  
 þær Zacarias, Godess preost  
 Wiþþ recless þeowwtenn sholde,  
 þatt wass full wel, forr itt wass don  
 All all se Drihtin wolde. 630  
 Forr he comm dun wiþþ Godess word,  
 To kípenn itt onn eorþe,  
 þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan  
 þa sholde cumenn newenn  
 Innto þiss lif biforenn Crist, 635  
 To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess  
 Biforenn himm þatt sholde ben  
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,  
 ȝ offringlac riht god inoh  
 Aftterr hiss Faderr wille, 640  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp  
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,  
 Swa þatt mann mihhte winnenn her  
 To brukenn eche blisse,  
 \* þatt eȝȝwhær upponn halig boc 645  
 Iss þurh riht halff bitacnedd.  
 ȝ forrþi shulenn alle þa  
 þatt shulenn habbenn blisse  
 Tosamenn stanndenn att te dom  
 O riht halff bi þe Deme, 650  
 Bi Jesu Crist o Domes daȝȝ  
 þær he shall all folc demenn;

Forrþi þatt hemm þurrh þatt rihht hallf  
 Shall ben full wel bitacnedd,  
 Þatt hemm beþ garrkedd þurrh Drihhtin 655  
 To brukenn eche blisse ;  
 7 son se Zacarize sahh  
 Þatt enngless brihhte leome,  
 He warþ forrfæredd 7 forrdredd,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ . 660  
 7 Godess enngell toc himm þær  
 To beldenn 7 to frofrenn .  
 Forr ure wrecche kinde iss swille  
 Þatt itt maꝝꝝ ben forrfæredd,  
 7iff þatt itt ohht færlike seþ 665  
 Þe wlite off ennglekinde .  
 7 Godess enngell iss full meoc,  
 7 milde, 7 soffte, 7 bliþe,  
 To beldenn 7 to frofrenn þe,  
 7iff he þe seþ forrgloppnedd . 670  
 Acc deofell iss, þatt witt tu wel,  
 Off grimme 7 niþfull herrte ;  
 Forr 7iff he seþ þatt mann iss ohht  
 Forrfæredd off hiss sihhþe,  
 He wile himm færenn, 7iff he maꝝꝝ, 675  
 7 skerrenn māre 7 māre .  
 Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss  
 Wipp fulle trowwþe o Criste,  
 Þohh þatt he se þe laþe gast,  
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd . 680  
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
 Till Zacarize seꝝꝝde,

Witt tu þatt Drihhtin haseþþ herrd	
ᵔ ȝatedd tine beness,	
ᵔ tatt tin wif Elysabæþ.	685
Þe shall an sune childenn,	
þatt seȝȝde he ful iwiss forrþi	
þatt ta wass cumenn tīme	
þatt Drihhtin wolde lesenn ūt	
Hiss folc off deofless walde,	690
þatt Zacariass Godess preost,	
ᵔ oþre gode preostess,	
ᵔ manig halig læwedd mann	
O Drihhtin haffde bonedd.	
Forr alle þa þatt cwemmdenn Godd	695
Biforenn Cristess come,	
þeȝȝ alle bædenn innwarrdlig	
Wipþ bedess ᵔ wipþ dedess,	
þatt Drihhtin sholde lesenn hemm	
Ūt off þe deofless walde.	700
* ᵔ ta wass cumenn time to	
þatt Godd hemm wolde lesenn.	
ᵔ forrþi seȝȝde Gabriæl,	
Þu shallt an sune streonenn;	
Forr þatt hiss sune sholde ben	705
Biginning off þatt blisse.	
Forr att te come off Sannt Johan	
Bigann all ure blisse,	
All þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist	
Comm till mannkinn onn eorþe,	710

7 bohhte þurh hiss aghen dæþ  
 Mannkinn fra deofless walde .  
 Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 To kipenn to þe folc þatt Crist 715  
 þa sholde cumenn newenn .  
 7 swa bigann att Sannt Johan  
 þe Laferrd Cristess come,  
 7 all þatt blisse þatt uss comm  
 þurh þatt he comm onn eorþe . 720  
 þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde himm þær,  
 Whatt name he sholde settenn  
 Uppe þatt illke child tatt he  
 þa sholde newenn strenenn,  
 þatt wass till all þe childess kinn 725  
 Wurrþshipe, 7 tatt unnlitell;  
 Forr þatt te Laferrd Godd himm sellf  
 Himm seȝȝde þurh hiss enngell,  
 þatt he þa sholde streonenn child,  
 7 hu he sholde itt nemmnenn, 730  
 þatt wass wurrþshipe inoh till menn,  
 7 ec full openn takenn  
 þatt heore streon wass Drihhtin leof  
 ȝēt ær itt wære streonedd .  
 7 himm wass ec þatt name sett 735  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;  
 Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn maȝȝ,  
 Johan onn Ennglissh spæche  
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt þing þatt iss  
 All affterr Godess wille, 740



- 7 swa wass þatt la ful iwiss  
 All affterr Godess wille,  
 Þatt Sannt Johan wass streonedd ta  
 Þurh faderr 7 þurh moderr,  
 Þatt tīme þatt teƷƷ wærenn ba 745  
 Winntrēde menn 7 alde .  
 7 tekenn þatt tatt Ʒho wass ald  
 Ʒēt wass Ʒho swa bifundenn,  
 Þatt Ʒho, swa summ itt wollde Godd,  
 Ne mihhte nēfrær tæmenn ; 750  
 7 forrþi wass itt ful iwiss  
 All þurh Drihhtiness wille,  
 Þatt teƷƷ swa late mihhtenn child  
 I mikell elde streonenn .  
 \* 7 tatt tiss illke Sannt Johan, 755  
 Þatt wass swa lāte streonedd,  
 Wass filledd off þe Frofre Gast  
 Ʒēt inn hiss moderr wambe,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seƷƷþ  
 Þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne leƷheþþ, 760  
 Þatt sellþe Ʒaff himm Drihhtin Godd  
 Affterr hiss aƷhenn wille ;  
 7 forrþi wass itt mikell rihht  
 Þatt he Johan wass nemmnedd,  
 Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss 765  
 All affterr Godess wille .  
 7 tatt he sippenn þurh hiss spell,  
 7 þurh hiss hallƷhe bisne,

Droh swiþe mikell folc till Godd  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 770  
 Son summ he þezgm bigann off Godd  
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn,  
 þatt sellþe 7aff himm Drihltin Godd  
 Affterr hiss aghenn wille;  
 7 forrþi sette himm Drihhtin Godd 775  
 To ben Johan 7ehatenn,  
 þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss  
 All affterr Godess wille.  
 7 Godess enngell se7gde þær  
 Off Sannt Johan 7ēt mare, 780  
 Till Zacarīze þær he stod  
 All shridd att Godess allterr.  
 He se7gde; 7 tu shallt off þatt child  
 Habbenn gladdshipe 7 blisse.  
 7 tatt wass witerrlike soþ 785  
 þatt Godess enngell se7gde.  
 Forr þatt wass to þatt gode preost  
 Well swiþe mikell blisse,  
 þatt Drihhtin himm onn elde 7aff  
 Swa mahhtiz child to streonenn. 790

7 7ēt tatt enngell se7gde himm þær,  
 þatt oþre menn unnfæwe  
 Well glade 7 blipe sholldenn ben  
 Ec off þatt childess come;  
 7 tatt wass soþ, forr mani mann 795  
 Wass off hiss come blipe;

Forr þatt he wass þe firrste mann  
 þatt brohhte word onn eorþe,  
 þatt mannkinn sholde newenn ben  
 Ûtlesedd fra þe deofell,  
 7 winnenn heoffness kinedom  
 þurh clene lifess wæpenn.

800

7 ȝēt he seȝde þuss till himm;  
 þatt child tatt tu shallt streonenn  
 Shall ben biforenn Drihhtin Godd  
 Full mahhtig mann 7 mære,  
 Ne shall he næfre drinnkenn drinnch  
 þatt drunnkenness folgheþþ.

805

\* þiss seȝde Godess enngell þær;  
 7 uss birrþ alle trowwenn,  
 þatt he forrwarpp forr lufe off Godd  
 All þwerrt Ût gluternesse,  
 He – þatt wass full off Haliȝ Gast  
 Ær þann he borenn wære;  
 Forr Haliȝ Gast forrseþ 7 fleþ  
 þwerrt Ût all þatt iss sinne.  
 7 Gabriæl spacc þær off þiss  
 Till Zacariȝe, 7 seȝde;  
 7 he beþ full off Haliȝ Gast  
 ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe.  
 7 sone summ he cuþe ben  
 Himm ane bi himm sellfenn,

810

815

820

He flæh till wesste fra þe folc,  
 Forr þatt he nolde gilltenn,  
 Ne forrpenn þurh an idell word 825  
 To mælenn her o life.  
 7 i þe wesste þær he wass  
 Hiss fode wass unnorne,  
 Forr nass nan esstemete þær  
 Þatt follgheþþ gluternesse; 830  
 Ne þær ne fand he næenne drinnch  
 Þatt drunnkennessesse follgheþþ;  
 7 tohh hēt owwhar funde þær,  
 Ne wolde hēt næfre cunnenn,  
 Forr he wass filledd all þurh Godd 835  
 Off Halig Gastess drinnchess.

7 Godess enngell seȝȝde off himm  
 ȝēt tuss till Zacarīȝe;  
 7 he shall turnenn þurh hiss spell,  
 7 þurh hiss hallȝhe bisne, 840  
 Well mikell flocc till þeȝȝre Godd  
 Off Israeless childre.  
 7 tatt he dide ful iwiss,  
 Son summ he toc to spellenn,  
 He turrnde mikell folc till Godd 845  
 ȝa læwedd folc, ȝa læredd,  
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh halig spell,  
 7 þurh hiss hallȝhe bisne;  
 Forr þurh þatt he wass halig mann  
 Onn alle kinne wise, 850

He ȝaff hemm bisne god inoh  
To lufenn Godd ȝ dredenn.

- \* ȝ ȝēt spacc Godess enngell þuss  
Till Zacariȝe ȝ seȝȝde ;  
ȝ tatt child, tatt tu streonenn shallt, 855  
Shall cumenn her to manne  
Biforenn Crist rihht i þatt gast,  
ȝ i þatt illke mahhte,  
þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft  
Biforenn Cristess cōme . 860  
ȝ tatt wass witerlike soþ,  
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste  
Comm forrþ biforenn Jesu Crist  
Att Cristess forrme come ;  
ȝ Helyas shall cumenn efft, 865  
Onn Anntecristess time,  
Biforenn ure Laferrd Crist  
Att Cristess lattre come .  
ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm  
Biforenn Cristess come, 870  
þa Crist wass her all gilltelæs  
Wipþ woghe demmd to dæpe ;  
ȝ Helyas shall cumenn efft  
Biforenn Cristess come,  
þa Crist shall demenn all mannkinn 875  
All rihht, ȝ nohht wipþ woghe .

- ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm  
     Biforenn Cristess come,  
 Þa Crist comm hiderr dun, hiss folle  
     To lesenn ūt off helle; 880  
 ȝ Helyas shall cumenn efft  
     Biforenn Cristess come,  
 Þa Crist shall cumenn efft, hiss folle  
     To ledenn inntill heoffne.  
 Þuss comm Johan biforenn Crist 885  
     All o þatt illke wise,  
 Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft  
     Biforenn Cristess come.  
 ȝ eƷƷperr wass wiþþ operr lic  
     Ʒēt onn an operr wise, 890  
 Forr baþe leddenn usell lif  
     I mēteſſ ȝ i claþeſſ,  
 ȝ baþe fluƷhenn fra þe folle  
     Ūtt inntill wilde wesste,  
 ȝ leddenn þær full halig lif, 895  
     Forr swa to winnenn blisse,  
 ȝ baþe hemm fell to þolenn wa  
     Þurh ifell wifess irre

\* . . . . .

- † ȝ till uss sellfenn baþe,  
 ȝ Godd off heffne aƷƷ wollde himm sellf 900  
     Þa belless herenn ringenn,  
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ  
     To gan till Godess allterr,

To þeowwtenn 7 to wurrþenn Godd  
 Wipþ bedess 7 wipþ lakess. 905  
 7 mikell ned wass himm þatt Godd  
 Þa belless herrde ringenn,  
 Þatt he ne felle þære dæd  
 Þurh Godess wrappe 7 wræche;  
 Forr gif þatt Godd ne mihhte nolht 910  
 Þa belless herenn ringenn,  
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwipþ  
 To gan till Godess allterr,  
 Godd wolde himm wreken o þe preost,  
 Swa þatt he swelltenn sholde, 915  
 Forrþi þatt he ne namm nan gom  
 To fillenn all hiss wikenn.

Nu, laferrdinngess, loke we  
 Whatt tiss maꝝg uss bitacenn,  
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ uss 920  
 Off ure sawle nede.  
 Þe belledræm bitacneþþ zuw  
 Þatt dræm þatt zuw birrþ herenn,  
 Whannse þe preost zuw telleþþ spell  
 Biforenn Godess allterr; 925  
 7 gif he nolht ne spelleþþ zuw  
 Þe Goddspellbokess lare,  
 He falleþþ wissliꝝ forr þatt gillt  
 I Godess wrappe 7 wræche,  
 All swa summ þatt Judisskenn preost 930  
 Þurh Drihhtin sholde swelltenn,

3iff þatt he wære reckelæs  
 To ringenn hise belless.  
 Nu loke ȝure preost tatt he  
 ȝuw bliþelike spelle, 935  
 Þatt he ȝuw illke Sunenndagȝ  
 Att allre læste lære,  
 Off all .hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw  
 ȝ lefenn uppo Criste,  
 ȝ lufenn Godd ȝ lufenn mann 940  
 ȝ Godess laȝhess haldenn;  
 ȝ ȝuw birrþ swiþe bliþelig  
 ȝuw turnenn till hiss lare,  
 ȝ haldenn itt ȝ follȝhenn itt  
 Aȝȝ affterr ȝure mihhte. 945  
 Nu – ȝiff þatt ȝure preost ȝ ȝe  
 Þuss farenn ȝuw bitwenenn,  
 Þa maȝȝ ben god till ȝure preost  
 ȝ till ȝuw sellfenn baþe,  
 Þatt tatt Judisskenn preost wass swa 950  
 Bihenngedd all wiþþ belless,  
 ȝ tatt himm wass swa mikell ned  
 Þatt Godd hemm herrde ringenn.

ȝ off þatt preostess shulldrelin,  
 ȝ off hiss breostlin baþe, 955  
 \* ȝ off þa twellfe namess ec  
 Þatt wærenn don þæronne,



Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd zuw

Till gure sawle fode,

Ʒiff þatt Ʒe wilenn follƷhenn itt,

960

Ʒ zuw till frame turnenn.

Ʒ nu icc wile shæwenn zuw

Summ del, wiþþ Godess hellpe,

Off þatt Judisskenn follkess lac

þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme,

965

Ʒ mikell hellpe to þe folc,

To læredd Ʒ to læwedd,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne.

Acc nu ne ƷeƷƷneþþ itt hemm nohht

970

To winnenn eche blisse

þohh þatt teƷƷ stanndenn daƷƷ Ʒ nihht

To þeowwtenn Godd Ʒ lakenn;

For all itt iss onnƷæness Godd

þohh þatt teƷƷ swa ne wenenn,

975

Forrþi þatt teƷƷ ne kepenn nohht

Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.

Ʒ tohh swa þehh nu wile icc zuw

Off þeƷƷre lakess awwnenn,

Hu mikell god teƷƷ tacnenn uss

980

Off ure sawle nede;

Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurh Godd,

Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,

Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist

Gastlike i gode þæwess,

985

Wipþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass  
 Þurh alle þezgre lakess.

þatt follkes lac wass shep, 7 gāt,  
 7 oxe, 7 cullfre, 7 turtle,  
 7 tezgare lac wass bule, 7 lamb, 990  
 7 buckess twa togeddre,  
 7 recles smec, 7 bulltedd bræd  
 þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,  
 7 smeredd wel wipþ elesæw  
 7 makedd fatt 7 nesshe; 995  
 7 operr stund tatt lac wass bræd  
 All þeorrf wipþutenn berrme;  
 7 operr stund itt bakenn wass  
 Full harrd 7 starre inn ofne;  
 7 operr stund tatt lac wass brennd 1000  
 7 turnedd all till asskess.  
 \* 7 azg wass salt wipþ iwhille lac  
 Biforenn Drihhtin offredd;  
 7 tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. 1005  
 All þezgre lac wass swille 7 swille,  
 Forr operr þing to tacnenn,  
 þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned  
 To follghenn 7 to trowwenn;  
 Forr uss birrp nu biforenn Godd 1010  
 Offrenn þa lakess alle,

Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss  
 Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess ;  
 7 witt tu þatt an wagheriff  
 Wass spredd fra wah to waghe, 1015  
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass  
 Innresst i þeꝝgre minnstre .  
 Þatt wagheriff wass henngedd tær,  
 Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde  
 All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass 1020  
 Fra læwedd folc 7 læredd,  
 Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp self,  
 Wiþþ blod 7 ec wiþþ recless,  
 Þær shollde cumenn o þe 7er  
 Ann siþe, 7 all himm āne . 1025  
 7 enngless comenn offte þær,  
 7 wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn  
 O Godess hallfe off manigwhatt,  
 Himm 7 hiss folc to frofrenn .  
 7 bi þatt allterr stodenn aꝝ 1030  
 Þatt folckess haligdomess,  
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær  
 Wel 7 wurrþlike 7eminde .  
 7 tær oferr þatt arrke wass  
 An oferrwerre wel timmbredd, 1035  
 Þatt wass Propitiatoriumm  
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,  
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss  
 Nemmnedd Propitiari,  
 Þatt maꝝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben 1040  
 Millcenn, 7 shæwenn are,

- Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe  
     Tibi propitiatur,  
 Affterr þatt itt maꝝ wel inoh  
     Ben seꝝd o Latin spæche . 1045  
 7 tær uppo þatt oferrwerre  
     Þeꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd  
 Off Cherubyn, 7 hæfdenn itt  
     O tweꝝenn stokess metedd .  
 All enngleþeod todæledd iss 1050  
     O niȝhenn kinne þeode ;  
 7 Cherubyn 7 Seraphyn  
     Sinndenn þa tweꝝenn þeode,  
 Þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest,  
     7 hehȝhesst upp inn heoffne . 1055  
 7 off þatt an, off Cherubyn,  
     Þeꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd  
 Uppo þatt oferrwerre þatt wass  
     Abufenn þarrke timmbredd .  
 7 att te minnstredure wass 1060  
     An allterr þær wiþþutenn ;  
 7 bi þatt allterr wass þe lac  
     O fele wise ȝarrkedd  
 \* Þurh preostess, alls uss seꝝþ soþ boc,  
     Off Aaroness childre . 1065  
 7 o þatt allterr hæfdenn þeꝝ  
     Glowennde gledess ȝarrkedd .  
 7 off þatt errfe þatt tær wass  
     Drihhtin to lake ȝarrkedd,

Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070  
     Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte .  
 7 gledess inn hiss reclefatt  
     He toc þær o þatt allterr,  
 7 dide recless inn inoh  
     Drihhtin þærwipþ to þeowtenn, 1075  
 Azz whann he shollde ganngenn inn  
     Upp to þatt operr allterr,  
 þatt wass azz æness o þe 3er,  
     7 azz himm self himm ane,  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080  
     þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn .  
 He toc þe recless 7 te blod  
     7 3ede upp to þatt allterr  
 þatt wass wipþinnenn wagherifft,  
     Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085  
 7 tanne brennde he recless þær,  
     To þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,  
 Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec  
     Off recless att tatt allterr,  
 þatt all he wass himm self þær hidd 1090  
     7 lokenn þær wipþinnenn ;  
 7 toc himm þa þatt illke blod  
     þatt he þær haffde grezzþedd,  
 þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,  
     7 warrp itt tær wipþ strenncless, 1095  
 Eggwhær uppo þatt hall3he bord,  
     7 eggwhær o þatt allterr .  
 7 sipþenn 3ede he þeþenn ūt  
     To strennkenn i þe kirkke

Wipþutenn þeggre wagheriff,	1100
Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.	
ꝥ sipþenn comm he till þe folle	
ꝥ wessh himm hise clapess,	
Acc þohh swa þehh he wass all dagg	
Unncleane anan till efenn.	1105
Nu habbe icc shæwedd zuw summ del	
Off þa Judisskenn lakess,	
þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodliȝ	
Biforenn Cristess cōme,	
ꝥ off þatt preost tatt tanne wass,	1110
ꝥ off þatt bisscopp baþe.	
ꝥ ec icc habbe shæwedd zuw	
* Summ del off þeggre wikenn.	
ꝥ nu icc wile shæwenn zuw	
All þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ,	1115
ꝥ hu itt magg zuw turrnenn all	
Till gure sawless hellpe,	
ꝥ hu ȝe muȝhenn lakenn Godd	
Gastlike i gode þæwess,	
Wipþ all þatt Judewisshe lac	• 1120
þatt icc zuw habbe shæwedd;	
Forr zuw birrþ nu biforenn Godd	
Offrenn þa lakess alle,	
All o þatt wise þatt zuw iss	
Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess.	1125
þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm	
Off sakess ꝥ off sinness,	

7 gladenn Godd, 7iff þatt he wass  
 Hemm wrapp forr heore gillte.  
 7 witt tu wel þatt Latin boc 1130  
 Full witerrlike uss kipeþþ,  
 Whillec lac wass offredd forr þe preost,  
 Whillec forr þe bisscopp offredd,  
 7 whillec wass offredd forr þe folc,  
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost,  
 To clennsenn himm off sinne,  
 7 forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf  
 Offredd o þeȝȝre wise,  
 7 forr þe folc wass offredd bucc, 1140  
 Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurþe,  
 þatt he þeȝȝm þurh hiss mildherrtleȝȝe  
 Forrȝæfe þeȝȝre gilltess.  
 Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac  
 Forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145  
 Forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,  
 7 forr þe follkess nede.  
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Badd hise bedess þriȝess,  
 Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150  
 7 nazȝledd uppo rode.  
 7 tær he badd forr alle þa  
 þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,  
 Forr biscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,  
 7 ec forr læwedd leode; 1155

- 7 mare wass hiss bede wurp  
 þann alle þeggre lakess,  
 To lesenn 7 to clennsenn menn  
 Off alle kinne gillte,  
 7 tohh swa þehh wass þeggre lac, 1160  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa  
 þatt Godess laghess heldenn .  
 7 nu icc wile shæwenn zuw,  
 Wipþ min Drihhtiness hellpe, 1165  
 All hu 7e muðhenn lakenn Godd  
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,  
 Wipþ all þatt Judewisshe lac  
 þatt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd ;  
 7iff þatt tu follghesst soþ meoclezzc 1170  
 7 soþ unnshapiznesse,  
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wipþ shep  
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,  
 \* Swa þatt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe  
 To winnenn Godess are ; 1175  
 Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull  
 7 stille der 7 liþe,  
 7 makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc  
 7iff mann itt wile bindenn,  
 Ne forrpenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180  
 Ne wippreþþ itt nohht swiþe .  
 7 forrþi sezzþ þatt Latin boc,  
 þatt þwertrt út nohht ne lezheþþ,



Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist	
Inn ure mennisscnesse	1185
Toc þildilig wiþputenn bracc,	
Þatt mann himm band wiþþ woghe,	
Rihht all swa summ þe shep onfop	
Meocliȝ, þatt mann itt clippeþþ ;	
ȝ giff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf,	1190
ȝ læresst me to cwennkenn	
Inn me – galnessess fule stinnch	
ȝ hire fule lusstess,	
ȝ follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess sloþ,	
ȝ læresst me to follȝhenn,	1195
þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gæt	
Gastlike i þine þæwess,	
Swa – þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe	
To winnenn Godess are ;	
For gæt iss, þatt witt tu full wel,	1200
Gal deor, ȝ stinnkeþþ fule,	
ȝ forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel	
Galnessess hāte stinnchess .	
ȝ forrþi sinndenn alle þa	
Þatt shulenn inntill helle	1205
Effnedd wiþþ gæt, ȝ nemmedd gæt,	
O Goddspellbokess lare,	
Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch	
Shall shædenn hemm fra Criste .	
ȝ giff þu follȝhesst skill ȝ shæd	1210
ȝ witt i gode þæwess,	
ȝ hafesst ȝæt, tohh þu be ȝung,	
Elldernemanness lāte,	

- 7 haȝherrlike ledesst te  
     7 dafftelike 7 faȝȝre, 1215  
 7 ummbepennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ  
     Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,  
 7 lufenn himm 7 dredenn himm  
     7 hise laȝhess haldenn,  
 Wipþ ox̃e lakesst tu Drihhtin 1220  
     Gastlike i þine þæwess,  
 Swa - þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe  
     To winnenn Godess are.  
 Forr ox̃e gaþ o clofenn fōt  
     7 shædeþþ hise clawwess, 1225  
 þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill 7 shæd  
     7 witt i gode þæwess.  
 7 ox̃e ganngēþþ haȝheliȝ  
     7 aldelike lāteþþ,  
 \* 7 ȝifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ 1230  
     All haȝheliike 7 faȝȝre  
 7 dafftelike ledenn þe,  
     Wipputenn bracc 7 brapþe,  
 7 shæwenn ȝēt, tohl þu be ȝung,  
     Elldernemanness late. 1235  
 7 ox̃e chewweþþ þær he gaþ  
     Hiss cūde, 7 tær he stanndeþþ,  
 7 chewweþþ forþenn þær he liþ,  
     Forr þe to ȝifenn bisne,  
 þatt te birrþ ummbepennkenn aȝȝ 1240  
     7 chewwenn i þin heorhte

Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,  
     ȝ winnenn eche blisse .  
 Þuss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd  
     Wipþ oxe i gode þæwess, 1245  
 ȝiff þu þe ledesst all wipþ skill,  
     ȝ haȝhelike ȝ faȝȝre,  
 ȝ ummbepennkesst nihht ȝ daȝȝ  
     Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn .  
 ȝ ȝiff þu firþresst fremmde menn 1250  
     Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre,  
 ȝ arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde ȝ meoc,  
     ȝ all wipþutenn galle,  
 Wipþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin  
     Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255  
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe  
     To winnenn Godess are .  
 Forr cullfre iss milde, ȝ meoc, ȝ swēt,  
     ȝ all wipþutenn galle,  
 ȝ fedeþþ oþerr cullfress bridd 1260  
     All alls itt wære hire aȝhenn .  
 ȝ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif,  
     ȝ murrenesst i þin heorrtē,  
 Þatt tu swa lanngē dwellesst her  
     Swa ferr fra Godess riche, 1265  
 ȝ ȝeornesst tatt tu mote skēt  
     Uppcumenn inntill heoffne,  
 Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,  
     To lofenn himm ȝ lutenn,  
 Wipþ turttle lakesst tu þin Godd 1270  
     Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt maꝝꝝ wel hellpenn þe  
To winnenn Godess are .

Forr turrtle ledeþþ chariꝝ lif,

þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

1275

Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd

Ne kepeþþ ȝho nan operr,

Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho

Ne maꝝȝ himm nowwhar findenn .

ȝ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt

1280

To cumenn upp till Criste,

\* ȝ nohht ne chesesst operr Godd

To follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,

Wipþutenn Crist tatt wass ȝ iss

þin Drihhtin ȝ tin hæfedd,

1285

þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd

Wipþ turrtle i þine þæwess .

ȝ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe self

All þwerret ūt modiȝnesse,

ȝ læresst opre all swa to don

1290

þurh lare ȝ ec þurh bisne,

Wipþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd

Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt maꝝȝ wel hellpenn þe

To winnenn Godess are .

1295

Forr bule lateþþ modiliȝ,

ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,

ȝ drifeþþ opre nowwt himm fra

ȝ hallt himm all forr laferrd .

7 giff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd, 1300  
 7 herrenesst hise spelless,  
 7 leȝȝesst all þin herrte onn himm,  
 7 follȝhesst himm 7 buȝhesst,  
 7 forr þe lufe off himm forrsest  
 Hæpene Goddess alle, 1305  
 7 arrt te self aȝȝ milde 7 meoc,  
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 lipe,  
 Wipp lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin  
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,  
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe 1310  
 To winnenn Godess are.  
 Forr lamb is soffte 7 stille deor,  
 7 meoc, 7 milde, 7 lipe,  
 7 itt cann cnawenn swipe wel  
 Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ 1315  
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,  
 Þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.  
 7 all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel  
 Þin Godd 7 all hiss lare,  
 7 all forrwerppenn hæpenndom 1320  
 7 opre Goddess alle,  
 Swa summ þe lamb fleþ opre shep,  
 7 follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiss moderr.

Þe Judewisshe follkess boc  
 Hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde 1325  
 Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost  
 Att kirrkedure brinngenn;

- 7 teẏẏ þa didenn bliþeliẏ,  
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,  
 7 brohhtenn tweẏẏenn bukkess þær 1330  
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn .  
 7 att te kirkedure toc  
 Þe preost ta tweẏẏenn bukkess,  
 7 o þatt an he leẏẏde þær  
 All þeẏẏre sake 7 sinne, 1335  
 7 lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all  
 \* Ūt inntill wilde wesste ;  
 7 toc 7 snap þatt oþerr bucc  
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn .  
 All þiss wass ðon forr heore ned, 1340  
 7 ec forr ure nede ;  
 Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd  
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,  
 7 all swa maẏẏ itt hellpenn þe,  
 ẏiff þatt tu wilt [itt] follẏhenn . 1345  
 ẏiff þatt tu wilt full innwarrdliẏ  
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn  
 All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,  
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,  
 Þa maẏẏ þatt trowwþe firrþrenn þe 1350  
 To winnenn Godess are .  
 Þa tweẏẏenn bukkess tacnenn uss  
 An Godd off twinne kinde,  
 Þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,  
 Þatt iss off twinne kinde . 1355

- Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss  
     Sop Godd i Goddcunndnesse,  
 7 he iss ec to fulle sop  
     Sop mann i mennissnesse;  
 Forr Crist iss baþe Godd 7 mann, 1360  
     An had off twinne kinde,  
 7 tiss birrþ throwenn iwhille mann  
     Þatt ȝeorneþþ Godess are.  
 An bucc rann þær aweȝȝ all cwicc  
     Wipþ all þe follkess sinne, 1365  
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass  
     All cwicc 7 all unnpinedd,  
 þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo  
     Naggledd forr ure nede.  
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse cwicc 1370  
     7 all wipþutenn pine  
 Barr ure sinness þær aweȝȝ,  
     þær Cristess mennissnesse  
 Dranne dæþess drinnch o rodetreo  
     Forr ure woȝhe dedess. 1375  
 7 all swa summ þatt oferr bucc  
     Toc þær wipþ dæþess pine,  
 To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac  
     Forr all þe follkess sinne,  
 All swa toc Cristess mennisscleȝȝc 1380  
     Wipþ dæþess pine o rode,  
 Forr þatt he wolde wurrþenn þær  
     Offredd Drihhtin to lake,  
 Forr uss to clennsenn þurh hiss dæþ  
     Off sinness unnc lænnesse. 1385

- 7 all swa summ þatt cwike bucc  
 Comm inntill wilde wesste,  
 All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndleꝝc  
 All cwicc upp inntill heoffne,  
 Þatt wass bi forenn Cristess dæþ 1390  
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,  
 \* Forrþi þatt baþe enngless 7 menn  
 Itt hæfdenn ær forrworppenn.  
 Forr enngless hæfdenn heoffness ærd  
 Forrloren all wiþþ rihte; 1395  
 Forr þatt teꝝ wolddenn efnenn hemm  
 Ʒæn Godd þurh modignesne;  
 Forr whatt teꝝ fellenn sone dun  
 Off heoffne unntill helle  
 Till eche wa, forrþi þatt teꝝ 1400  
 Forrwurppenn eche blisse.  
 7 alle þa þatt fellenn swa  
 Þeꝝ sinndenn laþe deofless,  
 7 stanndenn inn þurh hēte 7 niþ  
 To serennkenn menness sawless. 1405  
 Acc þu miht werenn þe fra þeꝝm  
 Þurh rihte læfe o Criste,  
 7 þurh þatt weorre þatt tær toliþ  
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.  
 7 ure tweꝝgenn forme menn, 1410  
 Þatt Drihtin shop off eorþe,  
 Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt  
 Wiþþ riht dom heoffness blisse,



- þurh þatt teǵz forr þe deofless rap  
 Drihhtiness rap forrwurpenn ; 1415  
 7 all forrþi wass heoffness ærd  
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,  
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless 7 menn  
 Itt haſfdenn ær forrworppenn .  
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420  
 Cwicc inntill heoffness wesste  
 Wipþ ure sinne, i þatt tatt Crist  
 Toc dæþ forr ure sinne,  
 All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann  
 Ūt inntill wilde wesste 1425  
 All cwicc, 7 barr aweǵz wipþ himm  
 þe follkess sake 7 sinne .  
 7 gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu  
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,  
 þatt Crist iss baþe Godd 7 mann, 1430  
 An had off twinne kinde ;  
 7 gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu  
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,  
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass  
 All cwicc 7 all unnpinedd, 1435  
 þær Crist wass dæd o rodetreo  
 Forr all mannkinne nede ;  
 7 gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu  
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,  
 \* þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440  
 Naǵgledd forr ure nede,

Drah harrd 7 hefig pine inoh  
 Þurh fife grimme wundess,  
 Þa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin  
 Gastlike i soþfasst læfe, 1445  
 Wipþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass  
 Þurh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.  
 7 giff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin  
 Bi daggess, 7 bi nihhtess,  
 Wipþ fassting, 7 wipþ bedesang, 1450  
 Wipþ cnelinng, 7 wipþ wecche,  
 Þa lacesst tu wipþ recless swa  
 Þin Godd i þine þæwess,  
 Swa þatt itt maꝝg wel hellpenn þe  
 To winnenn Godess are. 1455  
 Forr all all swa summ recless smec  
 Iss swēt biforenn manne,  
 All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd  
 Þe gode manness bene.  
 7 giff þin herrte iss arefull, 1460  
 7 milde, 7 soffte, 7 nesshe,  
 Swa þatt tu mihht wel ārenn himm  
 Þatt iss gæn þe forrgilltedd,  
 7 all forrgifenn himm full neh  
 Þe rihhte domess wræche, 1465  
 Aꝝg whannse þu forrgifesst tuss  
 Þin wrappe 7 ec þin wræche,  
 Aꝝg þanne lacesst tu þin Godd  
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,  
 Wipþ laf þatt iss wipþ elesæw 1470  
 All smeredd wel 7 nesshedd.

þe rihhte dom iss starre 7 harrd  
 7 all þe rihhte wræche,  
 Swa summ itt wære scorcnedd laf  
 þatt iss wiþþutenn crummess. 1475  
 7 are 7 mīlce 7 mildherrtleȝȝe  
 7 rihht forȝifenesse,  
 þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss  
 Wiþþ elesæw 7 nesshedd.  
 7 ȝiff þatt tu wilt makenn laf, 1480  
 þu þresshesst tine shæfess,  
 7 siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,  
 7 fra þe chaff itt shædesst,  
 7 gaddresst swa þe clene corn  
 All fra þe chaff togeddre, 1485  
 7 grindesst itt, 7 cnedesst itt,  
 7 harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;  
 7 tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin  
 Lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,  
 ȝiff þatt tu ledesst haliz lif 1490  
 I þohht, i word, i dede.  
 7 tu mihht ec gastlike laf  
 Onn operr wise ȝarrkenn,  
 7 lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ  
 Well swiþe wel tocweme. 1495  
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell  
 Till rihhte læfe turnesst  
 þatt flocc þatt wass toskeȝȝredd ær  
 \* þurh fele kinne dwilde,

Ða þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ fleǷǷl, 1500  
     I þatt tatt tu þeǷǷm shæwesst,  
 Hu sinnfull lif þeǷǷ leddenn ær,  
     Ƿ hu þeǷǷ cwemmdenn deofell,  
 Ƿ hu þeǷǷ haffdenn addledd wel  
     To drezghenn eche pine, 1505  
 Ƿ hu þeǷǷm haffde Drihhtin all  
     Forr heore woh forrworppenn ;  
 Wiþþ swille þu þresshesst wel þe folc,  
     Ƿiff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst ;  
 Forr Ƿiff þu shæwesst me min woh 1510  
     Ƿ tælesst mine weorrkess,  
 Ƿ seggesst swille Ƿ swille wass þu,  
     Þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess .  
 Ƿ Ƿiff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd  
     Ƿ off hiss æddmodnesse, 1515  
 Hu wel he takeþþ aǷǷ wiþþ þa  
     þatt sekenn Godess are,  
 Ƿ Ƿiff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn  
     Iss Ƿarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,  
 Ƿiff þatt teǷǷ takenn Crisstenndom 1520  
     Ƿ Cristess laǷhess haldenn,  
 Ƿ spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel  
     þatt teǷǷ itt unnderrfanngenn,  
 Ƿ turnenn till þe Crisstenndom  
     Ƿ till þe rihte læfe, 1525  
 Ƿ shædenn fra þatt hæþenn folc  
     þatt Godd iss all unncweme,  
 Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff  
     þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

- Ða winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530  
     ᵅ fra þe chaff it shædesst,  
 ᵅ gaddresst swa þe clene corn  
     All fra þe chaff togeddre .  
 Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm  
     To ben sammtale ᵅ sahhte 1535  
 To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtig Godd  
     Wipþ anfald rihhte læfe,  
 ᵅ aᵅᵅ to ben ummbenn þatt an  
     To winnenn eche blisse,  
 Þurh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540  
     Þu gaddresst corn togeddre .  
 Annd þurh þatt tu primmseᵅᵅnesst hemm,  
     ᵅ spellesst hemm, ᵅ læresst  
 All to forrwerppenn modigleᵅᵅc,  
     ᵅ harrd ᵅ grammcunnd herrte, 1545  
 ᵅ aᵅᵅ to follᵅhenn soþ meocleᵅᵅc  
     Wipþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,  
 Þær þurh þu brekesst wel þin corn,  
     ᵅ grindesst itt ᵅ nesshesst .  
 ᵅ þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550  
     ᵅ unnderr waterr dippesst,  
 Þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an  
     ᵅ cnedesst itt togeddre,  
 Swa þatt teᵅᵅ shulenn alle ben  
     An bodig ᵅ an sawle. 1555  
 \* ᵅ Jesu Crist himm self shall ben  
     Uppo þatt bodig hæfedd,

\* Col. 41.

To fedenn 7 to fosstrenn hemm,  
     To steorenn 7 to berrghenn.  
 7 þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560  
     To þolenn ilc unnsellþe  
 Wipþ innwarrd heorhte 7 soþfasst þild,  
     All forr þe lufe off Criste,  
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hæ̃t  
     I Cristess þeowwess heorhte, 1565  
 Þær þurh þu bakesst Godess laf  
     7 harðnesst itt þurh hæte,  
 þurh þatt tu harðnesst hemm wipþ spell  
     To þolenn ilc unnseollþe  
 Wipþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570  
     þatt soþfasst lufe follgheþþ.  
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,  
     Loc ȝiff þu̅ mihht ohht findenn,  
 7 whærs itt iss itt harðneþþ all  
     þe gode manness heorhte, 1575  
 To þolenn wipþ fullfremedd þild  
     All þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.  
 7 sone summ þin laf beþ wel  
     All greþþedd tuss 7 ȝarrkedd,  
 Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wipþ all 1580  
     Gastlike wel tocweme.  
 Forr Drihhtin takeþþ æddmodliȝ  
     Wipþ þa þatt till himm turtnenn,  
 7 ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif  
     Onn alle kinne wise, 1585  
 Þa lacesst tu þin Drihhtin swa  
     Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wipþ þerrflinng bræd swa þatt tu mihht  
 Drihhtiness are winnenn.

Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590

Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,

ᵹ itt bitacneþþ clene lif,

ᵹ alle clene þæwess,

ᵹ clene þohht, ᵹ clene word,

ᵹ alle clene dedess.

1595

ᵹ giff þin heorhte iss harrd ᵹ starre,

ᵹ stēdefasst o Criste,

To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm

All þatt tatt iss to dregghenn,

þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa

1600

Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wipþ fasst ᵹ findiḡ laf ᵹ harrd

Wipþinnenn ᵹ wipþutenn,

Swa þatt itt maḡḡ wel hellpenn þe

To winnenn Godess are.

1605

ᵹ giff þu mihht forrwerrpenn her

þi faderr, ᵹ ti moderr,

ᵹ wif, ᵹ child, ᵹ hus, ᵹ ham,

ᵹ freond, ᵹ land, ᵹ ahhte,

ᵹ all forrwerrpenn her þwerret ūt

1610

Bitwenenn menn to biggenn,

ᵹ ledenn harrd ᵹ haliḡ lif

All ane i wilde wesste,

ᵹ pinenn þær þi bodiḡ a

Wipþ chēle ᵹ þrisst ᵹ hunngerr,

1615

Wipþ fasstinng, ᵹ wipþ swinne ᵹ swāt,

Wipþ bedess, ᵹ wipþ wecchess,

þa mihht tu lakenn swa þin Godd  
 \* Gastlike i þine þæwess  
 Wipþ lac, þatt all þwerrt ūt beoþ brennd 1620  
 Drihhtin to lōfe ȝ wurþe,  
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh  
 To winnenn Godess are.  
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her  
 Na bettere lif onn eorþe, 1625  
 þann iss þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse,  
 ȝ all þwerrt ūt forrwerpe  
 All weoreldlike lif ȝ lusst,  
 ȝ fle fra menn till wesste,  
 ȝ tær wipþ harrd ȝ haliȝ lif 1630  
 Beo ȝeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn.  
 Forr swille lif iss all þwerrt ūt dæd  
 Fra weoreldshipess lusstess,  
 ȝ itt iss turrnedd all þurh fir  
 Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 1635  
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn  
 Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.  
 ȝ aȝȝ wass sallt wipþ iwhille lac,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,  
 þatt all þatt tu wiltt offrenn Godd, 1640  
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,  
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wipþ skill,  
 ȝ all wipþ luffsumm heorte,  
 Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,  
 Off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1645



Swa þatt te Laferd Jesu Crist  
 Swētlīke itt unnderrfange .  
 Þiss wass bitacnedd þurh þe sallt  
 Þatt ure mēte swēteþ,  
 Giff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650  
 Wipþ witt 7 skill þærinne .  
 Forr witt 7 skill iss wel inoh  
 Þurh salltess smacc bitacnedd,  
 7 tatt forrþi þatt witt 7 skill  
 Iss god inn alle þinge, 1655  
 All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god  
 Þær þær itt tobilimmpeþþ ;  
 7 all forrþi wass æfre sallt  
 Wipþ alle lakess offredd,  
 Forrþi þatt nohht ne maꝥꝥ ben don 1660  
 Allmahhtiꝥ Godd tocweme,  
 Būtt iff itt be wipþ witt 7 skill  
 7 luffsummlīke forþedd .  
 All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd  
 Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665  
 Wipþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass  
 Biforenn Cristess come .

Icc seꝥꝥde ȝuw nu littlær her  
 Biforenn o þiss lare  
 Summ del off—þatt an waꝥheriff 1670  
 Was spredd fra wah to waꝥhe,  
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass  
 Innresst i þeꝥꝥre minnstre,

Amang þe Judewisshe folc,	
Biforenn Cristess come ;	1675
ᵹ ec icc seᵹᵹde þatt itt wass	
þær henngedd i þatt hīrne,	
* Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde þær	
All þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn	
Fra læredd ᵹ fra læwedd folc,	1680
Annd all fra þeᵹᵹgre sihhþe,	
Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf,	
Wiþþ blod ᵹ ec wiþþ recless,	
þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe ᵹer	
Ann siþe ᵹ all himm āne ;	1685
ᵹ ec I seᵹᵹde littlær her	
Biforenn o þiss lare,	
þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a	
þatt follkess halizdomess,	
þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær	1690
Wel ᵹ wurrþlike ᵹemedd ;	
ᵹ tatt tær wass an oferrwerre	
Oferr þatt arrke timmbredd ;	
ᵹ tatt teᵹᵹ ec abufenn þatt	
Hemm haḡḡdenn liccness metedd	1695
Off Cherubyn ᵹ Seraphyn,	
Off tweᵹᵹgenn enngleþeode ;	
ᵹ tatt te bisscopp o þe ᵹer	
Ann siþe ᵹ all himm āne	
Comn þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd,	1700
Wiþþ blod ᵹ ec wiþþ recless ;	

7 tatt he brennde reccless þær  
 Swa mikell att tatt allterr,  
 Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn; 1705  
 7 tatt he warrp siþþenn þe blod  
 Wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,  
 7 o þatt bord, 7 siþþenn þær  
 Wiþþutenn i þe minnstre;  
 7 tatt he comm himm siþþenn ūt 1710  
 7 wessh himm hise clapess;  
 7 tatt he wass unncelene þohh  
 Þatt daȝȝ anan till efenn;  
 All þiss icc seȝȝde ȝuw littlær  
 Her uferr mar a litell; 1715  
 7 tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn ȝuw  
 Whatt itt ȝuw maȝȝ bitacnenn,  
 7 whærwiþþ itt maȝȝ fesstnenn ȝuw  
 Inn ȝure rihhte læfe.

All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær 1720  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 All wass itt filledd iwhille del  
 Þurh Crist i Cristess time.  
 7 ȝure preost itt awwneþþ all,  
 Aȝȝ whanne he singeþþ messe 1725  
 Þær, þær he Cristess flæsh 7 blod  
 Hanndleþþ, hallȝheþþ, 7 offreþþ.  
 Þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf wass uss  
 Þurh þatt bisscopp bitacnedd,

- Forr Crist iss bisscopp god þwerit ūt 1730  
 To berrghenn hise leode,  
 7 hise clapess þatt he wessh  
 Tacnedenn Cristess þeowwess,  
 þatt Crist himm self her wassheþþ azz,  
 Forr he forrgifeþþ sinness. 1735  
 \* 7 tatt bisscopess reclefatt  
 Wass an full openn takenn  
 Off Cristess bodig, þatt wass full  
 Off Goddcunndnessess mahlhtess,  
 Rihht all swa summ itt wære full 1740  
 All off glowennde gledess,  
 To bærnenn all þatt ifell iss  
 Awezg inn hise þeowwess.  
 þatt recless þatt te bisscopp þær  
 Biforenn allterr brennde, 1745  
 þatt recless þær to fulle soþ  
 Wass brennd, forr to bitacnenn  
 þa bedess, þatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Forr hise þeowwess biddeþþ  
 Upponn hiss faderr heofennking, 1750  
 þatt he þezgm gife blisse.  
 7 tatt tær comm swa mikell smec  
 Ūt off þatt brennde recless,  
 þatt all þe bisscopp wass þær hidd  
 7 lokenn þær wiþþinnenn, 1755  
 þatt miccle smec tacnede þezgm,  
 7 uss, 7 alle þeode,

Þatt Cristess hallghe bede maꝝ  
 Towarrd hiss faderr forþenn  
 Unnseꝝgenndlike mare inoh 1760  
 Þann anig wihht maꝝ þennkenn.  
 Ne forþenn Godess enngleþeod  
 Ne maꝝ nohht unnderrstanndenn  
 Hu mikell Cristess bede maꝝ  
 Towarrd hiss faderr spedenn, 1765  
 Þatt he forrgife Cristess hird  
 All þeꝝgre sake 7 sinne,  
 7 hellpe þeꝝgm þurh hiss godleꝝge  
 To winnenn eche blisse.  
 Þatt blod tatt þurh þe bisscopp wass 1770  
 Þær o þa þingess strennedd,  
 Þatt blod tacede Cristess blod  
 Þatt ȝotenn wass o rode.  
 Þatt oferrwerre þatt timmbredd wass  
 Abufenn Godess arrke, 1775  
 Þatt oferrwerre tacede wel  
 Þe Faderr upp off heffne,  
 Forr þatt te Faderr eche Godd  
 Iss oferr crisstnedd lede,  
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn itt, 1780  
 To lærenn 7 to gætenn;  
 7 crisstnedd þed iss i þiss lif  
 Unnderr þe Faderr are,  
 7 itt iss Godess arrke, 7 iss  
 All full off haligdomess, 1785  
 All full off gode 7 clene menn  
 Þatt sinndenn Godd full cweme.

Þatt allterr þatt tatt errfeblod

Wass eƷƷwhær strennkedd onne,

Þatt allterr, wiss to fulle soþ, 1790

Tacnede Godess enngless,

Forr Godess enngless berenn aƷƷ

Upp till þe Faderr sihhþe

Þatt lac þatt ure preostess her

Hallghenn o Godess allterr, 1795

Ʒ forrþi þatt teƷƷ sinndenn ā

Wipþ preostess . . . .

\* . . . . .

. . . . .

† . . . . . i þatt tíme

Wipþ hire meƷhe Elysabæþ,

Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ; 1800

Forr þatt Ʒho wollde abidenn þær

Elysabæþess time

Off hire child tatt Ʒho wass wipþ,

Þatt Ʒho itt shollde childenn .

Ʒ affterr þatt itt borenn wass 1805

Ʒ cumenn her to manne,

Þæraffter for þe laffdiƷ ham

Till Nazaræþess chesstre,

Ʒ Ʒede þær wipþ hire child

All all se fēle moneþ, 1810

Alls iff itt wære an operr child

Þatt wære on hire streonedd .

Her endenn þuss Goddspelless twa  
     ꝥ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,  
 To lokenn whatt teꝝ lærenn uss                      1815  
     Off ure sawle nede.  
 Me mineþþ þatt icc seꝝꝝde Ʒuw  
     Nu littlær o þiss lare,  
 þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
     Wass sennd till ZakariƷe,                      1820  
 To kipenn himm þatt he Johan  
     Bapptisste sholde streonenn.  
 ꝥ ec icc seꝝꝝde Ʒuw þatt he  
     Wass sennd till Sannte Marge,  
 To kipenn þatt Ʒho sholde ben                      1825  
     Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe.  
 Whær summ we findenn o þe boc  
     Enngell bi name nemmnedd,  
 Wel birrþ uss lokenn þær whatt uss  
     þatt name maꝝ bitacnenn;                      1830  
 Forr niss himm næfre name sett  
     Butt iff itt shule tacnenn,  
 Whatt weorre himm iss þurh Drihhtin sett  
     To forþenn her onn corþe.  
 Forr Michaæl bitacneþþ uss,                      1835  
     Affterr þatt icc maꝝ seggenn,  
 • Whille iss wiþþ Godd all efennlic  
     Onn alle kinne mahhte,  
 Niss nani þing þatt muƷhe ben  
     Wiþþ Godd off efenn mahhte;                      1840  
 þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,  
     Forr þatt he sholde fihhtenn

Onngææn an drake 7 cwellenn himm  
 Þurh heofennlike mahlte;  
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1845  
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,  
 þatt Godess Sune shollde wel  
 Þe deofell oferrswifenn.  
 Annd Raphaæl bitacneþþ uss,  
 Affterr þatt icc maꝝ seggenn, 1850  
 Drihhtiness hallghe læchedom  
 7 sawless eghesallfe;  
 þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,  
 Forr þatt he wollde himm senndenn  
 Wipþ heofennlike læchedom 1855  
 To læchenn Tobess eghne.  
 Þiss Tobi wass an halig mann  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,  
 7 he wass æness wurrþenn blind,  
 \* Swa summ itt Drihhtin wollde. 1860  
 7 Drihhtin sennde Raphaæl  
 Hehenngell dun off heoffne,  
 Wipþ heofennlike læchedom  
 To gifenn himm hiss sihhþe;  
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1865  
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,  
 þatt Drihhtin shollde gifenn uss  
 God sawless eghesihhþe,  
 þurh Crisstenndomess læchecraftt,  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe, 1870



- 7 þurh þatt werre þatt tær toliþ,  
 7 þurh þatt gode wille .  
 7 Gabriæl bitacneþþ uss  
 Onn Ennglissh – Godess strenneþe.  
 7 swa wass he nemmedd þurh Godd, 1875  
 Forr þatt itt tacnenn sholde,  
 Þatt himm wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd  
 To kipeenn 7 to shæwenn  
 Till Zacarīge Godess preost,  
 7 ec till Sannte Mārge, 1880  
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist,  
 Þurh hiss goddeunnde strenneþe,  
 Uss sholde inn ure mennisscleggce  
 Þe deofell oferrswifenn ;  
 Þiss Goddspell seggþ þatt Gabriæl 1885  
 Comm till þe laffdig Mārge,  
 Affterr þatt tatt Elysabæp  
 Wass wurrþenn ær wiþþ childe ;  
 7 ec itt telleþþ þatt he comm  
 Rihht i þe sexte moneþþ, 1890  
 Þatt wass i Marrech, acc Marrech wass þa  
 Neh all gan ūt till ende ;  
 Forr þatt wass o þe fiste dagg  
 Att twenntig daghess ende  
 Off Marrech, þatt Sannte Mārge warrþ 1895  
 Off Haliḡ Gast wiþþ childe .  
 7 i þatt illke moneþ efft,  
 7 tatt dagg i þe moneþþ,  
 Wass ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Sacclæs o rode naggledde. 1900

- 7 Marrchess nahhtess wannsenn aȝȝ,  
     7 Marrchess daȝhess waxenn ;  
 7 Crist ras upp off dæpess slap,  
     Forr dæpess nahht to wannsenn,  
 7 forr to ȝifenn hise freond 1905  
     Soþ sawless lihht 7 leome,  
 þatt leome – þatt hemm waxeþþ aȝȝ,  
     ȝiff þatt teȝȝ rihht itt follȝenn .  
 7 Crist wass borenn i þiss lif 1910  
     Wippinnenn ȝoless moneþþ,  
 Acc all þatt moneþþ wass þatt daȝȝ  
     Full neh gan ūt till ende ;  
 \* Forr þatt wass o þe fifte daȝȝ  
     Att twenntiȝ daȝhess ende 1915  
 Off ȝol – þatt ure Laferrd Crist  
     Wass borenn her to manne ;  
 7 o þatt daȝȝ biginneþþ uss  
     þe daȝȝess lihht to waxenn,  
 7 uss comm soþfasst lihht þurh Crist 1920  
     Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn .

þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
     Comm till þe laffdiȝ Marge,  
 I þatt Galilewisshe burh  
     þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmedd,  
 þatt wass swa don, forr þatt itt uss 1925  
     God sellþe shollde tacnenn ;

Forr Nazaræþess name iss uss

Onn Ennglissh nemnedd blosstme.

Ƴ tiss bilanȳmp well swiþe wel

Till ure laffdiȳ Mārȳe; 1930

Forr þær, þær ȳho þurrlȳ Drihhtin warrrȳ

Off Haliȳ Gast wiþþ childe,

þær toc ȳho blosstme off Godess Gast

Inn all unwemmedd wambe;

Ƴ tær, þær ure Laferrd Crist 1935

Wass borenn her to manne,

þær brohhte ȳho þatt wasstme forþ

Off all unnwemmedd wambe,

þatt wasstme þatt iss lifess bræd

Onn eorþe Ƴ ec onn heoffne. 1940

Ƴ ȳuw birrȳ wġtenn þatt ȳho wass

Weddedd þurrlȳ Godess wille

Wiþþ an weppmann off hire kinn,

þatt Josæp wass ȳchatenn.

Forr Drihhtin hæfde þanne sett 1945

Amang Judisskenn þeode,

þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben

þurrlȳ hæþenn macchess mæne.

Forr all folle wass hæþene þa,

Ƴ all itt wass unnelene, 1950

Wiþþutenn þatt Judisskenn folle

þatt ta wass Gōde cweme,

þurrlȳ þatt teȳȳ Godess laȳheboc

Wel stodenn inn to follȳhenn;

Ƴ all forrþi forrbæd hemm Godd, 1955

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

Þatt nan off hemm ne shollde ben

Weddedd wiþþ hæþenn macche,

Þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben

Wiþþ hæþennndom þurh macche.

1960

7 tatt wass ned tatt ȝho wass þa

Wiþþ Godess laȝhe weddedd;

Forr ȝiff mann mihhte wurþenn warr

Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wære,

Ær þann ȝho wære laȝhelig

1965

Weddedd wiþþ anig macche,

ȝho munnde affterr þe laȝheboc

To dæpe ben istanedd.

Þe laffdig wass wurþenn þurh Godd

Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe;

1970

\* Acc þatt ne wisste nanig mann,

Ne forþenn hire macche,

Ne ȝēt te deofell nisste itt nohht

Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe.

7 nolde nohht Allmahhtig Godd,

1975

Þurh whamm ȝho wass wiþþ childe,

Þatt ȝho, þatt all wass gilltelæs,

To dæpe wære stanedd.

Forr bettere wollde Drihhtin Godd,

Þatt mannkinn nohht ne wisste

1980

O whillke wise Jesu Crist

To manne borenn wære,

- þatt wollde bettere Drihhtin Godd,  
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,  
 þann þatt te laffdiȝ wære shennd 1985  
 ȝ shamedd her o life,  
 Swa summ þatt wimmann birrde ben  
 þatt all forrleȝenn wære;  
 ȝ forrþi wass ȝho till Josæp  
 Wipþ Godess laȝhe weddedd, 1990  
 þatt ȝho ne wære shamedd her,  
 Ne shennd off unncælænnesse.  
 ȝ forrþi wennde wel þe folc,  
 ȝ swa wennde þe deofell,  
 þatt ȝho wære Josæpess wif 1995  
 ȝ off Josæp wipþ childe;  
 ȝ swa comm ȝho full wel aweȝȝ,  
 þurh þatt tatt ȝho wass weddedd,  
 þatt ȝho ne shamedd nass, ne shennd,  
 Ne forr forrleȝenn haldenn. 2000  
 ȝ ȝho wass weddedd ec forrþi,  
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde unnawwnedd ben  
 ȝ all unncuþ ȝ dærne  
 þe lape gast, swa þatt he nohht 2005  
 Ne sholde itt unnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt ȝho þa sholde ben þurh Godd  
 Off Haliz Gast wipþ childe,  
 ȝ tatt ȝho sholde chldenn her  
 Allmahhtiz Godd to manne. 2010  
 ȝ tatt wass mikell god tatt itt  
 Unnawwnedd wass þe deofell;

Forr gif þe deofell wære warr,  
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse  
 Himm sholde ræfenn all hiss mahht, 2015  
 7 mannkinn út off helle,  
 Ne munnde he næfre lētenn himm  
 þurh rodepine cwellenn;  
 7 tanne wære uss gaʒhennlæs  
 \* All Jesu Cristess come, 2020  
 gif þatt he nære dæd forr uss  
 To lesenn uss off pine.

7 ure laffdiʒ weddedd wass  
 ʒēt forr an operr nede;  
 ʒho wass weddedd forrþi þatt ʒho 2025  
 þa sholde ben wiþþ childe,  
 þohh þatt itt nohht ne sholde ben  
 O faderr hallfe streonedd;  
 7 gif þatt ʒho þa bære child  
 7 weddedd nohht ne wære, 2030  
 þa mihhte wimmann berenn child  
 þurh ful forreʒernnesse;  
 7 gif mann wollde tælenn þatt,  
 7 hutenn hire 7 þutenn,  
 ʒho mihhte modiʒlike onnʒæn 2035  
 Anndswerenn þuss 7 seggenn;  
 þe laffdiʒ Mārʒe ʒho barr child  
 Wiþþutenn weddedd macche,

- 7 giff þatt tu wilt tælenn me,  
 Þe birrþ ec hire tælenn. 2040  
 Þuss mihhte 7ho full modiglig  
 Off hire sinne 7ellpenn,  
 7 tatt tatt 7ho forrhoredd wass  
 Þurh ful forrlegernesse;  
 Þuss mihhte 7ho bitellen wel 2045  
 7 werenn þurh þatt bisne,  
 7iff þatt te laffdi7 bære child,  
 7 weddedd nohht ne wære.  
 7 7ho wass ec—þatt witt tu wel,  
 Forrþi wiþþ weppmann weddedd, 2050  
 Wiþþ an þatt wass off hire kinn,  
 7 all off hire birde,  
 Forr þatt te Laferrd Cristess kinn  
 Onn eorþe—o moderr hallfe  
 Bi weppmann sholde reccnedd ben 2055  
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe.  
 Forr i þatt time, 7 i þatt land  
 Þatt Crist was borenn inne,  
 Ne talde þe77 nohht te77re kinn  
 Uppwarrd ne dunnwarrd nowwþerr 2060  
 Bi wimmenn, acc þe77 taldenn a77  
 Bi weppmenn, alls itt 7ede;  
 7 all forrþi wass Cristess kinn  
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe  
 Bi Josæp reccnedd, 7 nohht bi 2065  
 Þe laffdi7 Sannte Marge.  
 7 full wel mihhte Cristess kinn  
 Bi Josæp wurrþenn reccnedd,

Forr baþe wærenn off an kinn,  
     Josæp 7 Sannte Mārge, 2070  
 7 forrþi mihhte Cristess kinn  
     Bi Josæp wel ben recnedd,  
 Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn  
     O Sannte Margeß hallfe.  
 7 ure laffdig weddedd wass 2075  
     Ǵēt all forr operr nede;  
 Forr ǵho wass wiþþ an halig mann  
     Weddedd, forr þatt he sholde  
 \* Wel gætenn hire 7 hire child,  
     7 fosstenn hemm 7 fedenn, 2080  
 7 ledenn hemm fra land to land,  
     Ǵiff þatt teǵ flittenn sholldenn.  
 Forr swillke nede wass Josæp  
     Weddedd wiþþ Sannte Marge.  
 Acc ǵho wass æfre maǵðdennmann 2085  
     Fra were þwerrt ūt clene,  
 Biforr þatt ǵho wiþþ childe wass,  
     7 whil ǵho wass wiþþ childe,  
 7 affterr þatt he borenn wass,  
     7 æfre a butenn ende; 2090  
 7 whase nile trowwenn þiss  
     He slap hiss aǵhenn sawle.  
 Annd tohh swa þehh mann wennde inoh,  
     þatt time þær i lande,  
 þatt ǵho wære Josæpess wif, 2095  
     7 off Josæp wiþþ childe;



7 ec þe deofell wennde swa,  
 7 forrþi durrste he sibþenn  
 Don hise þeowwess tākenn Crist,  
 7 naȝȝlenn himm o rode. 2100  
 Þeȝȝ wenndenn þatt ȝho wære wif,  
 Acc ȝho wass maȝȝdenn clene,  
 7 ȝho wass, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,  
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe ;

Þatt gode mann þatt weddedd wass 2105  
 Wiþþ ure laffdiȝ Marge  
 Bi name nemmedd wass Josæp,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,  
 Þatt hiss godnesse sholde ben  
 Þurh þatt full mikell ekedd, 2110  
 Þatt himm wass ȝifenn forr to ben  
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge inn huse .  
 For all allswa summ ifell mann  
 Off ifell tåkeþþ bisne,  
 All all swa takeþþ haliz mann 2115  
 Off haliznesse bisne .  
 7 witt tu þatt hiss halizdom  
 Wass godedd himm 7 ekedd,  
 Þurh þatt he daȝȝwhammlike sahh  
 \* Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marge, 2120  
 Þatt all wass full off halizdom  
 Inn heofennlike mahhtess .

7 þurh hiss name wass himm þiss  
 Full opennliȝ bitacnedd;  
 Forr Josæp tacneþþ uss þatt þing 2125  
 þatt godedd iss 7 ekedd.  
 7 ure deore laffdiȝ wass  
 þurh Drihhtin nemmnedd Marge,  
 Forr þatt tatt name shollde wel  
 Bitacnenn hire seollþe; 2130  
 Forr hire name tacneþþ uss  
 Sæsteorne onn Ennglissh spæche,  
 7 ȝho beoþ æfre, 7 wass, 7 iss  
 Sæsteorne inn haliȝ bisne;  
 Forr all swa summ þe steoressmann 2135  
 Aȝȝ lokeþþ till an steorne,  
 þatt stannt aȝȝ still upp o þe lifft  
 7 swiþe brihhte shineþþ,  
 Forr þatt he wile follȝhenn aȝȝ  
 þatt illke steornness lade, 2140  
 Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht  
 To lande wiþþ hiss wille,  
 All swa birrþ all Crisstene folc  
 Till Sannte Marge lokenn,  
 þatt stannt wiþþ hire sune i stall 2145  
 þær heȝhesst iss inn heoffne.  
 7 iwhille an Crisstene mann,  
 þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse,  
 Birrþ stanndenn inn affterr hiss mihht  
 To follȝhenn hire bisne, 2150  
 Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht  
 Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille

Upp inntill heofennrichess ærd,  
 To brukenn eche blisse.  
 7 hire name nemmedd iss 2155  
 Laffdiȝ onn Fnnngliss shpæche,  
 7 tatt bilimmpeþþ swiþe wel  
 Till hire miccle seollþe,  
 Forr ȝho iss allre shaffte ewen  
 7 laffdiȝ full off mahhte. 2160

þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
 \* Comm inntill Sannte Marȝe,  
 þatt doþ uss tunnderrstannðenn wel  
 þatt nass ȝho nohht tær úte  
 I skemmtinng 7 inn idelleȝȝc, 2165  
 Inn ægæde 7 i leȝȝkess,  
 Swa summ þatt laþe maȝȝðenn iss  
 þatt sekeþþ unnelænnesse.  
 7 þurh þatt tatt ȝho drefedd wass  
 7 radd off Godess enngell, 2170  
 Forrþi þatt he wass cumenn inn  
 Inn aness weress hewe,  
 þurh þatt wass sene witerrliȝ  
 \* þatt ȝho wass wiss wiþþ alle  
 Shammfasst, 7 daffte, 7 sedefull, 2175  
 7 þwerret út wel bifundenn.  
 ȝho cneow himm wel, forr he wass ær  
 Wel wunedd offte 7 lóme

To cumenn dun wiþþ Godess word  
     To gladenn hire 7 frofrenn; 2180  
 7 tohh ȝho wass, forr þatt he comm  
     Inn aness weress hewe,  
 Forrshamedd, 7 forrdredd off himm,  
     Forr ȝho wass haliȝ maȝȝdenn.  
 Forr son se maȝȝdenn wurrþeþþ bald, 2185  
     ȝho wurrþeþþ sone unnþæwedd,  
 Forr kaggerrleȝȝc shall don þatt ȝho  
     Shall daffteleȝȝc forrwerppenn.  
 Full wel birrþ ure maȝȝdenn ben  
     Forrshamedd, ȝiff mann brinngeþ 2190  
 Biforenn hire unnþæwfull word  
     7 wælinng word þurh scaldess,  
 ȝiff ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass  
     Forrshamedd 7 forrdrefedd,  
 Þær enngell comm wiþþ gretinng word 2195  
     Till hire o Godess hallfe.  
 7 forr þatt ȝho ne wass næfrær  
     Wiþþ swille gretinng frofredd,  
 ȝho toc wisliȝ to fraȝȝnenn himm  
     Whatt itt bitacnenn mihhte. 2200  
 7 forrþi þatt he sahh þatt ȝho  
     Wass drefedd off hiss spæche,  
 He toc to frofrenn hire anann  
     Cupliȝ bi name, 7 seȝȝde;  
 Ne beo þu, Marȝe, nohht forrdredd, 2205  
     þin Godd arrt tu full deore.  
 7 siþþenn seȝȝde he sone anan  
     Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

- Þurh whatt itt sholde sene ben  
 Þatt ȝho wass Godd full cweme, 2210  
 He seȝȝde þatt ȝho sholde ben  
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,  
 \* ȝ tatt ȝho Godess sune Godd  
 To manne sholde childenn,  
 ȝ tatt ȝho sholde nemmnenn himm 2225  
 Jesus, þatt iss, Hælennde,  
 Forr þatt he sholde himm self mannkinn  
 Hælenn off sinnes wunde.  
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
 Till Sannte Marȝe seȝȝde 2230  
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,  
 Þatt newenn cumenn sholde,  
 Þatt Drihltin sholde ȝifenn himm  
 Þatt illke kinesæte,  
 Þatt Daviþþ king hiss faderr held 2235  
 Amang Judisskenn peode,  
 ȝ tatt himm sholde hiss kinedom  
 Á lassteñn butenn ende  
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn peod  
 Þatt Jacob wass bilenge, 2230  
 Þatt seȝȝde he wiss forrþi þatt Crist  
 Þa sholde newenn turrnenn  
 Judisskenn folc till Crisstenndom  
 Þurh hise Leorninngenihtess,  
 ȝ bringenn hemm till heoffness ærd, 2235  
 Inntill hiss kineriche,

- 7 tære rixlenn oferr hemm  
 Wipputenn ende i blisse.  
 Acc witt tu wel þatt alle þa  
 þatt lefenn uppo Criste, 2240  
 Off baþe, — off þatt Judisskenn þeod,  
 7 off hæþene þeode,  
 þatt witt tu wel, þatt alle þa  
 7uw sinndenn her bitacnedd,  
 7a þurh Jacob, 7a þurh Judeow, 2245  
 Affterr gastlike lare.  
 Forr Jacob tacneþþ alle þa,  
 þatt tredenn dun 7 cwennkenn  
 All þatt tatt iss onnꝥæness Godd  
 Inn alle kinne sinne; 2250  
 7 Judeow tacneþ alle þa,  
 þatt lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn,  
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn aꝥꝥ  
 Wipþ muþ 7 ec wipþ trowwþe,  
 þatt niss nan Godd wipputenn himm 2255  
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,  
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn aꝥꝥ  
 All þeꝥꝥre sake 7 sinne,  
 7 stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd  
 Onn alle kinne wise. 2260  
 7 swillke sinndenn Cristess folc  
 7 Cristess kineriche,  
 7 Crist shall rixlenn aꝥꝥ occ aꝥꝥ  
 Inn heoffness ærd i swillke;

- þatt Sannte Marge seȝȝde þuss 2265  
 Till Gabriæl hehenngell,  
 Hu maȝȝ þiss dede wurrþenn don,  
 Hu maȝȝ icc ben wiþþ childe  
 Wiþþutenn streon o faderr hallf,  
 Wiþþutenn iwhille macche? 2270  
 Þatt seȝȝde ȝho þurh mikell witt,  
 Forr þatt nass næfrær wurrþenn,  
 Þatt anig wimmann bære child  
 Wiþþutenn weress mæne.  
 ȝ ȝho wass turnedd swa till Godd 2275  
 Wiþþ bodig ȝ wiþþ sawle,  
 Þatt ȝho þurh macche nolde noht  
 \* Maȝȝþhadess læn forrlesenn;  
 ȝ forrþi wollde ȝho ben wis  
 Off þatt þurh Godess enngell, 2280  
 Whille gate ȝho wiþþ childe ben  
 Wiþþutenn were sholde.  
 ȝ witt tu wel þatt nass næfrær,  
 Biforenn Sannte Marge,  
 Nan wimmann þatt forr lufe off Godd 2285  
 I maȝȝþhad wollde libbenn,  
 ȝ forrþi wass ȝho wurrþ full wel  
 Ūtnumennlig to wurrþenn  
 Þurh Drihhtin blettcedd, ȝ to ben  
 Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2290  
 ȝ forr þatt ȝho wislig bigann  
 To fraȝȝnenn Godess enngell,

Hu ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben  
 Wiþputenn weress mæne,  
 He toc forrþrihht all opennliȝ 2295  
 To shæwenn hu ȝho sholde,  
 Þurh Godess wille, wurrpenn skēt  
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,  
 Swa þatt ȝho þohh maȝȝþhadess læn  
 Ne sholde nohht forrlesenn. 2300  
 Annd tatt ȝho sholde þess te bett  
 Wiþþ fulle trowwpe lefenn,  
 Þatt ȝho wel mihhte berenn child  
 Wiþputenn weress mæne,  
 Þurh Allmahhtiȝ Drihhtiness mahht, 2305  
 Þatt forþeþþ all hiss wille,  
 He seȝȝde þatt Elysabæþ  
 Wass wurrpenn þa wiþþ childe,  
 Þatt ta wass swiþe winntredd wif,  
 ȝ kindelæs to tæmenn, 2310  
 ȝ ec þatt wif þatt haſſde ben  
 Aȝȝ childlæs till þatt time,  
 ȝ tanne sholde berenn child  
 Onnȝæn wimmaness kinde.  
 ȝ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss 2315  
 All opennlike seȝȝde,  
 Ne wen þu nohht tatt Godd ne maȝȝ  
 All don þatt iss hiss wille,  
 All swa maȝȝ Godd don þe full well  
 To childenn ȝænness kinde, 2320  
 All all swa summ Elysabæþ  
 Shall nu ȝæn kinde childenn.



7 son se Sannte Marge sahh,  
 Þatt ȝho þa sholde wurrþenn  
 Wipp childe swa þatt ȝho þærþurh 2325  
 Ne sholde nohht ben wemmedd,  
 ȝho warrþ full blipe sone anan.  
 \* 7 seȝȝde þuss wipp worde;  
 Loc her icc amm ammbohht all bun  
 To follȝhenn Godess wille; 2330  
 Forr wel ȝho sahh 7 unnderrstod  
 Þurh Gabriæless spæche,  
 Þatt ȝho wass ædig wimmann an  
 All wimmannkinn bitwenenn.  
 Þe laffdig Sannte Marge wass 2335  
 All Godd bitahht wipp alle,  
 7 haffde sett inn hire þoliht  
 To libbenn i clænnesse,  
 To ledenn i clene magȝþhad  
 All hire lif till ende; 2340  
 Acc ȝho ne seȝȝde itt to nan mann  
 Þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,  
 Acc to Drihhtin ȝho̅t haffde seȝȝd  
 Inn hire clene wille,  
 Þatt ȝho, – ȝiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2345  
 I magȝþhad libbenn wollde.  
 7 tatt wass heh bifoarenn Godd  
 Þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,  
 Forr nass þatt næfre fundenn ær  
 Amang wimmenn onn erþe, 2350

Þatt aniz wimmann hire lif  
     I maꝝꝝþhad ledenn wolde;  
 ʒ tærþurh, ʒ þurh all þatt god  
     Þatt wass inn hire fundenn,  
 Inn hire lif þatt all þwerret út 2355  
     Wass Drilihtin lef ʒ dere,  
 Þærþurh wass ʒho wel wurp to ben  
     Swa wurpædd her onn erþe,  
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde mann  
     Inn hire wambe wurpenn, 2360  
 Off hire flæsh, off hire blod.  
     Off hire streness kinde.  
 ʒ sipþenn affterr þatt ʒho þuss  
     Wel hæfde þohht to libbenn  
 I maꝝꝝþhad forr þe lufe off Godd. 2365  
     ʒ forr þe mede off heffne,  
 Þæraffterr comn þatt hire frend  
     Hemm tokenn rap bitwenenn,  
 To ʒifenn hire summ god mann  
     All affterr hire birde. 2370  
 ʒ ʒho ne wass<sup>9</sup> nohht tær onnʒæn,  
     Acc ʒatte hemm hære wille.  
 ʒ ʒatte þatt ʒho wolde ben  
     Rihht laʒheline fessnedd  
 Wipþ macche, swa summ i þatt ald 2375  
     Wass laʒhe to ben fessnedd.  
 ʒ wel ʒho þohhte þohh þatt ʒho  
     I maꝝꝝþhad wolde libbenn,  
 ʒiff þatt ʒho mihhte forþenn itt  
     Onn aniz kinne wise; 2380

- 7 all ȝho leȝȝde þatt o Godd  
 7 onn hiss lefe wille,  
 þatt he þæroffe shollde don  
 All whattse hiss wille wære;  
 7 innwarrdlike badd ȝho Godd 2385  
 Hiss hellpe þatt ȝho mihhte  
 Á libbenn i clene maȝȝþhad,  
 7 inn unnwemmeddnesse.  
 7 ȝho wass hanndfesst an god mann  
 þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn; 2390  
 7 ȝho bilæf wiþþ hire frend  
 ȝēt affterr þatt summ while.  
 7 i þatt fresst, wil þatt ȝho wass  
 Wiþþ hire kinn att hame,  
 Comm Godess enngell onn an dagȝ 2395  
 Till hire inn hire bure;  
 7 Drihhtin hire sennde word  
 þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,  
 þatt ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben,  
 7 berenn child to manne. 2400  
 7, forr þatt ȝho wel haffde þohht  
 To libbenn i clænnesse,  
 ȝho ȝaff hehenngell Gabriæl  
 Anndswere onnȝæn 7 seȝȝde;  
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurh me 2405  
 þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?  
 Whi ȝaff ȝho swille anndswere onnȝæn,  
 þa Godess enngell seȝȝde  
 þatt ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben,  
 7 berenn child to manne? 2410

Ȝa mihhte ȝho skēt affterr þatt  
     Wipþ hire macche sammnenn,  
 ȝ cnawenn hire macchess stren,  
     ȝ wurrþenn swa wipþ childe,  
 ȝ tæmenn hire tæm wipþ himm 2415  
     Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn?  
 Whi ȝaff ȝho swille anndswere onnȝæn,  
     Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd wurrþenn,  
 þatt I wipþ childe muȝhe ben,  
     ȝ berenn child to manne? 2420  
 Nu wile I shæwenn ȝuw forrwhi  
     Ȝho ȝaff swille sware onnȝænness;  
 Ȝho ȝaff himm swille anndswere onnȝæn,  
     Forr þatt ȝho wollde shæwenn  
 þatt ȝho, ȝiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2425  
     Nohht naffde inn hire wille  
 To cnawenn aniz macchess stren,  
     Forr swa to ben wipþ childe,  
 To tæmenn swa wipþ were tæm  
     Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn . 2430  
 Þærfore seȝȝde ȝho þiss word  
     Till Gabriæl hehenngell,  
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurrrh me  
     þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?  
 Forr þiss wass seȝȝd alls iff ȝho þuss 2435  
     Wipþ oþre wordess seȝȝde,  
 Whatt gate maȝȝ īcc berenn child,  
     īcc—þatt wel hafe fesstnedd  
 I mīne þohhtess þatt I nan  
     Weppmann ne wile cnawenn? 2440

Icc hafe fesstnedd i min þohht  
 To libbenn i clænnesse,  
 Swa þatt icc, — ziff þatt itt maꝝꝝ ben,  
 Nan macche nile cnawenn;  
 7 nāt I nohht hu þatt maꝝꝝ ben, 2445  
 Þatt I maꝝꝝ ben wiþþ childe  
 I min maꝝꝝþhad, i clene bedd,  
 Wiþputenn macchess mæne;  
 7 bliþelike I wolde sen  
 7 witenn þurh þe sellfenn, 2450  
 Whatt gate þiss maꝝꝝ ben þatt tu  
 O Godess hallfe kipesst.  
 7 Godess enngell Gabriæl  
 7aff hire anndswere 7 seꝝꝝde;  
 þu best wiþþ childe off Haliꝝ Gast, 2455  
 7 best tohh maꝝꝝdenn clene.  
 7 7ho toc wel wiþþ Godess word  
 To wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,  
 Þatt 7ho þohhwheþþre sholde ben  
 Maꝝꝝdenn all þwerrt ūt clene. 2460  
 7 7ho wharrþ þa wiþþ childe swa  
 All affterr Godess wille;  
 7 nisste itt nan lifisshe mann  
 Þatt 7ho wass swa wiþþ childe;  
 Forr 7ho ne seꝝꝝde itt naniꝝ mann, 2465  
 Ne Godess enngell nowwþerr;  
 Forr þatt itt sholde wurrþenn wel  
 Forrholenn wiþþ þe defell,  
 Þatt Godess sune sholde ben  
 Her borenn o þatt wise. 2470

- 7 hire wambe siþþenn toc  
 To waxenn alls itt birrde,  
 7 ȝhōt forrhall wiþþ alle menn  
 Wiþþ sibbe 7 wiþþ unnsibbe .  
 7 ȝho wass siþþenn affterr þatt 2475  
 Brohht ham till hire macche .  
 7 he warrþ sone siþþenn warr,  
 Son se he sahh hire wambe,  
 þatt ȝho wass waxenn summ del græt,  
 7 tatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe, 2480  
 7 wolde forrprihht hire himm fra  
 All stillelike shædenn .  
 7 Godess enngell comm himm to  
 Onn uhhtenn þær he sleppte,  
 7 seȝȝde himm þatt hiss macche wass 2485  
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,  
 7 badd himm ben full milde 7 mec,  
 To lefftenn 7 to lutenn  
 þatt clene maȝȝ þatt sholde ben  
 Allmahhtiz Godess moderr . 2490  
 7 ȝho þa siþþenn seȝȝde himm wel,  
 All hu ȝho fesstnedd hæfde  
 Inn hire þohht all hire lif  
 To ledenn i clænnesse;  
 7 he warrþ þa þurh hire bun 2495  
 To libbenn i clænnesse;  
 7 baþe leddenn i maȝȝþhad  
 All þeȝȝre lif till ende .  
 7 tohh wass heh 7 soþ weddlac  
 Haldenn onn eȝȝþerr hallfe, 2500

Forr eḡḡperr wass wiḡḡ oḡerr mec  
     ḡ god att alle nede.  
 ḡ all wass mænelike þing  
     Whatt littless se þeḡḡ haḡḡdenn;  
 ḡ all onn ane wise fell 2508  
     Till eḡḡperr þeḡḡress herrte,  
 All þatt tatt owḡperr hère comm  
     Off sellþe ḡ off unnsellþe.  
 ḡ forrþi wass bitwenenn hemm  
     Weddlac rihht full wel haldenn, 2510  
 Pohh þatt teḡḡ leddenn here lif  
     I maḡḡþhad all till ende.

\* Nu habbe icc shæwedd ḡuw summ del  
     Off ure laḡḡḡ Marḡe,  
 Hu ḡho wass wurrþenn þurh Drihhtin 2515  
     Off Halig Gast wiḡḡ childe.  
 Forr ḡho wass all Drihhtin bitahht  
     Wiḡḡ bodig ḡ wiḡḡ sawle;  
 Forr ḡho wass, wiss to fulle soḡ,  
     All full off hallḡhe mahhtess, 2520  
 Off herrsummleḡḡc, off rihhtwisleḡḡc,  
     ḡ off soḡfasst meocnesse,  
 Off soḡ clænleḡḡc, off god ḡæpleḡḡc,  
     Off strenncþe, off mettfasstnesse,  
 Off soḡfasst lufe, off soḡfasst þild, 2525  
     Off rihhtwis swinnccfullnesse.

þatt ȝho wass rædiȝ tunnderrgan  
     Drihhtiness will to follȝhenn,  
 þatt wass, — þatt witt tu fuliwiss,  
     Fullfremedd herrsumnesse ; 2530  
 ȝ itt wass ec soþ rihhtwisleȝȝc,  
     Forr þatt iss rihht onn eorþe,  
 þatt mannkinn be till Drihhtin Godd  
     Herrsumm onn alle wise .  
 ȝ soþ meocleȝȝc wass opennliȝ 2535  
     Inn hire anndswere shæwedd,  
 þurh þatt ȝho seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass  
     Ammbohht Drihhtin to þeowwtenn .  
 þatt ȝho wass full off soþ clænleȝȝc,  
     þatt maȝȝ mann unnderrstanndenn, 2540  
 þurh þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs  
     All wimmannkinn bitwenenn,  
 To wurrþenn filledd all þweorrt, ūt  
     I bodiȝ ȝ i sawle  
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe mahht, 2545  
     To wurrþenn Godess moderr .  
 þær wass full sene þatt ȝho wass  
     All full off soþ clænnesse,  
 Forr Drihhtin shunepþ alle þa  
     þatt unncænnesse follȝhenn . 2550  
 ȝ ȝho wass full off god ȝæpleȝȝc,  
     ȝ tatt wass full wel sene,  
 þær ȝho toc onn full aldeliȝ  
     To fraȝȝnenn Godess enngell,



All hu ȝho sholde berenn child 2555  
 \* Wiþþutenn macchess mæne,  
 ȝho, þatt ne wolde næfre ben  
 þurh were o life filedd.  
 ȝ ȝho wass full off strenncþe ȝ mahht,  
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe deofell; 2560  
 Forr ȝho tradd deofell unnderrfōt  
 þwerret ūt onn alle wise;  
 Forr nass nan wimmann borenn her  
 Biforenn hire o life,  
 Ne nan ne wass whil þatt ȝho wass 2565  
 Bitwenenn menn onn corþe,  
 Ne nan ne beoþ her i þiss lif  
 Affterr þe laffdig Marge,  
 þatt muȝhe wurrþenn hire lic  
 Inn anig haliznesse, 2570  
 Ne tredenn dun þe deofless mahht,  
 Swa – summ ȝho tradd wiþþ alle.  
 Annd ȝho wass full off mett ȝ mæþ  
 Onn alle kinne wise,  
 Swa þatt nan þing att oferrdon 2575  
 Ne keppte ȝho to follȝhenn;  
 Forr hire þohht ȝ hire word  
 ȝ hire weorrc wass clene,  
 ȝ all wiþþ witt ȝ all wiþþ skill  
 ȝ all wiþþ mettfasstnesse. 2580  
 Off soþe lufe wass ȝho full,  
 ȝ tatt full wel wass sene  
 I þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs  
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr;

Forr nære ȝho nohht Drihhtin Godd 2585  
     Swa sellcuplike cweme,  
 ȝiff þatt ȝho nohht ne wære full  
     Off soþfasst lufess mahhte ;  
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn witt  
     ȝ waxenn manness elde, 2590  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ cwemenn Drihhtin Godd,  
     Witt tu þatt teȝȝ himm cwemenn  
 Wipþ lufe off Drihhtin ȝ off mann,  
     ȝ wipþ þe rihhte læfe .  
 ȝ ȝho þatt cwemmde himm allre mæst 2595  
     Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,  
 ȝho wass wiss allre manne mast  
     Off soþfasst lufe filledd ;  
 Forr ȝho wass god ūtnumennliȝ,  
     ȝ milde ȝ meoc ȝ blipe, 2600  
 ȝa towarrd Godd, ȝa towarrd mann,  
     Onn alle kinne wise .  
 ȝ ȝho wass full off soþfasst þild  
     To þolenn ȝ to dregghenn  
 Wipþ soþ meocleȝȝc, wipþ witt, wipþ skill, 2605  
     Ilc seollþe ȝ ilc unnseollþe .  
 ȝ tu mihht wītenn þatt ȝho wass  
     Full wel off þild bifundenn ;  
 \* Forr niss nan mahht rihht god inoh  
     Biforenn Godess eȝhne, 2610  
 Butt iff itt beo þurh þildess gold  
     All full wel oferrgildedd .

Forr þild birrþ ben wiþþ iwhille mahht  
 To beoldenn itt 7 strengenn,  
 Swa þatt itt muꝥhe ben till uss 2615  
 God wæpenn ȝæn þe deofell,  
 Þatt æfre 7 æfre stanndeþþ inn  
 To scrennkenn ure sawless,  
 To don uss to forrgilltenn uss  
 ȝæn Godd o sume wise. 2620  
 7 ȝho wass swinnfull, witt tu wel,  
 Inn alle gode dedess;  
 Forr unnlusst 7 forrswundennleȝȝc  
 Iss Drihhtin swiþe unncweme,  
 7 ȝho wass Drihhtin dere 7 lef 2625  
 7 cweme onn alle wise;  
 Þurh whatt we witen þatt ȝho wass  
 Off idellnesse clene.  
 [þohh þatt te] laffdiȝ Marȝe wass  
 Swa sellcuplike wurrþedd 2630  
 Þurh Drihhtin, þatt ȝho sholde ben  
 Allmahhtig Godess moderr,  
 Ne toc ȝho þohh nan modiȝleȝȝc  
 Off hire miccle sellþe,  
 Acc toc to shæwenn sone anan 2635  
 Meocnesse þess te mare;  
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde ȝifenn uss  
 God bisne in hire sellfenn,  
 Off þatt tatt uss birrþ laȝhenn uss  
 ȝiff Godd uss heȝheþþ here; 2640  
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt heȝhedd iss  
 Þurh Drihhtin her onn eorþe,

Himm birrþ himm sellfenn fuliwiss  
     Þurh soþ meocnesse lazhenn,  
 Affterr þatt bisne þatt himm ȝaff 2645  
     Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe,  
 Þurh þatt tatt ȝho warrþ swiþe meoc  
     Affterr þatt ȝho wass heȝhedd  
 ȝ hofenn upp þurh Godd, to ben  
     Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2650  
 Forr affter þatt tatt Gabriæl  
     Wass cumenn dun off heoffne,  
 To kipenn þatt ȝho sholde ben  
     Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,  
 ȝho ras hire upp, ȝ fōr anan 2655  
     Upp inntill heȝhe cludess  
 Till hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,  
     To lutenn hire ȝ lefftenn.  
 ȝ tatt wass wiss soþfasst metleȝȝc,  
     Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe 2660  
 Swa ferrde till Elysabæþ,  
     To lutenn hire ȝ lefftenn;  
 Forr þohh þatt ȝho wass haliz wif,  
     Þohh wass ȝho miccle lahre,  
 Þann ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass 2665  
     Onn alle kinne wise;  
 Forr þatt Elysabæþ wass wif,  
     ȝ Marȝe maȝȝdenn clene;  
 ȝ ec Elysabæþess child  
     \* Þurh faderr streon wass streonedd, 2670

- 7 Marȝe wass o faderr hallf  
 Wipputenn streon wipþ childe;  
 7 ec Elysabæpess child  
 Wass mann 7 nohht na mare,  
 7 Marȝess child wass mann 7 Godd 2675  
 An had i twinne kinde;  
 7 forrþi wass Elysabæþ  
 Onn alle wise lahre,  
 Þann ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass,  
 7 wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn, 2680  
 Forr ȝho wass heȝhesst i þiss lif  
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,  
 7 ȝho iss nu 7 æfre beoþ  
 Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

## SECUNDUM LUCAM III.

Exurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

- Itt seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marȝe fōr 2685  
 Wipþ mikell hih þatt weȝȝe,  
 7 tatt wass swa þurh hire don  
 Forr uss to ȝifenn bisne,  
 Þatt uss birrþ aȝȝ wipþ mikell hih,  
 Wipþ mikell ȝeorrnfullnesse, 2690  
 Follȝhenn 7 fillenn all þatt ȝaþ  
 Till ure sawle bote;  
 Forr nan ne maȝȝ nohht witen her  
 Hu lanngē mann maȝȝ libbenn,  
 To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Crist 2695  
 To winnenn Cristess are.

Forrþi mann birrþ beon ġeornfull aġġ,

Whil þatt mann lifeþþ here,

To cwemenn Crist þurh haliz lif,

ġ þurh unnshapinesse,

2700

þurh soþ ġ riht, þurh witt ġ skill,

þurh mett ġ soþ meocnesse,

þurh clene þohht ġ word ġ weorrc,

þurh lufe, ġ hope, ġ læfe,

Swa þatt mann muġhe wurrþi beon

2705

To winnenn Cristess are .

—Forr niss nan time inn oþer lif

Aftterr þiss lifess ende,

To takenn wiþþ þe wake leod,

To fedenn hemm ġ claþenn,

2710

To wasshenn hemm, to warrmenn hemm,

To beddenn hemm ġ frofrenn ;

Ne noht niss time inn oþerr lif

Aftterr þiss lifess ende,

To ġifenn Godd te tende del

2715

Off all þin aġhenn ahhte,

To lakenn Godd, to þeowwtenn Godd,

To sekenn kirkke ġeorne,

To lufenn ġ to follġhenn griþþ,

ġ messedaġġ to freollsenn,

2720

To winnenn Cristess are swa

ġ eche lifess blisse .

ġ forrþi birrþ uss hiġhenn her

To cwemenn Crist o life,

Swa þatt we moten wurrþi beon

2725

To winnenn Cristess are .

7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa  
 To flen ille hæfedd sinne,  
 Swa þatt we motenn wurriþi ben  
 To brukenn [eche] blisse. Amæn. 2730

Þatt tatt te laffdig Marge fōr,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.  
 To spekenn wiþþ Elysabæþ  
 I cludig landess munntess,  
 Þær 3ho wiþþ hire macche wass 2735  
 Inn an Judisskenn chesstre;  
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing  
 Off ure sawle nede.

Son summ þe laffdig Marge wass  
 Off Hali3 Gast wiþþ childe, 2740  
 3ho ras upp sone anan, 7 for  
 Upp inntill he3he munntess,  
 Forr þatt 3ho wollde lutenn þær  
 7 lefftenn hire lahre;

7 all swa birrþ ille mann þatt iss 2745  
 Þurh Godess millce beldedd,  
 7 frofredd her þurh Hali3 Gast,  
 7 strengedd inn hiss herrte,

Swa þatt hiss herrte iss hofenn upp  
 To foll3henn Godess wille, 2750

All swa birrþ himm forrþrihht anan  
 All risenn upp off sinne,  
 7 sti3henn a33 þurh hali3 lif  
 Upp inntill he3he mahhtess,

- 7 lefftenn aȝȝ 7 lutenn þa 2755  
 þatt sinndenn hise lahre,  
 7 cumenn swa þurh haliȝ lif  
 Inntill Judisskenn chesstre,  
 þatt iss upp inntill lufe 7 lusst,  
 To lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn, 2760  
 7 ec to clennsenn aȝȝ hiss lif,  
 þurh soþfasst anndȝætnesse,  
 Off all þatt iss onnȝæness Godd,  
 7 weordeþþ ohht te sawle .  
 All þiss wass uss bitacnedd wel 2765  
 þurh þatt Judisskenn chesstre,  
 þatt sannte Marȝe ferrde till  
 þær itt wass i þe munntess;  
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde lutenn þær  
 \* 7 lefftenn hire lahre, 2770  
 Affterr þatt ȝho wass hofenn upp  
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr .  
 7 ȝho bilæf þreo moneþþ þær,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,  
 þatt Godess þeoww birrþ habbenn her 2775  
 Aȝȝ soþfasst læfe o Criste,  
 7 soþfasst hiȝ, 7 hope onn himm,  
 7 soþfasst lufe o baþe,  
 O Drihhtin 7 onn iwhille mann  
 I pohht, i word, i dede. 2780  
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt wæpnedd iss  
 Wiþþ þise þrinne mahhtess,



Þatt illke mann iss stiȝhenn wel  
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,  
 ȝ he maȝȝ stanndenn wel onnȝæn 2785  
 Þe deofell wiþþ swille wæpenn.

Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marȝe comm  
 Till Zacariȝess bottle,  
 ȝ spacc þær wiþþ Elysabæþ,  
 Forrprihht teȝȝ wærenn baþe 2790  
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe witt  
 Þurh heore childre filledd;  
 ȝ tatt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ  
 Þurh þeȝȝre baþre bisne,  
 Þatt Drihhtin ȝifeþþ haliȝ witt 2795  
 Þa menn þatt wel himm follȝheunn.  
 Þatt tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær  
 Till Sannte Marȝe ȝ seȝȝde;  
 Rihht affterr þatt tin greting word  
 Wass cumenn i min ære, 2800  
 Min child i blisse sone onngann  
 To blissenn i min wambe,  
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss  
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche,  
 Son summ þu gann to gretenn me 2805  
 Wiþþ þine milde wordess,  
 Min child tatt i min wambe liþ  
 Bigann itt te to þannkenn,  
 Forr he bigann forrprihht anan  
 To stirenn ȝ to buttenn; 2810

7 tatt forrþi þatt he wass gladd,  
     Laffdiȝ, forr þatt tu come,  
 7 ec forr þatt he wollde swa  
     Allmahhtig Drihhtin heȝȝlenn  
 Þatt nu liþ, alls he wāt full wel, 2815  
     I þin unnwemmedd wambe .  
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær  
     Till Sannte Marȝe, 7 seȝȝde ;  
 7 tu full ædiȝ wurrþenn arrt,  
     Forr þatt tu mihhtesst trowwenn ; 2820  
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss  
     Wiþþ all full openn spæche,  
 Þin seollþe iss all unnseȝȝennndlic,  
     \* Forr þatt tu toc wiþþ trowwþe  
 Þatt word tatt Godess enngell þe 2825  
     O Godess hallfe brohhte ;  
 7 bettre arrt tu þann ure preost,  
     Þatt nohht ne mihhte trowwenn  
 Þatt word tatt himm þurh Gabriæl  
     Wass seȝȝd o Godess hallfe, 2830  
 Forr whatt himm wass hiss spæche anan  
     Þurh Drihhtin all biræfedd .  
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær  
     Till Sannte Marȝe 7 seȝȝde ;  
 Forr all shall filledd ben i þe 2835  
     Þatt word tatt Godd te seȝȝde,  
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss  
     Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

All þatt shall filledd ben i þe  
     Þurh Godess hallghe mahhte, 2840  
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl  
     Þe seȝȝde o Godess hallfe  
 Off-þatt tu sholldesst ben þurh Godd  
     Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.  
 Her maȝȝ mann sen full opennliȝ 2845  
     Þatt Zacariȝess macche,  
 Þatt gode wif Elysabæþ,  
     Off Godess Gast wass filledd,  
 Þatt seȝȝde till þe laffdiȝ þær  
     Off hire miccle seollþe, 2850  
 Þatt Drihhtin haffde sennd hiss word  
     Till hire, ȝ tatt itt sholde  
 Ben filledd all þurh Drihhtin Godd  
     Inn hire ȝ Sannte Marȝe,  
 ȝēt tanne naffde seȝȝd rihht nohht 2855  
     Till hire off swillke þinge.  
 Þurh Godess Gast ȝ nohht þurh mann  
     ȝhōt unnderrstod, ȝ wisse  
 Hu Sannte Marȝe wurrþenn wass  
     Off Godess Gast wiþþ childe. 2860  
 Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass  
     Þreo moneþþ i þe munntess  
 Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,  
     Þatt wass forr þatt ȝho wolde  
 Seon hire childenn hire child, 2865  
     Forr þatt wass, wiss-to soþe,  
 Þe maste þing forr whatt ȝho wass  
     Þatt time cumenn þære.

7 all swa birrþ þatt illke mann,  
     þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ beoldedd 2870  
 7 strengedd ohht þurh Haliȝ Gast  
     To follȝhenn heȝhe mahhtess,  
 Aȝȝ birrþ himm habbenn hope o Godd  
     7 soþfasst lufe 7 troww[þe]  
 \* . . . . .  
     . . . . .  
     † . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse; 2875  
 Forrþi þatt Jesu Cristess hird  
     Iss clene, 7 all unnwemmedd  
 Inn hire trowwþe towarrd Godd,  
     7 ec inn hire lare.

Itt seȝȝþ þatt Josæp wass rihhtwis, 2880  
     7 tatt iss tunnderrstanndenn  
 Forr þatt hiss trowwþe wass full god,  
     þatt Godess sune sholde  
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd  
     Off maȝȝdenn þweorrt ūt clene. 2885  
 7 tekenn þatt he wass rihhtwis,  
     He wass ædmod 7 milde,  
 I þatt tatt he ne wollde nohht  
     Unnshapiȝ wimmann wreȝhenn;  
 Forr eȝȝþerr birrþ wiþþ operr ben, 2890  
     Ȝiff þatt itt Godd shall cwemenn;  
 Forr aȝȝ birrþ rihhtwisnesse ben  
     þurh mildheorrtnesse temmpredd,

Swa þatt itt summ del nesshe be  
     To þolenn 7 to dregghenn; 2895  
 7 mildheorrtnesse birrþ ben azz  
     Þurh rihhtwisnesse strengedd,  
 Swa þatt te millce nohht ne be  
     To soffte, ne to nesshe;  
 Forr mann mazg skēt to soffte ben 2900  
     Gæn þa þatt Drihhtin wrappenn.  
 Þurh þatt Josæp wass hoghefull  
     7 mikell ummbepohhte,  
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don  
     Off þatt himm wass bilummpenn, 2905  
 Off þatt hiss macche wurppenn wass  
     Wipputenn himm wiþþ childe,  
 Þær þurh he gaff zuw, læwedd folc,  
     Full opennlike bisne,  
 Þatt zuw birrþ nimenn mikell gom 2910  
     To gemenn gure macchess,  
 Þatt tezz ne falle nohht i gillt  
     Þurh gure gemelæste.  
 7 ec Josæp uss gaff þurh þatt  
     Full god 7 halsumm bisne, 2915  
 Þatt Godess þeoww himm georne birrþ  
     Bipennkenn 7 bilokenn,  
 Off all þatt tatt he wile don  
     7 tatt he wile mælenn,  
 Swa þatt itt Drihhtin cweme be, 2920  
     7 halsumm till hiss sawle.  
 Þurh þatt he wollde stillelig  
     Fra Sannte Marze shædenn,

Þær þurh wass sene þatt he wass  
 Rihhtwis 7 milde baþe. 2925  
 Rihhtwis he wass, þatt witt tu wel,  
 O þatt hallf, þatt he nolde  
 Nohht haldenn wiþþ þatt illke þing  
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste;  
 He sahh þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass, 2930  
 \* 7 nisste he nohht whæroffe,  
 7 wisste þatt ȝho clene wass  
 Off alle menn onn eorþe,  
 7 forrþi wolde he fleon þatt þing  
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste, 2935  
 Swa-þatt he wære gilltelæs  
 Biforenn Godess eȝhne.  
 7 milde he wass onn operr hallf,  
 I þatt he nolde wrezenn  
 Þatt wimmann þatt wass gilltelæs, 2940  
 Þatt ȝho ne wære stanedd.  
 7 forr þatt Josæp sohhte rap  
 Swa lanng inn hise þohhtess,  
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don,  
 Þatt he ne felle i sinne; 2945  
 Forrþi comm himm þatt he wass wurrþ  
 Þatt Godd himm sennde hiss enngell,  
 To rapenn himm þe bettste rap  
 Off-whatt himm wass to donne.  
 7 tatt me doþ full opennlig 2950  
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,

Þatt giff þatt icc amm hoghefull  
 7 mikell ummbepennke,  
 Whillec gate icc muzhe cwemenn Godd  
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 2955  
 Drihhtin me gifep witt 7 mihht  
 To forþenn wel min wille,  
 Þatt I shall cunnenn cwemenn Godd  
 7 wel itt mughenn forþenn.

Þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht 2960  
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ þatt tatt mann  
 Iss Drihhtin lef 7 dere,  
 Þatt, i þiss lifess þeossterrleȝȝc,  
 Forrȝeteþþ 7 forrwerreþþ 2965  
 To ȝeornenn affterr weorelldþing  
 Þurh sinnfull gredignes;e;  
 Forr rihht all swa summ icc amm fre  
 Fra weorelldþingess lusstess,  
 A whil þatt icc amm i min bedd 2970  
 Þurh slæpess bandess bundenn,  
 Rihht swa þe soþe lufe off Godd  
 Birrþ bindenn all min heorte,  
 Þatt icc be þweorrt ūt all se fre  
 Fra sinnfull gredignes;e, 2975  
 Swa þatt icc weorelldþing forrseo  
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne.  
 7 witt tu þatt tiss weorelldlif  
 Iss wel þurh nihht bitacnedd,

Forr all þiss weorelðlif iss full 2980  
 Off sinness þeossterrnesse .  
 \* 7 sinne iss opennlike inoh  
 Þurh þeossterrnesse tacnedd,  
 Forr sinne, 7iff þu lufesst ohht,  
 Forrblendeþþ all þin heorte, 2985  
 Swa - þatt itt litell nimeþþ gom  
 Hu mikell pine itt follgheþþ .  
 7 tatt tatt Godess enngell spacc  
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,  
 7 seȝȝde þatt hiss macche wass 2990  
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,  
 Þatt birrþ uss lokenn whatt itt iss  
 7 whatt itt wile seggenn;  
 Forr uss birrþ unnderstannðenn wel  
 7 soþfastlike trowwenn, 2995  
 Þatt Godess Gast iss soþfastt Godd  
 7 Allmahhtiz wiþþ alle,  
 7 Godess Gast iss kariteþ  
 7 soþfastt lufe nemmedd;  
 7 tatt wass all þurh kariteþ 3000  
 7 þurh soþ lufe forþedd,  
 Þatt Godess Sune Allmahhtiz Godd  
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge .  
 7 tatt he seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass  
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe, 3005  
 Þatt seȝȝde he wiss forr þatt ȝho wass  
 Þurh kariteþ wiþþ childe;  
 Forr Godd warrþ mann þurh cariteþ  
 7 þurh soþ lufe onn eorþe .



Þurh soþfasst lufe wass itt don, 3010  
     Forr ure Drihhtin haffde  
 Swa mikell lufe towarrd uss,  
     Forr whatt he wolde uss lesenn  
 Ût off þe laþe gastess hannd,  
     7 brinnenn uss till heoffne. 3015  
 Forr zuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel  
     7 soþfastlike trowwenn,  
 Þatt nass ȝho nohht wiþþ childe þa  
     Off Haliȝ Gast tatt wise,  
 Þatt Hallȝ Gast wass wurrþenn mann, 3020  
     Nass ȝho nohht swa wiþþ childe;  
 Forr Godess Gast ne warrþ nohht mann,  
     Þiss birrþ uss alle trowwenn,  
 Acc Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd  
     Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge. 3025  
 7 tatt he seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass  
     Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,  
 Þatt seȝȝde he wiss forr þatt itt wass  
     Þurh Godess ȝife wurrþenn;  
 Forr Haliȝ Gast iss soþfasst Godd 3030  
     7 Godess ȝife nemmedd;  
 7 all þurh Godess ȝife itt wass  
     7 all þurh Godess wille,  
 Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass  
     Wiþþutenn iwhille macche. 3035  
 Þe Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Godess word  
     Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge;  
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist  
     Iss Godess aȝhenn kinde,

7 Godess word, 7 Godess witt, 3040  
 7 soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.

\* Þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde þær  
 Till Josæp þuss wiþþ worde;  
 Þu nemmnenn shallt tatt illke child  
 Jesumm þatt ȝho shall childenn, 3045  
 Forr þatt he shall hiss aȝhenn folc  
 Off þeȝȝre sinness hælenn,  
 Þatt illke word wass cwiddedd ær  
 Till ure laffdiȝ Marȝe  
 Þurh Gabriæl, þær þær he comm 3050  
 Till hire o Godess hallfe,  
 To kípenn þatt ȝho sholde ben  
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe.  
 Jesusess name nemmnedd iss  
 Hælennde onn Enngliss spæche, 3055  
 7 forrþi birrde itt cwiddedd ben  
 Till eȝȝþerr kinn onn eorþe,  
 Till weppmann 7 till wifmannkinn,  
 Forr þatt he wollde baþe  
 Weppmenn 7 wifmenn hælenn her 3060  
 Off þeȝȝre sinness wunde.

Þatt Godess enngell, þær he space  
 Wiþþ Josæp þær he sleppte,

Droh út off Ysaygess boc  
     Witness off Cristess come, 3065  
 Þatt dide he forr he wolde uss swa  
     Full wel don tunnderrstanndenn,  
 Þatt baþe droghenn all till an  
     Off Jesu Cristess come,  
 Þe Judewisshe follkess boc, 3070  
     ꝛ Goddspellbokess lare,  
 ꝛ ec forr þatt he wolde swa  
     Full opennlike shæwenn,  
 Þatt nass itt nohht færlike don  
     Þatt Godd warp mann onn eorþe, 3075  
 Forr þatt itt wass forr manig dagꝝ  
     Ær cwiddedd þurh prophetess.  
 ꝛ ec he droh þatt witness forþ  
     Off Ysaygess lare,  
 Þatt Josæp sholde þess te bett 3080  
     Trowwenn, þatt Sannte Marze  
 Wass wiss þatt illke maꝝgdennmann  
     Þatt wïtess haffdenn cwiddedd.  
 Þatt Ysayas haffde seꝝgd  
     ꝛ writenn uppo boke, 3085  
 Þatt maꝝgdenn sholde berenn child  
     Wipputenn macchess mæne,  
 ꝛ tatt itt sholde nemnedd ben  
     Emanuæl onn eorþe,  
 Þatt wass inoh all an wipp þatt 3090  
     Þatt Godess enngell seꝝgde  
 Till Sannte Marze, þær he spacc  
     Wipp hire o Godess hallfe;

Forr þær he seȝȝde wel þatt ȝho  
     An sune sholde childenn, 3095  
 Þatt sholde nemnedd ben Jesus  
     ȝ Godess Sune onn eorþe;  
 Forr Godess Sune iss soþfasst Godd  
     \* Hiss faderr efenmmete,  
 ȝ tatt iss Jesu Crist tatt iss 3100  
     Hiss faderr efenmmete;  
 Forr Crist iss Godess Sune ȝ Godd  
     Inn ure mennisschesse,  
 ȝ tatt wass þurh Emmanuæl  
     Full witerrliȝ bitacnedd; 3105  
 Forr ȝiff þu wilt Emmanuæl  
     Till Ennglissh spæche turrnenn,  
 Itt seȝȝþ þatt Godd iss her wiþþ uss  
     Inn ure mennisschesse.  
 Josæp, forr þatt he nolde nohht 3110  
     Onn ane wise gilltenn,  
 All wolde he shædenn fra þatt þing  
     Þatt he nohht off ne wisste;  
 ȝ Godd ne keppte nohht off þatt  
     Off þatt he sholde shædenn, 3115  
 Forr þa mann munnde trowwenn wel  
     Þatt ȝho forrlegenn wære,  
 ȝiff þatt ȝho wære stilleliȝ  
     Forrlætenn ȝ forrworrpenn.  
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 3120  
     Þurh þiss Josæpess bisne,

þatt mann birrþ lokenn allre mast  
 Aȝȝ till hiss aȝhenn sawle;  
 Forr birrþ me nowwþerr hellpenn þe  
 To lif, ne to þe sawle, 3125  
 Swa þatt icc ohht forrgillte me  
 Ȝæn Godd onn aniz wise.  
 Acc all þatt icc maȝȝ gengenn þe,  
 Swa þatt I nohht ne gillte,  
 All birrþ me bliþelike don 3130  
 Forr heofennlike mede,  
 ⁊ nohht ne birrþ me gengenn þe  
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn.  
 Josæp all unnderrstod full wel  
 þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde, 3135  
 ⁊ ras himm upp off slæpe anan  
 þurh soþfasst herrsummnesse,  
 ⁊ dide all alls himm bedenn wass,  
 ⁊ toc wel wiþþ hiss macche;  
 Forr þatt he wisste þa þurh whatt 3140  
 ȝho wurþenn wass wiþþ childe.  
 ⁊ wel bilimmpeþþ þatt itt seȝȝþ  
 þatt he ras upp off slæpe,  
 Forr he wass þa brohht ūt off all  
 Orrtrowwþe ⁊ orrapnesse, 3145  
 Son summ he wisste inoh þurh whatt  
 Hiss macche wass wiþþ childe;  
 Forr þatt wass þurh wantrowwþess slæp,  
 þatt he wass off hiss macche  
 All orrap whatt he mihhte don, 3150  
 Off þatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe.

7 tær he ras upp off þatt slæp  
 Þær Godess enngell seȝȝde,  
 O whillke wise liiss macche wass  
 Wipþutenn himm wipþ childe; 3155  
 Forr sipþenn toc he swipe wel  
 Wipþ hire onn alle wise,  
 7 toc to þeowwtenn hire anan  
 Wipþ þæw att alle nede.  
 7 swa bilæf ȝho þa wipþ himm 3160  
 Inn Nazaræþess chesstre,  
 7 ȝede þa wipþ childe þær  
 All all se fele mōneþþ,  
 Alls iff itt wære an operr child  
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd, 3165  
 \* Forrþi þatt ure Laferrd Crist,  
 Þatt wass inn hire wambe,  
 Wass wurrþenn all þweorrt ūt soþ mann  
 I bodiȝ 7 i sawle,  
 Wipþutenn þatt tatt he wass wiss 3170  
 All þweorrt ūt clene off sinne.  
 7 forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann  
 Off hire flæshess kinde,  
 All all swa ȝede ȝho wipþ himm  
 Till hire rihhte time, 3175  
 Alls iff he wære anoþer child  
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Annd hire meȝhe Elysabæp  
 Wass gladd inoh ȝ blipe  
 Off hire dere child Johan, 3180  
 ȝ lefliȝ 'ȝho himm fedde;  
 ȝ swiȝe wel he wex ȝ þraf,  
 ȝ Drihhtin wass he cweme;  
 Forr affterr þatt te Goddspell seȝȝþ,  
 Þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ, 3185  
 Wisslikess þingess Godess hannd  
 Wass wiþþ þatt child onn corpe.  
 ȝ tatt wass upponn all hiss lif  
 Full opennlike sene;  
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa 3190  
 Þurh hise freondess fode,  
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm self ben wel  
 Hiss aȝhenn hellpe ȝ hirde,  
 ȝ tatt he cuȝe himm ane ben  
 ȝ lokenn till himm selfenn, 3195  
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh aweȝȝ  
 Fra faderr ȝ fra moderr,  
 ȝ flæh himm inntill wesste land  
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd,  
 ȝ shadde himm all þweorrt ūt fra menn, 3200  
 Forr þatt he wollde himm ȝemenn,  
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word  
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn.  
 ȝ tær he ledde himm ane hiss lif  
 Fra þatt he wass full litell 3205  
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, ȝ neh  
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.

Hiss clap wass off ollfenntess hær,

Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,

Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn 3210

Abutenn hise lendess,

Hiss drinnch wass waterr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ,

Hiss mete wilde rotess,

ȝ ġiff he mihhte findenn ohht

Off huniȝ i þatt wesste. 3215

Þiss lif to ledenn he bigann,

Whann he wass ġēt full litell,

ȝ aȝȝ hēt held full wel anan

Till þatt he ġaff hiss ende.

\* Swille lif wass tacnedd þurh þatt lac 3220

Þatt all wass brennd till asskess,

Swa summ icc hadde shæwedd ġuw

Biforenn o þiss lare;

Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her

Nan bettere lif onn eorþe 3225

Þann iss, þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse

ȝ all þweorrt ūt forrwerrpe

All weorelldlike lif ȝ lusst,

ȝ fleo fra menn till wesste,

ȝ tær wiþþ hard ȝ haliȝ lif 3230

Be ġeornfull Crist to cwemenn;

Forr swille lif iss all þweorrt ūt dæd

Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,

ȝ itt iss all þurh haliȝ fir

Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 3235



Turnedd till asskess ⁊ till dusst,  
 Forrþi þatt swillke leode  
 Aʒʒ follghenn soþ meocnessess sloþ,  
 Þatt iss þurh asskess tacnedd.  
 ⁊ Sannt Johan bigann swille lif 3240  
 Whann he wass ʒēt full litell,  
 ⁊ aʒʒ hētt held full wel anan  
 Till þatt he ʒaff hiss ende.  
 ⁊ swa birrþ ille Crisstene mann  
 Þatt ʒeorneþþ affterr blisse, 3245  
 Aʒʒ himm birrþ gode dedess don  
 Whil þatt hiss lif himm lassteþþ;  
 Forr mann ne maʒʒ nohht borrgheenn ben,  
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,  
 Þohh mann biginne god to don, 3250  
 Butt iff mann wel itt ende.  
 Uss birrþ biginnenn god to don,  
 ⁊ haldenn a þæronne,  
 ⁊ uss birrþ endenn ure lif  
 Inn ure gode dede; 3255  
 ⁊ ta shall ure Laferrd Crist  
 Att ure lifess ende  
 Uss ʒifenn ure swinnkess læn,  
 Wipþ enngless eche blisse;  
 ⁊ Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa 3260  
 To cwemenn Crist onn erþe  
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben  
 To brukenn heffness blisse. Amæn.

Nu wile icc here shæwenn zuw  
 Off ure laffdiȝ Marȝe, 3265  
 Off hu ȝho barr þe Laferrd Crist  
 Att hire rihhte time,  
 Swa þatt ȝho þohh þær affterr wass  
 A maȝȝdenn þweorrt ūt clene;·

## SECUNDUM LUCAM VII.

## Exiit edictum.

An Romanisshe Kaserrking 3270  
 Wass Augusstuss ȝehatenn,  
 ȝ he wass wurrþenn Kaserrking  
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,  
 ȝ he gann þennkenn off himm sellf,  
 ȝ off hiss miccle riche. 3275  
 ȝ he bigann to þennkenn þa,  
 Swa sum þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Off þatt he wolde witenn wel  
 Hu mikell fehþ himm come,  
 ȝiff himm off all hiss kinedom 3280  
 \* Ilc mann an peninng ȝæfe.  
 ȝ he badd settenn upp o writt  
 All mannkinn, forr to lokenn  
 Hu mikell fehþ he mihhte swa  
 Off all þe weorelld sammnenn, 3285

Þurh þatt himm shollde off ille an mann  
 An peninng wurrþenn recnedd.  
 7 ta wass sett tatt iwhille mann,  
 Whær summ he wære o lande,  
 Ham shollde wendenn to þatt tun 3290  
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,  
 7 tatt he shollde þær forr himm  
 Hiss hæfeddpeninng recnenn,  
 Swa þatt he Ʒæn þe Kaserrking  
 Ne felle nohht i wite. 3295  
 7 i þatt illke time wass  
 Josæp wiþþ Sannte Marge  
 I Galilew, 7 i þatt tun  
 Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmedd.  
 7 ta þeƷƷ baþe forenn ham 3300  
 Till þeƷƷre baþre kinde;  
 Inntill þe land off Ʒerrsalæm  
 ÞeƷƷ forenn samenn baþe,  
 7 comenn inntill Beþpleæm  
 Till þeƷƷre baþre birde, 3305  
 Þær wass hemm baþe birde to,  
 Forr þatt teƷƷ baþe wærenn  
 Off Daviþþ kingess kinness menn,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.  
 7 Daviþþ kingess birde wass 3310  
 I Beþleæmess chesstre;  
 7 hemm wass baþe birde þær  
 Þurh Daviþþ kingess birde;  
 Forr þatt teƷƷ baþe wærenn off  
 Daviþess kin 7 sibbe. 3315

7 Sannte Marzess time wass  
     Þatt ȝho þa sholde childenn,  
 7 tær ȝho barr Allmahhtiȝ Godd  
     Þatt all þiss weorelled wrohhte,  
 7 wand himm sone i winndeclūt, 3320  
     7 leȝȝde himm inn an cribbe;  
 Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wisse whær  
     ȝho mihhte himm don i bure.  
 7 tohh þatt Godd wass borenn þær  
     Swa dærnelike onn eorþe, 3325  
 7 wundenn þær swa wreccheliȝ  
     Wiþþ clutess inn an cribbe,  
 Ne wolde he nohht forrholenn ben  
     Þohhwheþpre i þeȝȝre clutess,  
 Acc wolde shæwenn whatt he wass 3330  
     Þurh heofennlike takenn.  
 Forr sone anan affterr þatt he  
     Wass borenn þær to manne,  
 þær onnfasst i þatt illke land  
     \* Wass seȝhenn mikell takenn. 3335  
 An enngell comm off heoffness ærd,  
     Inn aness weress hewe,  
 Till hirdess þær þær þeȝȝ þatt nihht  
     Biwokenn þeȝȝre faldess,  
 þatt enngell comm 7 stod hemm bi 3340  
     Wiþþ heoffness lihht 7 leome.  
 7 forrþrihht summ þeȝȝ sæȝhenn himm  
     Þeȝȝ wurrdenn swiþe offdredde;

- 7 Godess enngell hemm bigann  
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn, 3345  
 7 seȝȝde hemm þuss o Godess hallf  
 Wipþ swiþe milde spæche;  
 Ne beo ȝe nohht forrdredde off me,  
 Acc beo ȝe swiþe bliþe,  
 Forr icc amm sennd off heoffness ærd 3350  
 To kipenn Godess wille,  
 To kipenn ȝuw þatt all folc iss  
 Nu cumenn mikell blisse,  
 Forr ȝuw iss borenn nu to daȝȝ  
 Hælennde off ȝure sinness, 3355  
 An wennchell þatt iss Jesu Crist,  
 Þatt wite ȝe to soþe.  
 7 her onnfasst he borenn iss  
 I Daviþþ kingess chesstre,  
 Þatt iss ȝehatenn Beþþleæm, 3360  
 I þiss Judisskenn birde.  
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw  
 Summ þing to witerr tākenn;  
 ȝe shulenn findenn ænne child  
 I winndeclutess wundenn, 3365  
 7 itt iss inn a cribbe leȝȝd,  
 7 tær ȝēt muȝhenn findenn.  
 7 sone anan se þiss wass seȝȝd  
 Þurh an off Godess enngless,  
 A mikell here off enngleþeod 3370  
 Wass cumenn ūt off heoffne,  
 7 all þatt hirdeflocc hemm sahh  
 7 herrde whatt teȝȝ sungenn.

þezg alle sungenn ænne sang  
     Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurrþe, 3375  
 7 tuss þezg sungenn alle imæn,  
     Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd  
     Wurrþminnt 7 loff 7 wullderr,  
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ, 3380  
     þurh Godess mildheorrtnesse,  
 Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall  
     God heorrte 7 agg god wille.  
 7 sone anan se þiss wass þær  
     þurh Godess enngless awwnedd, 3385  
 Þezg wenndenn fra þa wākemenn  
     All ūt off þezgre sihhþe.  
 Þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss  
     To spekenn hemm bitwenenn;  
 Ga we nu till þatt illke tun 3390  
     þatt Beþpleæm iss nemmnedd,  
 7 loke we þatt illke word  
     þatt iss nu wrohht onn eorþe,  
 þatt Drihhtin Godd uss hafeþþ wrohht  
     7 awwnedd þurh hiss are. 3395  
 7 sone anan þezg gedenn forþ  
     Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,  
 7 fundenn Sannte Marge þær  
     7 Josæp hire macche,  
 7 ec þezg fundenn þær þe child 3400  
     þær itt wass leggd i cribbe.

ȝ ta þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel  
 þatt word tatt Godess enngless  
 Hemm haffdenn awwnedd off þatt child,  
 þatt teȝȝ þær haffdenn fundenn; 3405  
 ȝ ta þeȝȝ wenndenn hemm onnȝæn  
 Wipþ rihhte læfe o Criste,  
 ȝ tokenn innwarrdlike Godd  
 To lofenn ȝ to þannkenn  
 All þatt teȝȝ haffdenn herrd off himm, 3410  
 ȝ seȝhenn þurh hiss are.  
 ȝ sone anan þeȝȝ kiddenn forþ  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode  
 All þatt teȝȝ haffdenn herrd off Crist,  
 ȝ seȝhenn wel wipþ eȝhne; 3415  
 ȝ iwhille mann þatt herrde itt ohht  
 Forrwunndredd wass þæroffe.  
 ȝ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe toc  
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde,  
 ȝ all ȝhōt held inn hire þohht, 3420  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,  
 ȝ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ  
 I swiþe þohhtfull heorrtē,  
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde off Crist,  
 Whas moderr ȝho wass wurrpenn. 3425

Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne,  
 Wass he ȝēt, alls hiss wille wass,  
 Awwnedd onn operr wise.

He sette a steornne upp o þe lifft 3430  
 Full brad, 7 brihht, 7 shene,  
 Onn æst hallf off þiss middellærd,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,  
 Amang þatt folc þatt cann innsihht  
 Off manig þing þurh steornness, 3435  
 Amang þe Caldeowisshe þeod  
 Þatt cann innsihht o steornness.  
 7 tatt þeod wass hæþene þeod  
 Þatt Crist ȝaff þa swille takenn;  
 Forþi þatt he þeȝȝm wolde þa 3440  
 To rihhte læfe wendenn.  
 7 son se þeȝȝ þatt steornneleom  
 Þær sæȝhenn upp o liffte,  
 Þreo kingess off þatt illke land  
 Full wel itt unnderrstodenn, 3445  
 7 wisstenn witerrliȝ þærþurh  
 Þatt swille new king wass awwnedd,  
 Þatt wass soþ Godd 7 soþ mann ec,  
 An had off twinne kinde.  
 All þiss þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel 3450  
 Forr þatt itt Godd hemm ūþe,  
 \* 7 cōmenn samenn alle þreo,  
 7 settenn hemm bitwenenn,  
 Þatt ilc an sholde þrinne lac  
 Habbenn wiþþ him o lade, 3455  
 7 tatt teȝȝ sholldenn farenn forþ  
 To leȝȝtenn 7 to sekenn



þatt newe king, þatt borenn wass  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode.  
 7 sone anan þeƷƷ forenn forþ 3460  
 Ille an wiþþ þrinne lakess,  
 Forr þatt ta lakess sholldenn uss  
 Well mikell god bitacnenn.  
 7 teƷƷre steorne wass wiþþ hemm  
 To ledenn hemm þe weƷƷe, 3465  
 Forr aƷƷ itt flæt upp i þe lifft  
 Biforenn hemm a litell,  
 To tæchenn hemm þatt weƷƷe rihht  
 þatt ledde hemm towarrd Criste.  
 Acc fra þatt Kaldewisshe land, 3470  
 þatt teƷƷ þa comenn offe,  
 Wass mikell weƷƷe till þatt land  
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne;  
 7 forrþi wass hemm ned to don  
 God þraƷhe to þatt weƷƷe, 3475  
 Forr rihht onn hiss þrittende daƷƷ  
 þeƷƷ comenn till þatt chesstre,  
 þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne;  
 þuss wass þe Laferrd Jesu Crist 3480  
 Awnedd o twinne wise  
 Forrþrihht anan, i þatt tatt he  
 Wass borenn her to manne,  
 Forr þatt menn sholldenn cnawenn himm  
 7 losenn himm 7 wurrþenn, 3485  
 7 cumenn till þe Crisstenndom  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,

7 winnenn swa to cumenn upp  
 Till heofennrichess blisse.  
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss, 3490  
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,  
 To lokenn whatt teʒʒ lærenn uss  
 Off ure sawle nede.

Forrþrihht anan se time comm,  
 þatt ure Drihhtin wollde 3495  
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd  
 Forr all mannkinne nede,  
 He chæs himm sone kinness menn  
 All swillke summ he wollde,  
 7 whær he wollde borenn ben 3500  
 He chæs all att hiss wille.

7, alls hiss lefe wille wass,  
 Hiss moderr Sannte Marge  
 Comm rihht inntill þatt illke tun  
 7 till þatt illke bottle, 3505  
 þatt he wollde inne borenn ben  
 7 awwnedd her onn eorþe.

\* 7 forrþi þatt maʒʒþhadess lif  
 Iss heʒhesst allre life,  
 Forrþi chæs ure Laferrd Crist 3510  
 An maʒʒdenn himm to moderr,  
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa  
 þatt soþ clænnesse follʒhenn.

- 7 forr þatt he wass borenn her  
     Sahhtnesse 7 griþþ to settenn 3515  
 Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,  
     7 mannkinn her onn eorþe,  
 Forrþi chæs he to wurrþenn mann  
     O þatt Kezzeress time,  
 Þatt held wiþþ mikell griþþ 7 friþþ 3520  
     Hiss kinedom onn eorþe.  
 7 forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann  
     To gifenn menn onn eorþe  
 Hiss aghenn hallzhe flæsh 7 blod,  
     Sop bræd to þezgre sawle, 3525  
 Forrþi chæs he þatt illke tun  
     To wurrþenn borenn inne,  
 Þatt wass gehatenn Beþpleæm,  
     Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ  
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don, 3530  
     7 tatt iss Cristess kirkke;  
 Forr Cristess flæsh 7 Cristess blod  
     Iss hallghedd inn hiss kirkke,  
 Forr þær to wurrþenn lifess bræd  
     Till alle Cristess þeowwess. 3535  
 7 all all swa se þa wass sett  
     Þurh þatt Kaseress hæse,  
 Þatt ille mann sholde cumenn ham  
     Inntill hiss aghenn birde,  
 Forr þær to reccnenn till þe king 3540  
     An peninng forr himm sellfenn,  
 7 tatt mann sholde hiss name þær  
     Att hame o wriþe settenn,

All all swa biddeþþ ure king,  
     þe Laferd Crist off heffne, 3545  
 þatt ille mann shule cumenn ham  
     Inntill hiss aghenn birde,  
 þatt iss inntill rihht Crisstenndom,  
     ꝛ inntill rihhte læfe,  
 Inntill þatt soþfasstnessess ham 3550  
     þatt mann wass shapenn inne,  
 ꝛ reccnenn himm þatt peninng þær  
     þatt tacneþþ rihhtwisnesse;  
 ꝛ he shall wrītenn alle þa  
     þatt cwemmdenn himm o life 3555  
 Onn eche lifess bokess writt,  
     To brukenn heoffness blisse.  
 ꝛ ec þurh þatt tatt Josæp comm  
     Wipþ ure laffdiȝ Marȝe  
 Till Beþpleæm, Daviþess burh, 3560  
     \* Forr sillferr þær to reccnenn  
 Forr Marȝe, ꝛ forr himm sellfenn ec,  
     Affterr þe kingess hæse,  
 þurh þatt we muȝhenn sen full wel,  
     þatt Jesuss nohht ne wollde 3565  
 Ben borenn nowwhar i þe land,  
     Būtt inn hiss aghenn birde;  
 Forr ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass  
     þatt illke kingess meȝhe,  
 Forr ȝho wass off Daviþess kinn 3570  
     þatt Drihhtin wass full dere.

- 7 hire sune wass himm lic  
 O fēle kinne wise ;  
 Forr Crist wass strang wiþþ hannd inoh  
 To werrpenn dun þe deofell, 3575  
 7 Crist wass æfre swille to sen  
 7 ā beoþ butenn ende,  
 Þatt gode ȝeorndenn himm to sen,  
 7 æfre shulenn ȝeornenn .  
 7 tiss iss þatt uss opennlig 3580  
 Daviþess name tacneþþ ;  
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ strang wiþþ hannd  
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn,  
 7 Crist iss baþe – strang wiþþ hannd,  
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn . 3585  
 7 Crist iss all se Daviþþ wass  
 Shephirde, 7 king, 7 kemmpe,  
 Forr Crist iss allre kinge King,  
 7 alle shaffte Laferrd .  
 7 Daviþþ king sloh Goliāt, 3590  
 Hæþene follkess kemmpe,  
 7 Crist band uss þe laþe gast,  
 All hellewaress strenncpe .  
 7 Daviþþ, whanne he ȝung mann wass,  
 Þa wass he shepess hirde, 3595  
 7 Crist iss hirde off hise shep,  
 Off hise dere þeowwess .  
 7 Crist wass hirde god inoh  
 Þatt ȝaff hiss aȝhenn sawle,  
 To lesenn hise shep þærwiþþ 3600  
 U̅t off þe deofless walde .

þa gode menn þatt lufenn Crist,  
     ꝥ hise lagness haldenn,  
 þeꝝ alle sinndenn Cristess shep,  
     Forr þatt teꝝ sinndenn alle 3605  
 Æddmode ꝥ meoke ꝥ milde menn,  
     All affterr shepess kinde .

ꝥ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
     Wass borenn her to manne,  
 þatt time þatt hiss moderr wass 3610  
     I þeowwdom unnderr laferrd,  
 þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa  
     Unnseꝝgenndliꝝ meocnesse,  
 To tæchenn þurh himm sellfenn swa,  
     ꝥ þurh hiss hallꝝhe bisne, 3615  
 þatt zuw birrþ berenn bliþeliꝝ  
     þeowwdom off ȝure laferrd ;  
 ꝥ ec forr þatt he wolde swa  
     þurh hiss þeowwdom ūtlesenn  
 Off deofless þeowwdom alle þa, 3620  
     þatt wel himm sholldenn follꝝhenn .  
 ꝥ tatt te laffdiꝝ Marȝe warrþ  
     \* I Nazaræþ wiþþ childe,  
 ꝥ tatt ȝho comm off Galileow  
     Till Beþpleæmess chesstre, 3625  
 þatt time þatt ȝho Jesu Crist  
     To manne sholde childenn,

- þatt iss nu filledd illke daȝȝ  
 þurh Jesu Cristess þeowwess.  
 Forr Nazaræþ onn Ennglissh iss 3630  
 Alls iff þu nemme blosstme,  
 ȝ Galileow bitacneþþ wheol,  
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,  
 ȝ Beþpleæm tacneþþ þatt hus  
 þatt lifess bræd iss inne, 3635  
 ȝ Godess þeowwess blomenn aȝȝ  
 Inn alle gode þæwess,  
 Her i þiss middellærdess lif  
 þatt þurh þe wheol iss tacnedd.  
 Forr all þiss middellærdess þing 3640  
 Aȝȝ turrneþþ her ȝ wharrfeþþ  
 Nu upp, nu dun, swa summ þe wheol,  
 ȝ nohht ne stannt itt stille.  
 ȝ Cristess þeowwess aȝȝ occ aȝȝ  
 Forrhoȝhenn ȝ forrwerppenn 3645  
 All weoreldshipess fule lusst,  
 ȝ alle fule þæwess,  
 ȝ cumenn ūt off Galileow  
 Gastlike o swillke wise,  
 ȝ cumenn inntill Beþpleæm, 3650  
 þatt tacneþþ Cristess kirkke,  
 þatt Cristess flæsh ȝ Cristess blod  
 þe sawle bræd iss inne.  
 ȝ Jesu Crist iss borenn þær  
 Swa summ itt wære off moderr, 3655  
 þurh þatt tatt hise þeowwess þær  
 Wipþ spell off Godess lare

Don læwedd folc to sen summ del,  
 7 don hemm tunnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt Crist iss Godd, 7 Crist iss mann, 3660  
 An had off twinne kinde .

Forrþrihht anan se Jesu Crist  
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr,  
 3ho wand himm sone i winndecclūt,  
 7 lezȝde himm inn an cribbe . 3665  
 Acc uss birrþ witen þatt he warrþ,  
 All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille,  
 Unnorne 7 wrecche 7 usell child  
 Inn ure mennissnesse,  
 Forr þatt he wollde inn heoffness ærd 3670  
 Uss alle makenn riche .  
 7 he þatt all þiss middellærd  
 Onn alle wise shrideþþ,  
 He wollde wundenn ben forr uss  
 \* I wrecche winndecclutess, 3675  
 Forr þatt he wollde shridenn uss  
 Wiþþ heofennlike wæde .  
 7 he þatt all þiss weorelled shop  
 7 alle shaffte stereþþ,  
 He lēt himm baþe bindenn her 3680  
 Wiþþ bandess fēt 7 hande,  
 Forr þatt he wollde unnbindenn uss  
 Off hellepiness bandess .



- 7 heoffne 7 lifft 7 land 7 sæ  
 Wiþþ Goddcunndnesse filleþþ 3685  
 þatt illke child, tatt tær wass lezgzd  
 Inn an full naru cribbe,  
 Forr þatt he wollde gifenn uss  
 All heoffness rume riche .  
 7 he þatt fedeþþ enngleþeod 3690  
 7 alle cwike shafte,  
 He lazz all, alls hiss wille wass,  
 Biforenn asse i cribbe,  
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm  
 To wurrþenn himm to fode, 3695  
 Forr þatt he wollde brinnenn uss  
 Upp inntill heoffness blisse,  
 7 gifenn uss himm sellfenn þær  
 Wiþþ enngless eche fode .  
 Þuss Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd, 3700  
 Wass wrecche mann onn eorþe,  
 Forr swa to brinnenn mannkinn onn  
 To zeornenn affterr litell,  
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa  
 Þatt hise lazhess haldenn, 3705  
 7 lufenn, forr þe lufe off himm,  
 To libbenn her onn eorþe  
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom  
 Off metess 7 off clapess .  
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist 3710  
 Wass lezgzd inn asse cribbe,  
 þatt tacneþþ uss, þatt he comm her  
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe

Wipþ mannkinn þatt wass stunnþ, 7 dill,  
     7 skillæs swa summ asse. 3715  
 7 asse-þohh itt litell be,  
     Itt hafepþ mikell afell  
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm,  
     7iff mann itt dop þæronne.  
 7 swa wass neh all folc þatt dagz 3720  
     þatt Crist comm her to manne,  
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh  
     To þeowwtenn lape gastess,  
 To berenn upp þatt lape sæm,  
     To don alle þezgre wille. 3725  
 7 þurh þatt Godd wass wurþenn mann  
     Forr ure miccle nede,  
 Þurh þatt wass he, þatt witt tu wel,  
     All wipþ hiss lefe wille  
 Nipþredd 7 wannsedd wunnderrlig, 3730  
     \* 7 lazhedd inn himm sellfenn,  
 Forr o þatt half þatt he wass mann,  
     Mann mihhte himm fon 7 pinenn  
 Wipþ hāt 7 kald, wipþ nesshe 7 harrd,  
     Wipþ pine off þrisst 7 hunngerr, 3735  
 7 cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel  
     Inn ure mennisschesse.  
 7 Godd wass wurþenn swa forr uss  
     7æt lasse þann an enngell;  
 Forr mann ne mazg nohht enngell seon 3740  
     Ne tākenn himm ne bindenn,

Ne pinenn himm, ne cwellenn himm,  
 Forr he ne deʒeþþ næfre.  
 Acc Drihhtin Godd warrþ her forr þe  
 ʒēt lasse þann hiss enngell, 3745  
 ʒ lahghre inoh, forrþi þatt he  
 þe wollde ʒifenn bisne,  
 þatt te birrþ aʒʒ þe sellfenn her  
 þurh soþ meocnesse laʒhenn,  
 ʒ lætenn swiþe unnorneliʒ 3750  
 ʒ litell off þe sellfenn.

þatt hirdess wokenn o þatt nahht  
 þatt Crist wass borenn onne,  
 þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn 3755  
 þatt he forrþi wass wurrþenn mann,  
 Forr þatt he wollde sammnenn  
 An flocc off menn till Crisstenndom,  
 ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,  
 þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep 3760  
 þurh heore unnshapiʒnesse,  
 ʒ sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm  
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness;  
 Forr þatt teʒʒ sholldenn hirdess ben  
 To ʒemenn hemm ʒ gætenn, 3765  
 ʒ ec forr þatt he wollde ben  
 Himm sellf ūtnumenn hirde,  
 Swa þatt he wollde hiss aʒhenn lif  
 Forr hise shep forrlætenn.

- þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht, 3770  
     Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wakemenn  
     þatt wokenn heore faldess,  
 ʒ tatt he comm þatt nihht till hemm  
     Wipþ heoffness lihht ʒ leome, 3775  
 ʒ tatt teƷƷ wærenn forr þatt lihht,  
     ʒ forr þatt enngless sihhþe,  
 Forrdredde swiþe fasste anan,  
     Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 ʒ ec þatt Godess enngell toc 3780  
     To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde,  
 \* All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist  
     Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .  
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure Godd  
     Well offte senndeþþ enngless 3785  
 Inntill þiss middellærd, tatt iss  
     All full off þeossternesse,  
 þatt iss off all þatt ifell iss  
     Inn alle kinne sinne .  
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he senndeþþ hemm 3790  
     Inntill þiss þeossternesse,  
 To frofrenn þa þatt wakenn wel  
     OnnƷæness laþe gastess,  
 ʒ stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm  
     Fra deofless swikedorness. 3795  
 ʒ all þatt flocc þatt hemm iss sēt  
     To Ʒemenn ʒ to gætenn,

To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ Godd  
 Enngless 7 hallghe sawless,  
 7 azz þeazz cumenn dun till þa 3800  
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht 7 leome,  
 þatt iss wiþþ witt 7 god innsiht  
 Inn alle kinne þinge,  
 Forr Drihhtin gifepþ her hiss þeoww  
 God witt, 7 mahht, 7 wille, 3805  
 To stanndenn Ʒæn þe lape gast  
 7 Ʒæn all þatt he læreþþ.  
 Acc azz þeazz sinndenn þohh swa þehh  
 Well swipe sare offdredde  
 Off domess daƷess starrke dom, 3810  
 7 off þe Demess irre,  
 All all swa summ þa wākemenn  
 Well swipe offdredde wærenn  
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht 7 leom,  
 7 off þatt enngless sihhþe; 3815  
 Acc hihht 7 hope o Drihhtin Godd  
 7 onn hiss mildheorrtnesse,  
 þatt frofreþþ hemm 7 beoldeþþ hemm  
 To follghenn Godess lare,  
 To fandenn, Ʒiff þeazz muƷhenn swa 3820  
 þe Demess are winnenn.  
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel  
 þurh þatt tatt Godess enngell  
 Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word  
 þa wākemenn to frofrenn, 3825  
 Forr þatt he wisste wel þatt teƷƷ  
 Off himm forrdredde wærenn;

- Forr Godess enngell frofreþþ mann,  
     ḡiff þatt he seoþ himm færedd ;  
 Forr Godess enngell iss full meoc, 3830  
     ḡ soffte, ḡ milde, ḡ blipe,  
     ḡ deofell iss all full off niþ,  
     ḡ full off grammcunndnesse,  
     ḡ full off hēte towarrd mann,  
     ḡ full off modignesse, 3835  
     ḡ ḡiff he seoþ þe mann forrdredd,  
     He wile himm skerrenn mare,  
     ḡ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt,  
     ḡ shetenn inn hiss heorrte .  
 \* Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss 3840  
     Wipþ fulle trowwpe o Criste,  
     þohh þatt he grisslig deofell seo,  
     Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd .  
     þatt enngell seḡḡde þatt he wass  
     þa cumenn forr to kipenn, 3845  
     O Godess hallfe, þær till hemm  
     An swipe mikell blisse,  
     þatt sholde ben till all þe folc ;  
     þatt seḡḡde he forr þatt tanne  
     Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd 3850  
     Full mikell blisse ḡ sellpe,  
     Till alle þa þatt sholldenn wel  
     O Godess Sune lefenn,  
     O Jesu Crist tatt borenn wass  
     þatt illke nahht to manne . 3855

He seȝȝde þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne

Nohht o þe nahht, acc o þe daȝȝ.

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;

Forr daȝȝess lihht bitacneþþ uss

3860

All eche lifess blisse,

ȝ nahht bitacneþþ all þatt wa

þatt iss inn hellepine.

ȝ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif

To lesenn uss off helle,

3865

Forr þatt he wollde ȝifenn uss

Wipþ enngless eche blisse.

ȝ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec

þurh þatt, tatt Godess enngell

Wass awwnedd till þa wākemenn

3870

Wipþ heoffness lihht ȝ leome;

Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist

Wass wurþenn mann onn eorþe,

To ȝifenn heoffness lihht ȝ leom

þatt folc þatt sholde himm follȝhenn.

3875

þatt Godd Allmahhtig wurþenn wass

ȝung child inn ure kinde,

ȝ wrecche child off wrecche kinn,

þatt doþ uss tunnderrstannenn

þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn Crist,

3880

ȝ lofenn himm ȝ wurþenn,

Off þatt he wollde himm sellfenn swa

Forr ure lufe laȝhenn,

- 7 off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann  
 Forr uss to makenn riche, 3885  
 Wipþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd,  
 Wipþutenn ende i blisse .  
 Annd þurh þatt, tatt tær awwnedd wass  
 An here off Godess enngless,  
 þatt time þatt te Laferd Crist 3890  
 Wass borenn her to manne,  
 þurh þatt wass uss don þær full wel  
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ  
 To lofenn Godd 7 wurþenn . 3895  
 \* 7 þurh þatt illke wass uss ec  
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt uss birrþ lofenn Drihhtin aȝȝ  
 Wipþ innwarrd heortess tunge,  
 7 þannkenn himm þatt miccle god 3900  
 þatt he doþ uss onn eorþe .  
 7 þurh þatt illke wass uss ec  
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt Crist, all enngleþeode king,  
 Wass borenn her to manne, 3905  
 Alls iff he ȝæn þe laþe gast  
 Wipþ hære wolde fihhtenn,  
 To winnenn Adam 7 hiss kinn  
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,  
 7 settenn enngless oferr hemm 3910  
 To ȝemenn hemm 7 gætenn,



- 7 forr to shildenn hemm onngæn  
 þe deofless lape willess.  
 Annd Godess enngless wærenn þa  
 Well swiþe glade wurrþenn 3915  
 Off þatt, tatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann,  
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ wisstenn alle,  
 þatt teꝝꝝre genge sholde ben  
 Wipþ gode sawless ekedd,  
 7 wurrþedd ec, 7 all forrþi 3920  
 þeꝝꝝ wærenn swiþe bliþe,  
 7 all forrþi þeꝝꝝ sungenn þa  
 þiss sang wipþ mikell blisse,  
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd  
 Wurrþshipe, 7 loff, 7 wullderr, 3925  
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ,  
 þurh Godess mildheorrtnesse,  
 Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall  
 God heorhte 7 aꝝꝝ god wille.  
 þiss sungenn þeꝝꝝ, forrþi þatt teꝝꝝ 3930  
 Full wel þær unnderrstodenn,  
 þatt teꝝꝝre genge sholde ben  
 þurh hallꝝhe sawless ekedd,  
 þurh whatt bforenn Drihhtin Godd,  
 7iff þatt itt waxenn mihhte, 3935  
 Wurrþshipe 7 wullderr sholde ben,  
 Swa summ itt waxenn wære,  
 7 ec forr þatt teꝝꝝ wisstenn wel  
 þatt Godd comm her to manne,  
 Forr þatt he wollde griþþ 7 friþþ 3940  
 7 soþ sahhtnesse settenn

Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,  
 7 mannkinn her onn eorþe,  
 þatt mannkinn sholde muȝhenn wel

Upp cumenn inntill heoffne, 3945  
 þatt heoffness here mihhte swa

Þurh hallȝhe sawless waxenn,  
 þurh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd  
 Wurrþshipe waxenn sholde,

ȝiff þatt himm mihhte waxenn ohht 3950  
 7 wurrþenn bettre 7 mare.

þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,  
 \* þatt sholldenn wurrþenn gode menn,

7 habbenn aȝȝ god wille 3955  
 Till þa þatt sholldenn unnderrfon

Wiþþ blisse Cristess come,  
 7 nohht till þa þatt sholldenn himm  
 Forrhoȝhenn 7 forrwerppenn;

Forr niss nohht Godess griþþ wiþþ þa 3960  
 þatt wiþþrenn Godd onnȝæness,

Acc hellewawenn iss till þa  
 All affterr þeȝȝre wrihhte.

7 her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝȝ,  
 Whille mann iss Drihhtin cweme, 3965

þatt illke mann iss Drihhtin lef  
 þatt hafeþþ gode wille;

Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann  
 þatt hafeþþ aȝȝ god wille,

þatt illke mann ne sinnꝥheþþ nohht, 3970  
     Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess,  
 Ne towarrd Godd, ne towarrd mann,  
     ꝥiff þatt he maꝥꝥ himm lokenn.  
 7 ꝥiff þatt iss þatt he missdop  
     Onn ´aniꝥ kinne wise, 3975  
 Itt reoweþþ himm, 7 sone anan  
     He stannt itt inn to betenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nahht  
     Wipþ heoffness lihht onn eorþe,  
 þatt tacneþþ þatt tiss middellærd 3980  
     Wass full off þeossternesse,  
 þurh illkess kinness hæþenndom  
     Inn iwhille unncænnesse,  
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist  
     Wass borenn her to manne, 3985  
 To ꝥifenn heoffness lihht 7 leom  
     þatt folle þatt shollde himm cwemenn.  
 7 tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm  
     Till kingess ne till eorless,  
 Ne till þatt laþe riche flocc 3990  
     þatt follꝥheþþ modignesse,  
 þatt dop uss tunnderrstanndenn wel  
     þatt Drihhtin Godd forrwerreþþ  
 All modigleꝥꝥc, 7 gredigleꝥꝥc,  
     7 irre, 7 gluternesse, 3995  
 7 all þatt follꝥheþþ horedom  
     7 swikedom onn eorþe,

Þatt mann maȝȝ findenn allre mast

I þa þatt sinndenn riche .

Þatt Godess enngell awwnedd wass 4000

In aness weress hewe,

Þatt wass forrþi þatt enngell maȝȝ,

Wipþ hiss Drihhtiness wille,

Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann

I manness limess alle, 4005

I bodiȝ þatt he doþ himm inn

Off heofennlike kinde .

ȝ Godd wipþ enngless ġife uss ā

To brukenn heffness blisse .

Am[æn.]

\* . . . . .

† ȝ forrþi wass itt upponn himm 4010

Þurh Drihhtin firrst bigunnenn,

Forr þatt itt shollde ben onn himm

Till himm full witerr tākenn,

Þatt he wass Drihhtin swiþe lef

Þurh trowwþess rihhtwisnesse . 4015

ȝ itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett

To wurrþenn himm to tākenn,

Þatt Drihhtin haffde ġifenn himm

Swille bletteinng ȝ swille sellþe,

Þatt he wipþ all hiss rihhte streon, 4020

Þatt shollde hiss trowwþe follȝhenn,

A butenn ende shollde ben

Wipþ Godd inn heoffness blisse .

\* Coll. 97—104 wanting.

† Col. 105.

- 7 itt wass sett þurh Godd onn himm,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde himm tacnenn, 4025  
 Þatt alle þa þatt sholldenn himm  
 Wipþ trowwþe 7 dede follghenn,  
 Well ȝeorne birrdenn clennsenn hemm  
 I bodiȝ 7 i sawle,  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn habbenn lott 4030  
 Wipþ himm inn eche blisse .  
 7 itt wass sett onn himm þurh Godd,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde himm tacnenn,  
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist  
 To manne cumenn sholde, 4035  
 7 wurrþenn borenn off hiss kinn  
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,  
 To clennsenn her þurh Crisstenndom,  
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh læfe,  
 An flocc þatt sholde lufenn himm 4040  
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn,  
 Þatt sholde risenn upp off dæþ  
 O domess daȝȝ, þatt wise  
 Þatt tanne sholde itt lesedd ben  
 Fra dæþess ȝoce þurh Criste, 4045  
 7 all þweorrt ūt ben clennsedd ta  
 Off flæshess unntrummesse,  
 Swa þatt itt sholde ben wipþ Crist  
 A butenn ende i blisse .  
 7 itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett, 4050  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde clennsenn hemm  
 Off all Adamess sinne,

All all se fulluhht clennsepp nu  
 þa þatt itt unnderrfanngenn. 4055  
 Forr all swa seȝde Drihhtin þa  
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,  
 All swa summ ure Laferrd Crist  
 Seȝde till hise þeowwess,  
 Affterr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann 4060  
 ȝ space wiþþ menn onn eorþe.  
 Forr þanne seȝde Drihhtin þuss  
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode;  
 þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,  
 Amang weppmanne genge, 4065  
 þatt ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp  
 Ne reckeþþ nohht to wurrþenn,  
 þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,  
 Forrdop hiss aȝhenn sawle.  
 ȝ ure Laferrd seȝde þuss 4070  
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,  
 Affterr þatt he wass cumenn her  
 ȝ wurrþenn mann onn eorþe;  
 \* Wha summ itt iss þatt mann, þatt niss  
 Nohht off to wurrþenn fullhtnedd, 4075  
 Ne maȝȝ þatt mann, wha summ itt iss,  
 Nohht cumenn inntill heoffne.  
 Nu mihht tu sen þatt ta wass sett  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode  
 To wurrþenn ummbeshorenn, swa 4080  
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

All swa summ nu iss sett to ben

Fullhtnedd, to dillghenn sinne.

ÞeƷƷ ummbeshærenn þeƷƷre shapp,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

4085

A litell off þe fell aweƷƷ

Biforenn all abutenn,

Swa summ itt haffde Drihhtin sett

Onn Abrahamess time.

Ʒ Abraham itt toc onn himm,

4090

Ʒ ec onn hise chिल्dre,

Ʒ ec onn all þatt weppmannkinn

þatt wass inn hise walde;

Ʒ itt wass haldenn siþþenn aƷƷ

Anan till Cristess come,

4095

Amang þatt Judewisshe folle

þatt Crist wass borenn offe.

Ʒ forr þe magƷdennchild wass sett

þurh Drihhtin, þatt mann sholde

Offrenn onn allterr hire lac,

4100

To clennsenn hire Ʒ lesenn

Off þatt missdede þatt wass don

þurh Adam Ʒ þurh Eve;

Forr þatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa

Amang Judisskenn þeode

4105

To clippenn swa þe cnapess shapp,

Ʒ toffrenn lac forr magƷdenn,

Forr þatt itt sholde lesenn hemm

Ūt off Adamess sinne;

Ʒ all se mikell hallp itt hemm

4110

To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

Alls uss doþ o þiss time nu  
 þe fulluhht unnderr Criste .  
 Acc nohht ne mihht itt oppnenn hemm  
 þe ȝate off heoffness blisse ; 4115  
 Forr Crist nass nohht ȝēt cumenn þa  
 Ne wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,  
 þatt sholde itt oppnenn þurh hiss dæp  
 ȝæn alle gode sawless .  
 Forr swa þe firrste manness daȝȝ 4120  
 Anan till Cristess rode  
 Wass Paradisess ȝate sperrd  
 ȝæn all mannkinn onn eorþe,  
 Acc itt wass eft þurh Cristess dæp  
 Oppnedd ȝæn gode sawless, 4125  
 ȝæn þa þatt tākenn Crisstenndom  
 \* ȝ endenn wel þærinne .  
 þatt cnif wass, þatt witt tu full wel,  
 Off stan, ȝ nohht off irenn,  
 þatt hemm wass to þatt wikenn sett 4130  
 þurh Godd Allmahhtig sellfenn,  
 Forr tummbesherenn shapp þærwiþþ  
 Off þeȝȝre cnapechilldre,  
 Forr to bitacnenn uss þærþurh  
 Swille þing off ure nede, 4135  
 þatt uss ȝ all Crisstene þeod  
 Birrþ fillenn all ȝ forþenn .  
 Forr þe birrþ ummbesherenn her  
 Aweȝȝ all fra þin wille



All þatt tatt æfre iss Drihhtin laþ, 4140  
 I þohht, i word, i dede ;  
 7 te birrþ clippenn itt aweꝝꝝ  
 Þurh stan ; 7 tatt bitacneþþ,  
 Þatt te birrþ alle sinness flen  
 Forr soþfasst lufe o Criste . 4145  
 Forr Crist wass tacnedd þurh þatt stan,  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Forr Crist iss strang 7 stēdefasst  
 7 findiꝝ 7 unnfakenn,  
 7 æfre he wass, 7 æfre he beoþ, 4150  
 An allfullfremedd hellpe  
 Till alle þa þatt cwemmdenn himm,  
 7 tatt himm shulenn cwemenn .

Þeꝝꝝ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp,  
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte, 4155  
 Rihht o þatt daꝝꝝ þatt he wass her  
 Off ehhte daꝝhess elde,  
 Forr to bitacnenn operr whatt  
 Þatt uss iss ned to trowwenn,  
 Swa þatt itt muꝝhe gengenn uss 4160  
 To berrghenn ure sawle .  
 Ȝiff þu þe sellf wel nimesst gom,  
 Þu sest 7 unnderstanddesst,  
 Þatt all þiss middellærdess lif  
 Bi seoffne daꝝhess eorneþþ 4165  
 Þe sexe daꝝhess sette Godd  
 Hiss folc to þeꝝꝝre werckess,

Þe sefennde, þe lattste daȝȝ,  
 He sette þeȝȝm to resste;  
 ȝ itt iss nemmedd Sabbatum 4170  
 Amang Judisskenn lede;  
 ȝ itt iss aȝȝ heh messedaȝȝ  
 Att hēre wukess ende.  
 ȝ ġiff þu turrnesst Sabbatum  
 Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 4175  
 Itt seȝȝþ þatt itt iss Resstedaȝȝ  
 Off all þewwlike dede,  
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn wel,  
 Þatt uss birrþ wel uss ġemenn  
 O messedaȝȝ ȝ illke daȝȝ 4180  
 All fra þewwlike dede,  
 Þatt iss, fra sinnfull word ȝ werre,  
 Fra sinnfull þohht ȝ wille,  
 ġiff þatt we wilenn cwemenn Godd,  
 ȝ addlenn heffness blisse. 4185  
 Þe seffinde daȝȝ iss Resstedaȝȝ,  
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,  
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke ġaþ  
 Amang Judisskenn lede,  
 ȝ tacneþþ all þatt resste ȝ ro 4190  
 Þatt hallȝhe sawless brukenn  
 Inn operr werelld, i þiss fresst,  
 Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ.  
 Nu seost tu wel þatt all þiss lif  
 Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ. 4195  
 Þehhtennde daȝȝ beoþ Domess daȝȝ,  
 Þann all mannkinn shall risenn

- . Off dæpe, ⁊ cumenn to þe dom,  
     ⁊ tākenn þeƷƷre mede;  
 ⁊ whase þanne wurrþiƷ beoþ 4200  
     To takenn eche blisse,  
 He beoþ all ummbeshorenn þa  
     Swa þwerrt ūt wel wiþþ alle,  
 ⁊ clennsedd all þwerrt ūt swa wel  
     \* Off iwhillec unncænnesse, 4205  
 þatt næfre ma ne shall he ben  
     O nane wise filedd,  
 Acc ā wiþputenn ende he shall  
     Wiþþ enngless ben i blisse.  
 ⁊ Ʒure preostess þeowwtenn nu 4210  
     Biforenn Godess allterr,  
 Off ilc an mikell messedaƷƷ  
     AƷƷ ehhte daƷhess fulle,  
 To tacnenn swa þatt hallƷhe tid,  
     þatt Cristess folc shall brukenn 4215  
 Wiþþ enngless aftterr Domess daƷƷ  
     A butenn ende i blisse.  
 ⁊ all swa summ þeƷƷ settenn þa  
     þe name o þeƷƷre childre,  
 þatt daƷƷ þatt teƷƷ þe cnapechild 4220  
     Hiss shapp himm ummbeshærenn,  
 ⁊ tatt daƷƷ, þatt forr maƷƷdennchild  
     Wass offredd lac onn allterr,  
 All swa þin child hiss name onnfop  
     þatt daƷƷ þatt itt iss fullhhtnedd. 4225

Þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp  
 All alls himm sellf itt wollde,  
 7 he wass o þatt illke daꝛꝛ  
 Off ehhte daꝛhess elde;  
 7 tatt daꝛꝛ iss New Ȝeress daꝛꝛ 4230  
 Mang Enngleþeode nemmnedd.  
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist,  
 Þatt all wass clene off sinne,  
 Toc onn hiss aꝛhenn bodiꝛ swa  
 Þatt alde follkess hellpe, 4235  
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa  
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,  
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde swa  
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,  
 Þatt uss birrþ, affterr ure mahht, 4240  
 Aꝛꝛ stanndenn inn to follȝhenn  
 All þatt uss hafeþþ Drihhtin sett  
 Till ure sawless hellpe.  
 7 tatt teꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn swa  
 Þe shapp off cnapechilldre, 4245  
 Þatt wass hemm swa þurh Drihhtin sett,  
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,  
 Þatt uss birrþ clippenn all aweꝛꝛ  
 Þe flæshess fule wille,  
 Þatt allre werrst 7 allre mast 4250  
 Werdeþþ þe wrecche sawle,  
 Þurh all þatt fēle kinne gillt  
 Þatt i þa limess rixsleþþ,  
 I weppmenn 7 i wifmenn ec,  
 Inn ȝunge, 7 ec inn alde. 4255

Þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp  
 Wipþ stan forr cnifess egge,  
 7 he wass o þatt illke dazꝛ  
 Jesus bi name nemmedd,  
 All affterr þatt itt cwiddedd wass 4260  
 Þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,  
 \* Biforenn þatt he cumenn wass  
 I Sannte Marꝛess wambe.  
 7 wel þatt enngell seꝛꝛde whi  
 He sholde swa ben nemmedd; 4265  
 He seꝛꝛde þatt he sholde ben  
 Jesus bi name nemmedd,  
 Forr þatt he sholde hiss aꝒhenn folle  
 Hælenn off sinness wunde;  
 Forr Jesuss o Grickisshe mal 4270  
 Onn Ennglissh iss Hælennde.  
 7 Crist iss nemmedd swiþe riht  
 Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche;  
 Forr he comm her to læchenn uss  
 Off all þatt dæþess wunde, 4275  
 þatt Adam haffde ȝifenn uss  
 Þurh hiss unnherrsumnesse.  
 Forr þærto comm þe Laferrd Crist  
 To wurþenn mann onn eorþe,  
 Forr þatt he wolde lesenn menn 4280  
 Æt off þe deofless walde,  
 Þurh þatt he wolde þolenn dæþ  
 Wipþutenn hise wrihte,

7 turnenn menn till Crisstenndom  
     7 till þe rihhte læfe, 4285  
 7 fullhtnenn hemm, 7 clennsenn hemm  
     Off all Adamess sinne,  
 þatt haffde ben till all mannkinn  
     Full grimme dæpess wunde;  
 Forr þurh Adamess gilltess dinnt 4290  
     Wass all mannkinn þurhwundedd,  
 7 fallenn inn till eche dæp  
     Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell.  
 7 Crist comm dun to wurþenn mann,  
     Forr þatt he wollde uss hælenn 4295  
 Off all þatt wunde þatt uss ȝaff  
     Adam þurh hiss missdede,  
 7 forrþi maȝȝ þe Laferd Crist  
     Wel nemmedd ben Hælennde;  
 Forr mannkinn hæledd wass þurh himm 4300  
     Off sinness grimme wunde.

7 tiss name off þe Laferd Crist,  
     þatt ȝe nemmnenn Hælennde,  
 Iss writenn o Grickisshe boc  
     Rihht wiþþ bocstafess sexe; 4305  
 7 itt iss nemmedd IESOVS  
     Affterr Grickisshe spæche;  
 7 iwhille an bocstaff þatt iss  
     Uppo þiss name fundenn  
 Tacneþþ an tāle rihht full wel, 4310  
     Swa summ icc shall nu shæwenn.

Þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd I  
     ᵹ tacneþþ tāle off tene;  
 Þatt operr staff iss nemmnedd E  
     ᵹ tacneþþ tāle off ehhte; 4315  
 Þe þridde staff iss nemmnedd S  
     ᵹ tacneþþ twezgenn hunndredd;  
 Þe feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O  
     ᵹ seofenntig bitacneþþ;  
 Þe fifte staff iss nemmnedd Ƴ 4320  
     ᵹ tacneþþ fowwerr hunndredd;  
 Þe sexte staff iss nemmnedd S  
     \* ᵹ tacneþþ twezgenn hunndredd.  
 ᵹ giff þu þise taless kannst  
     Inntill an tale sammnenn, 4325  
 Þu findesst wiss wiþputenn wen  
     Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,  
 ᵹ tærtill ehhte siþess an,  
     ᵹ ehhte siþess tene.  
 ᵹ all þiss þrinne taless hæp 4330  
     Iss hæpedd azz wiþþ ehhte;  
 Forr þær iss, alls icc sezzde nu,  
     Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,  
 ᵹ tærtill ehhte siþess an,  
     ᵹ ehhte siþess tene; 4335  
 Her iss þreo siþess opennlig  
     Þe tale off ehhte nemmnedd.  
 ᵹ tale off ehhte tacneþþ uss  
     All þatt orrmete blisse,

Þatt mannkinn unnderrfeng þurh þatt 4340  
     Þatt Crist ras upp off dæpe,  
 Þatt ras riht o þehhtennde daz̃z  
     Affterr þe wukess ende,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her  
     Biforenn o þiss lare. 4345  
 Forr þatt daz̃z wass þehhtennde daz̃z  
     Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,  
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gap  
     Amang Judisskenn þeode;  
 Forr Saterrdaz̃z wass haliȝ daz̃z 4350  
     O þatt Judisskenn wise,  
 ȝ az̃z wass þez̃zre wuke gan  
     All ūt tatt daz̃z att efenn.  
 ȝ forrþi wass þehhtennde daz̃z  
     Þatt daz̃z þatt comm þæraffterr; 4355  
 Forr seffne daz̃hess brinngenn az̃z  
     Þe wuke till hiss ende,  
 ȝ tatt daz̃z iss þehhtennde daz̃z  
     Þatt cumeþþ affterr seoffne;  
 ȝ swa comm ure Sunenndaȝz 4360  
     Affterr þatt wukess ende;  
 ȝ tatt daz̃z iss þehhtennde daz̃z  
     Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,  
 ȝ ȝaff uss her þurh Crisstenndom  
     To risenn upp off sinness, 4365  
 Swa þatt we muȝhenn risenn upp  
     O Domess daz̃z off dæpe,  
 To brukenn upp inn heoffness ærd  
     Wipþ enngless eche blisse.



- 7 wel iss Cristess name sett 4370  
 All i þe tale off ehhte ;  
 Forr he ras o þehhtennde daȝȝ,  
 To reȝȝsenn uss off sinne .  
 7 wel wass þurh þe firrste staff  
 þe tale off tene tacnedd, 4375  
 \* Forr firrst uss birrþ wel fillenn her  
 þa tene bodewordess,  
 þatt Drihhtin sette till hiss folle  
 þurh Moysesess hande,  
 7 sipþenn shall þe Laferrd Crist 4380  
 Uss ȝifenn ure mede,  
 All affterr þatt we fillenn wel  
 þa tēne bodewordess .  
  
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw  
 þa bodewordess alle, 4385  
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me  
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenédd .  
 þe firrste bodeword wass sett  
 þurh Godd forr pine nede,  
 þatt tu þweorrt út all hæþenndom 4390  
 7 hæþenn godd forrwerpe,  
 7 lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd  
 7 hise laȝhess halde ;  
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrgħenn ben,  
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4395

Butt iff þu þwerrt <sup>ū</sup>t hæpenndom

    ȝ hæpenn godd forrwerpe,

ȝ lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd

    ȝ hise laghess halde.

Þatt operr bodeword wass sett

4400

    Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

Þatt tu ne take nohht wiþþ skarn,

    Wiþþ hæþinng, ne wiþþ idell,

Þe name off ure Laferrd Crist

    Þatt forr þe swallt o rode ;

4405

Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrgghenn ben

    Ne winnenn eche blisse,

ȝiff þatt tu nohht ne kepesst her

    Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.

Þe þridde bodeword wass sett

4410

    Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

Þatt tu stannde inn þe messedaȝȝ

    To freollsenn wel ȝ hallghenn,

Swa þatt ille an unncleue lusst

    ȝ ille an ifell wille

4415

Beo tredenn dun þurh lufe off Godd,

    ȝ cwenkedd i þin herrte,

Swa þatt tin herrte beo þatt bedd

    Þatt Godd himm ressteþþ inne ;

Forr þu ne mihht nan messedaȝȝ

4420

    Drihhtin tocweme freollsenn,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tin herrte iss þeoww

    Off anig ifell wille.

Þe feorþe bodeword wass sett

    Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

4425

þatt tu beo milde 7 meoc onngæn  
 þin faderr 7 tin moderr,  
 7 rædiȝ mann to don hemm god  
 Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre;  
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrgheenn ben 4430  
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,  
 Butt iff þu beo full god wiþþ hemm  
 To lif 7 ec to sawle;  
 þe fifte bodeword wass sett  
 þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4435  
 \* þatt tu ne file nohht ti lif  
 þurh ful forrlegerrnesse;  
 Forr whase liþ inn horedom  
 He slap hiss aȝheenn sawle,  
 Butt iff he muȝhe betenn itt 4440  
 Onn aniȝ kinne wise;  
 þe sexte bodeword wass sett  
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,  
 þatt tu ne sla nan operr mann  
 Wiþþ hande ne wiþþ herrte, 4445  
 ȝiff þatt he nile cwellenn þe  
 Forr Crisstenndom to cwennekenn.  
 Whi seȝȝde icc nu þatt tu nan mann  
 Ne cwelle wiþþ þin herrte?  
 Maȝȝ aniȝ mann slan operr mann 4450  
 7 cwellenn himm wiþþ herrte?  
 ȝa full wel seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc  
 þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne legheþþ;

Forr gif þu beresst hete 7 niþ  
     ǧæn aniǧ lif 7 sawle, 4455  
 Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþeliǧ  
     Sen ifell ende off baþe,  
 Himm haffst tu slaǧenn witerrliǧ  
     Wiþþ herrte 7 nohht wiþþ hande;  
 7 tu ne mihht nohht borǧhenn ben 4460  
     Ne winnenn eche blisse,  
 Butt iff þu muǧhe off hete 7 niþ  
     All clennsenn wel þin herrte.  
 Þe sefennde wass sett þurh Godd  
     7 all forr þine nede, 4465  
 Þatt tu þe loke wel þatt tu  
     Ne stēle nohht ne ræfe;  
 Forr gif þu skapesst aniǧ mann  
     Þu skapesst firrst te sellfenn,  
 7 gif þu ræfesst me min þing 4470  
     Þu ræfesst Godd tin sawle;  
 7 tu ne mihht nohht borǧhenn ben  
     Ne winnenn eche blisse,  
 Butt iff þu cweme Drihhtin wel  
     Wiþþ þin unnschapigness. 4475  
 Þehhtennde bodeword wass sett  
     Þurh Godd forr þine nede,  
 Þatt tu þe loke wel fra mǣn  
     Inn aþess 7 i wittness,  
 Þatt tu ne swere nan manap 4480  
     Forr lufe ne forr eǧǧe,  
 Ne þatt tu nohht ne cume forrþ  
     Wiþþ woh to berenn wittness;

- \* Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrg'henn ben  
     Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4485  
 Butt iff þu wel wipþ soþ 7 rihht  
     Þin Drihhtin mughe cwemenn -  
 Þe nighennde wass sett þurh Godd  
     Acc all forr þine nede,  
 Þatt tu nan operr manness wif 4490  
     Ne georne nohht to nehghenn  
 Wipþ unncænnessess fule lusst,  
     To filenn swa 7unne baþe ;  
 Forr baþe gilltenn grimmelig,  
     7iff itt 7unne baþe likeþþ, 4495  
 7 baþe shædenn swa fra Godd,  
     7 cwellenn 7unnkerr sawless,  
 Butt iff 7itt mug'henn betenn itt  
     Onn anig kinne wise ;  
 Acc witt tu þatt itt niss nohht lihht 4500  
     To betenn hefig sinne,  
 7 forrþi birrþ þe shunenn a77  
     To fallenn ohht tærinne .  
 Acc whase ma77 forrwerrpenn itt,  
     7 blinnenn itt to follghenn, 4505  
 7 innwardlig bireowenn itt  
     Þatt itt wass æfre forþedd,  
 7 gann7enn unnderr preostess dom  
     To betenn itt wipþ shrifte,  
 7 stanndenn inn to winnenn wel 4510  
     Hiss bodig forr hiss sinne,

Forr þatt he wile clennsenn himm

Off all hiss unnclenness,

Þatt mann þurh Godess hellpe maꝝ

Wel betenn all hiss sinne,

4515

ꝛ cwemenn Godd wiþþ haliz lif,

ꝛ winnenn wel hiss are.

Þe tende bodeword wass sett

Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

Þatt tu nan operr manness þing

4520

Ne ȝeorne nohht to winnenn;

Forr grediȝnesse iss hefiȝ lasst

Biforenn Godess eȝhne,

ꝛ itt forrbindeþþ all þweorrt ūt

ꝛ blendeþþ manness heorrt,

4525

Þatt itt ne maꝝ nohht habbenn mihht

To follȝhenn Godess wille.

Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw

Þa tene bodewordess,

Þatt wærenn þurh þe firrste staff

4530

Off Cristess name tacnedd,

ꝛ ȝiff þu Cristess bodeword

Afterr þin mahhte fillesst,

Þa shallt tu ben o Domess daȝȝ

Þurh Cristess name borrtȝhenn.

4535

ꝛ wel wass þurh þatt operr staff

Þe tāle off ehhte tacnedd;

Forr tekenn þatt tatt ehhte maȝȝ

Full opennlike tacnenn

- þatt illke dere Sunenndagz, 4540  
 \* þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her  
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,  
 Þær tekenn maꝝz itt tacnenn wel,  
 7 tacneþþ wiss to soþe 4545  
 Þa mahhtess þatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Uss sette forr to follzhenh,  
 7 gaff uss bisne himm sellf þærto,  
 To fillenn hemm 7 follzhenh.  
 7 whase wile tellenn hemm 4550  
 Bi tale he findeþþ ehhte,  
 7 forrþi sinndenn þeꝝz full wel  
 þurh tale off ehhte tacnedd.  
 7 tise mahhtess alle imæn  
 Arrn hæfedd mahhtess ehhte, 4555  
 7 sinndenn wæpenn god 7 strang  
 Ʒæn hæfedd sinness ehhte,  
 Ʒæn gluterrnessess lape lasst,  
 7 Ʒæn galnessess hæte,  
 7 Ʒæn Ʒittsunng 7 gredizleꝝc, 4560  
 Ʒæn grimmeleꝝc 7 brapþe,  
 Ʒæn unnlusst 7 forrswundennleꝝc,  
 Ʒæn erþliꝝ kare 7 serrzhe,  
 Ʒæn rosinng, 7 Ʒæn idell Ʒellp,  
 Ʒæn modignessess wæpenn. 4565  
 7 aꝝz iss sett an hæfedd mahht  
 OnnƷæn an hæfedd sinne,

7 aȝȝ maȝȝ wel an hæfedd mahht  
 Cwennkenn an hæfedd sinne,  
 Inn iwhillec mann þatt follȝheþþ rihht 4570  
 þe mahhte, Crist tocweme .  
 7 whas itt iss þatt follȝheþþ wel  
 7 filleþþ þise mahhtess,  
 þatt illke mann shall borȝhenn ben  
 þurh Cristess name onn ennde; 4575  
 Forr Cristess name þurh an staff  
 Bitacneþþ tale off ehhte,  
 Forrþi þatt Crist shall berrȝhenn þa  
 þatt follȝhenn þise mahhtess .  
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw 4580  
 Bi tale þise mahhtess,  
 Forr þatt ȝe shulenn þess te bett  
 All fillenn hemm 7 follȝhenn .  
 An hæfedd mahhte iss mett 7 mæþ  
 Inn all þatt te birrþ follȝhenn, 4585  
 I word, i werre, i mēte, i drinnch,  
 7 ec i þine clapess,  
 I lusst to winnenn eorþliȝ þing,  
 I swinnkess, 7 i resstess .  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4590  
 7 cwennekeþþ gluternesse,  
 7 all þatt iss att oferrdon  
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,  
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt,  
 7 follȝhesst itt 7 fillesst. 4595  
 Clænnessess mahht iss witerrliȝ  
 An operr hæfedd mahhte;



Ȝiff þu clænnesse follȝhesst rihht  
 Wiþþ bodiȝ ȝ wiþþ herrte,  
 Þu follȝhesst ta, þatt witt tu wel, 4600  
 An haliȝ hæfedd mahhte;  
 Forr þurh þiss mahht shall maȝȝdennmann  
 Hehlike wurrþenn borriȝhenn,  
 ȝ weddedd wēre ȝ weddedd wif  
 ȝ widdwe shall itt berrȝhenn; 4605  
 Forr magȝdennhad ȝ widdwesshad,  
 Ȝiff þatt itt iss rihht clene  
 Inn all þatt to þe bodiȝ liþ,  
 ȝ ec i þeȝȝre wille,  
 ȝ meoc, ȝ daffte, ȝ sedefull 4610  
 I þæwess ȝ i lusstess,  
 Itt beoþ hehlike witerriȝ  
 Þurh soþ clænnesse borriȝhenn.  
 ȝ ȝiff þatt weddedd were ȝ wif  
 Hemm laȝhelike ledenn 4615  
 Bitwenenn hemm forr lufe off Godd,  
 Ða follȝhenn þeȝȝ clænnesse,  
 \* ȝ itt shall muȝhenn berrȝhenn hemm  
 Att heore lifess ende.  
 Þuss birrþ all Jesu Cristess hird, 4620  
 Þatt iss o þreo todæfedd,  
 Þuss birrþ itt follȝhenn soþ clænleȝȝc  
 Ȝiff þatt itt shall ben borriȝhenn;  
 Forr maȝȝdennhad ȝ widdwesshad  
 ȝ weddlac birrþ ben clene, 4625

7 þurh clænnesse cwemenn Godd,  
 Ille an onn hire wise;  
 Forr all þatt follgheþþ unncænleꝝc  
 All iss Drihhtin unncweme.  
 Her speke icc off unnclene menn 4630  
 7 off unnclene gastess;  
 7 horedom iss Drihhtin laþ,  
 7 deofell swiþe cweme,  
 Forr deofell iss unnclene gast,  
 7 lufepþ unnclænnesse. 4635  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt  
 Galnessess laþe strenncþe,  
 7 all þe lust off horedom  
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,  
 7iff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4640  
 7 follghesst itt wiþþ dede.  
 Þe þridde mahht iss hæfedd mahht  
 Þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrwerre  
 To ȝeornenn afterr weorelldþing,  
 To winnenn itt wiþþ sinne. 4645  
 Wiþþ þiss mahht mahht tu witerrlig  
 Wel follghenn Cristess posstless,  
 7iff þu forrwerresst gredigleꝝc,  
 7 follghesst Cristess wille;  
 Forr þeꝝ forrwurpenn all þweorrt ūt 4650  
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,  
 7 stodenn inn to follghenn Crist  
 All att hiss lefe wille.  
 7iff þatt tu ȝeornesst weorelldþing  
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne, 4655

Ða geornessu tu þatt weorelldþing  
 Onnæn Drihhtiness wille,  
 7 mare iss þe þæroff þatt þing  
 þann off Drihhtiness wille,  
 7 bett tu lætesst off þatt þing 4660  
 þann off Drihhtiness wille,  
 7 mare lufesst tu þatt þing  
 þann ohht off Godess wille,  
 7iff þe iss lef to winnenn itt  
 Onnæn Drihhtiness wille. 4665  
 Loc nu þe sellf hu ferr þu gast  
 Ʒt off þe rihhte wegge,  
 7iff þatt tu lufesst weorelldþing  
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne;  
 Forr 7iff þu winnesst weorelldþing 4670  
 Onnæn Drihhtiness wille,  
 Ða turnesst tu þe frawarrd Godd,  
 7 towarrd eorþlic ahhte,  
 7 swa forrwerresst tu þin Godd,  
 \* 7 haldesst wiþþ þatt ahhte. 4675  
 Loc nu 7iff þatt tu narrrt rihht wod  
 7 all wittess bidæledd,  
 Þatt willt forresenn þin Drihhtin  
 7 all þe blisse off heoffne,  
 Forr þatt tu muðhe winnenn her 4680  
 Wiþþ sinne summwhatt littless;  
 Þohh þatt tu milihhtess winnenn her  
 All middellærdess riche,

Ne birrde þe nohht ȝeornenn itt  
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille . 4685  
 Loc nu whatt witt itt iss i þe,  
 To winnenn summwhatt littless  
 Onnȝænness Godess wille swa  
 Þatt tu þær Godd forrlesesst .  
 Tacc þe nu till þiss hallȝhe mahht 4690  
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess posstless,  
 All þwerret út to forrwerppenn her  
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,  
 ȝ beo þu ȝeornfull nihht ȝ daȝȝ  
 To follȝhenn Godess wille . 4695  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt  
 ȝittsunng ȝ grediȝnesse,  
 ȝ makeþþ þe full kisstiȝ mann  
 Off whattse Godd te lenepþ,  
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4700  
 ȝ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede .  
 Þe feorþe mahht iss hæfedd mahht  
 ȝ halȝ mahht wiþþ alle,  
 Þatt tu beo þwerret út milde, ȝ meoc,  
 ȝ soffte, ȝ stille, ȝ lipe, 4705  
 ȝ þwerret út clene off grimmcunndleȝȝc  
 ȝ þwerret út clene off brapþe .  
 Þiss iss an swiþe mikell mahht  
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,  
 ȝ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þiss mahht 4710  
 Mihht habbenn riht ȝ follȝhenn,  
 Þa witt tu wel þatt Halȝ Gast  
 Himm ressteþþ i þin herrte,

7 tohh þe birrp ben harrd wiþþ skill  
 Ounzænness alle sinness, 4715  
 Forr þu mihht skēt to nesshe ben  
 Zæn þa þatt Drihhtin wrapþenn.  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt  
 All grimmelezzc 7 brapþe,  
 7 hete 7 nip 7 awwerrmod 4720  
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,  
 7iff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt  
 \* 7 follzesst itt wiþþ dede;  
 Forr whase iss þwerrt ūt milde, 7 meoc,  
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe, 4725  
 All he forrwerpeþþ grimmelezzc,  
 7 hete, 7 nip, 7 brapþe.  
 Þe fifte mahht iss hæfedd mahht  
 7 haliz mahht to follghenn,  
 Þatt tu beo swinnccfull att tin mahht 4730  
 Inn alle gode dedess,  
 Azz att rihht time, 7 azz wiþþ skill,  
 Swa þatt itt Godd beo cweme;  
 Forr clene dede 7 clene swinncc  
 Iss Drihhtin swiþc cweme, 4735  
 7 himm iss idellnessc lap  
 7 all forrswundennessc;  
 Forr idellezzc iss hæfedd plihht  
 7 wiþþreþþ wiþþ þin sawle,  
 7 forrþi birrp þe ben swinnccfull 4740  
 Inn alle gode dedess

Azz att rihht time, 7 azz att hof,  
 Forr þatt iss Drihhtin cweme .  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderfōt  
 All þwerrt ūt idellnesse, 4745  
 7 unnlusst 7 forrswundennlezzc  
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,  
 Ziff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt  
 7 follzhesst itt wiþþ dede .  
 Þe sexte mahht iss hæfedd mahht 4750  
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme,  
 Þatt tu rihht nohht dreriz ne beo  
 Forr nan eorþlike unnseollþe,  
 Acc take bliþeliz þærwiþþ,  
 7 þannke itt Godd wiþþ herrte, 4755  
 7 follzhe swa þe gode Job  
 Þatt wass an king onn eorþe,  
 7 all wiþþutenn gillt forrlæs  
 Onn an dazg all hiss ahhte,  
 7 zēt tær tekenn mare inoh 4760  
 Þatt mare wass to menenn;  
 Tenn menn, an allfullwaxenn flocc  
 Off suness 7 off dohhtress,  
 Forrlæs þe gode Job þatt dazg,  
 Zēt tekenn all hiss ahhte . 4765  
 7 zēt bilammp himm operr wa  
 Þatt mare mihhte himm ezzlenn,  
 Ziff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel  
 Þurh þild onnzæn unnseollþe .  
 He warp all, alls uss sezzþ soþ boc, 4770  
 Full hefiglike secnedd,

Swa swiþe þatt hiss bodiȝ toc

To rotenn bufenn eorþe

All samenn, brest, ȝ wambe, ȝ þes,

ȝ cnes, ȝ fēt. ȝ shannkess, 4775

ȝ lende, ȝ lesske, ȝ shulldre, ȝ bacc,

ȝ side, ȝ halls, ȝ hæfedd.

All þiss wass utenn wiþþ unnhal

þurh swiþe unnride unnhæle,

ȝ all he toc forrþriht anan 4780

To rōtenn ȝ to stinnkenn,

ȝ war ȝ wirrsenn toc anan

Ūt off hiss lic to flowenn.

Her wass unnseollþe unnride inoh

Till an mann forr to dreghehn; 4785

ȝ ȝiff þatt he þurh soþfasst þild

Wæpnedd full wel ne wære,

He munnde ben full dreriȝ mann,

ȝ serrhfull inn hiss herrte

Off þatt, tatt himm wass all hiss þing 4790

Biræfedd butenn gillte,

ȝ off, þatt he forrlæs hiss streon

Onn an daȝȝ all bidene,

Tenn menn, swa summ icc seȝȝde nu,

Off suness ȝ off dohhtress, 4795

Þatt wærenn samenn inn an hus,

\* ȝ etenn þære ȝ drunnkenn,

ȝ tær fell dun þatt hus þurh wind,

ȝ oferrfell hemm alle,

7 ec off, þatt he wass himm self 4800  
 Full hefiglike secnedd  
 Onn all hiss bodiḡ her 7 tær  
 Þurh an full atell adle,  
 He munnde ben full dreriḡ mann  
 7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte, 4805  
 ʒiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel  
 Þurh soþfasst þildess wæpenn.  
 Acc he wass wæpnedd wel þurh Godd  
 Onnḡæness ille unnseollþe,  
 Þurh whatt he spacc wislike 7 wel 4810  
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe,  
 Ne seḡḡde he nohht; unnseliḡ mann  
 Amm icc onn eorþe wurrþenn,  
 Forr whatt iss Drihhtin me þuss wrap,  
 Forr whatt amm í forrworþenn? 4815  
 Ne seḡḡde he nohht off þiss forr himm  
 To wanenn ne to menenn,  
 Acc seḡḡde; Drihhtin ʒaff me þiss  
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,  
 7 Drihhtin takeþþ itt fra me 4820  
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,  
 7 all þiss iss bilummpenn me,  
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin likeþþ,  
 7 þannkedd wurrþe min Drihhtin  
 All þatt tatt he me senndeþþ, 4825  
 7 blettsedd wurrþe hiss name nu  
 7 æfre ā butenn ende;  
 ʒiff þatt we tākenn bliþeliḡ  
 Att Godd all þatt iss sellþe,



þa birrþ uss tākenn blīpelīȝ 4830

Att himm whattse iss unnsellþe .

þuss spacc Drihhtiness kemmpe Job

Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe ;

ȝ te birrþ takenn bisne att himm

To þannkenn Godd wiþþ herrte, 4835

\* All þatt he setteþþ uppo þe

Off sellþe ȝ off unnsellþe,

Swa þatt tu dreoriȝ noliht ne beo

Off nan eorþlike unnseollþe,

Acc tāke blīpelīȝ þærwiþþ, 4840

ȝ þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorhte,

Forr þiss is swīpe mikell mahht,

ȝ Drihhtin swīpe cweme ;

ȝ beo þu sikerr þatt he shall -

þe ȝifenn eche blisse, 4845

Onnȝæn all þatt wanndraþ ȝ wa

þatt te bilimmpeþþ here,

ȝiff þatt tu forr þe lufe off himm

Itt blīpelike dreghesst .

þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt, 4850

ȝ drifeþþ fra þin herrte,

All flæshliȝ care ȝ serrȝhe ȝ sīt

Off ille eorþlike unnseollþe,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt

ȝ shæwesst itt wiþþ bisne . 4855

þe seoffnde mahht iss hæfedd mahht

ȝ halīȝ mahht wiþþ alle,

þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig  
     Aǵǵ off þe sellfenn læte,  
 ǵ halde þe forr hinnderrlinng, 4860  
     ǵ forr well swiþe unnwresste,  
 ǵ forr þatt mann þatt litell maǵǵ  
     ǵ litell cann to gode.  
 Þiss illke mahht iss hæfedd mahht  
     ǵ halsumm forr to follǵhenn. 4865  
 ǵ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf  
     Uss ǵaff heroffe bisne,  
 Þær þær he seǵǵde himm sellf whilumm  
     Þurh hiss prophetess tunge;  
 Icc amm an wurrm, ǵ nohht nan mann, 4870  
     Uppbrixle menn bitwenenn;  
 Icc amm þatt þing þatt nohht ne dæh,  
     Þatt eǵǵwhær iss forrworppenn,  
 ǵ whærse icc amm bitwenenn menn  
     Icc hutedd amm ǵ þutedd, 4875  
 ǵ all onn hæþing ǵ o skarn  
     Off me ǵaþ eǵǵwhær spæche.  
 Þuss spacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist  
     Þurh hiss prophetess tunge,  
 Off þatt tatt he forrworppenn wass 4880  
     Amang Judiskenn þeode;  
 Forr Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd,  
     Þatt all þe weorelld wrohhte,  
 Warrþ an unnorne ǵ wrecche mann,  
     Forr þe to ǵifenn bisne, 4885  
 þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig  
     Aǵǵ off þe sellfenn læte,

- 7 halde þe forr hinnderrling,  
     7 forr well swiþe unnwresste,  
 7 forr þatt mann þatt litell maꝝꝝ      4890  
     7 litell cann to gode,  
 7 forr þatt mann þatt all wiþþ rihht  
     Birrp hutedd ben 7 þutedd.  
 \* Þiss illke mahht, tatt witt tu wel,  
     Iss haliꝝ mahht to follꝝhenn;      4895  
 Forr swa þu lætesst lasse off þe,  
     Swa læteþþ Drihhtin mare,  
 7 swa þu tellesst werre off þe,  
     Swa telleþþ Drihhtin bettere.  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt      4900  
     7 cwennkeþþ i þin herrte  
 All rosinng 7 all idell ȝellp,  
     Forr þatt iſs hæfedd sinne,  
 To ȝellpenn off þin duhhtigleȝꝝc  
     7 off þin gode dede,      4905  
 To rosenn off þin haꝝherrleȝꝝc,  
     7 leȝhenn off þe sellfenn.  
 7 ȝiff þu tellesst all þin mahht  
     7 all þin witt unnwresste,  
 All idell ȝellp 7 idell ros      4910  
     þu cwennkesst i þe sellfenn.  
 7 ȝiff þatt iſs þatt tu mihht tuss  
     All idell ȝellp forrwerrpenn,  
 Þa follꝝhesst tu þærþurh þatt stih  
     þatt Cristess þeoww birrp follꝝhenn;      4915

Forr Cristess þeoww birrþ fillenn wel  
 All þatt te Goddspell beodeþþ,  
 7 whanne hēt hafeþþ filledd all  
 Þuss birrþ himm þanne seggenn;  
 Icc amm an allforrwurrþenn þeoww 4920  
 7 all unnitt 7 idel,  
 Þatt tatt icc hēt Drihhtin wiþþ word  
 Ne fille icc nohht wiþþ dede.  
 Þuss birrþ himm all forrwerþenn her  
 To 7ellpenn off himm sellfenn, 4925  
 7iff þatt he wile cwemenn Godd,  
 7 winnenn eche blisse.  
 Þehltennde mahht iss allre mast  
 Off alle þise mahhtess,  
 7 tatt forrþi forr þatt itt iss 4930  
 Moderr off alle þōþre,  
 Þatt tu forr soþfasst lufe o Godd  
 Soþfasst meocnesse follghe.  
 Þiss mahhte iss, alls icc se7gde nu,  
 Moderr off alle þōþre; 4935  
 Forr alle mahhtess springenn ūt  
 Off soþ meocnessess rote;  
 Forr niss nan mahht, tatt ohht iss wurrþ,  
 All shadd fra soþ meocnesse;  
 Forr a77 birrþ soþ meocnesse ben 4940  
 Wiþþ iwhille mahht onn hellpe,  
 7iff þatt itt shall þe gengenn ohht  
 \* To winnenn eche blisse.

Þiss illke mahht iss þwerit ūt god  
 To berrghenn þe þin sawle, 4945  
 Ʒiff þatt tūf follghesst þweorrt ūt wel  
 Wipþ bodiƷ Ʒ wipþ herrte.  
 Þiss hallghe mahhte maƷƷ þe don,  
 Ʒiff þatt tu rihht itt follghesst,  
 LefliƷ to þeowwtenn oþre menn, 4950  
 To lutenn þine lahghre.  
 Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe wel,  
 Ʒiff þatt tu wel itt follghesst,  
 To wurrþenn eƷƷwhær alle menn,  
 Ʒēt forrþenn þine lahghre. 4955  
 Þiss hæfedd mahhte doþ þe wel,  
 Ʒiff itt iss i þin herrte,  
 To shunenn dērewurrþe shrud  
 Ʒ dērewurrþe mæless.  
 Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe mann, 4960  
 Ʒiff itt iss inn hiss herrte,  
 All to forrƷifenn oþre menn  
 Wipþ word Ʒ ec wipþ herrte  
 All þatt teƷƷ hafenn skapedd himm,  
 Ʒ shamedd himm Ʒ shendedd. 4965  
 Ʒ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Till hise posstless seƷƷde þuss  
 Off soþ meocnessess mahhte;  
 Lerneþþ att me þatt icc amm wiss 4970  
 Rihht milde Ʒ meoc wipþ herrte,  
 Ʒ swa Ʒe muƷhenn resste Ʒ ro  
 Till Ʒure sawless findenn;

Forr niss nan mahht tatt bettere maꝝꝝ  
     þe winnenn eche blisse 4975  
 þann allre mahhte rōte maꝝꝝ,  
     ꝝ allre mahhte moderr.  
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt  
     All modignessess strenncþe,  
 ꝝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4980  
     ꝝ follghesst itt wiþþ herrte.  
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedð zuw  
     Rihht ehhte off hæfed mahhtess,  
 þatt wærenn all forr ure ned  
     þurh þatt bocstaff bitacnedð, 4985  
 þatt uppo Cristess name stannt  
     Rihht allre nesst te firrste.  
 ꝝ ꝝiff ꝝe follghenn þwerret ūt wel  
     þe sloþ off þise mahhtess,  
 þa shule ꝝe ben witerrlig 4990  
     þurh Cristess name borrgghenn.  
  
 þe þridde staff bitacneþþ uss  
     þe tale off twezꝝenn hunndredd,  
 ꝝ tale off twezꝝenn hunndredd maꝝꝝ  
     þatt fulle lufe tacnenn 4995  
 þatt birrþ ben, alls uss seꝝꝝþ soþ boc,  
     Twifald, ꝝiff itt shall hellpenn;  
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ꝝ mann,  
     ꝝiff þu willt wurrþenn borrgghenn,  
 Acc nohht onn ane wise þohh, 5000  
     Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ;

Forr þe birrp lufenn Drihhtin Godd  
 \* 7 lofenn himm 7 wurrþenn  
 Wipþ all þin witt, wipþ all þin lusst,  
 Wipþ all þin bodiz mahhte, 5005  
 Wipþ all þin gast, wipþ all þin þohht,  
 7 mare þan þe sellfenn;  
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne stannde onngæn  
 þin Godd o nane wise,  
 Ne þurh þin witt, ne þurh þin lusst, 5010  
 Ne þurh þin bodiz dede,  
 Ne þurh þin gast, tatt tu þin Godd  
 Ne wrappe þurh þin wille,  
 Ne þurh þin þohht, tatt tu þin Godd  
 Þurh ifell þohht ne wrappe. 5015  
 Þuss birrp þe lufenn þin Drihhtin  
 7 mare þan þe sellfenn;  
 7 tatt iss swipe mikell rihht,  
 Forr Godd iss god wipþ alle,  
 7 tu þe sellf narrt rihht nohht wurrþ 5020  
 Wipþutenn Godess hellpe,  
 7 arrt an þing þatt nohht ne dæh,  
 7iff þatt tu Godd forrleosesst;  
 7 forrþi birrp þe lufenn Godd  
 7æt mare þan þe sellfenn; 5025  
 Forr all þin hellpe 7 all þin hald  
 Iss uppo Godess āre,  
 Þatt maꝝ þe, 7iff himm þinnkeþþ god,  
 Dun inntill helle werppenn,

7, 3iff himm þinnkeþþ god, he ma33 5030  
 þe 3ifenn heoffness blisse .  
 7 te birrþ lufenn iwhille mann  
 þatt lifeþþ her onn eorþe,  
 þatt wise þatt tu lufesst te,  
 þatt iss, to wurrþenn borrg'henn; 5035  
 Judisskenn mann 7 hæþenn mann  
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn baþe,  
 þatt e33þerr turne himm towardd Crist  
 Swa þatt he wurrþe borrg'henn .  
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn ec þatt mann 5040  
 þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte,  
 þatt wregeþþ þe, þatt shendeþþ þe,  
 þatt ræfeþþ þe þin ahhte .  
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn alle þa,  
 3iff þatt tu wilt te berrg'henn, 5045  
 þatt ille an bete hiss sinne swa,  
 \* þatt ille an wurrþe borrg'henn;  
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrg'henn ben  
 To brukenn eche blisse,  
 3iff þatt tu currsesst ani3 mann, 5050  
 7 hatesst himm wiþþ herrte,  
 Swa þatt tu wolldesst blipeli3  
 Off himm sen ifell ende;  
 Forr mann iss Godess handewerre,  
 7 an full aþell kinde, 5055  
 7 Godess onnlicnesse, 7 all  
 Full god inn all hiss kinde;



7 forrþi birrþ þe lufenn mann  
 þe bodiḡ 7 te sawle,  
 Forr þatt iss Godess handewerre, 5060  
 7 god 7 apell kinde ;  
 Acc þe birrþ hatenn upponn me  
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,  
 All þweortt út all swa summ þe birrþ  
 Itt hātenn o þe sellfenn . 5065  
 7 forrþi darr mann hātenn wel  
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,  
 Forrþi þatt sinness lape lasst  
 Niss nan off Godess shafftess,  
 Acc iss þatt dæpess lape sed 5070  
 þatt deofless æfre sawenn  
 Inn ure flæshess lusst, 7 ec  
 Inn ure sawless wille .  
 7 all þatt æfre iss god inn me  
 Off kinde 7 ec off dede, 5075  
 All birrþ þe lufenn itt inn me,  
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn :  
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn all þe god,  
 7 hātenn all þe sinne,  
 Þwerrt út inn iwhille operr mann, 5080  
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;  
 7 te birrþ ec, þatt witt tu wel,  
 I gode dedess hellpenn  
 7 firrþrenn iwhille operr mann,  
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn . 5085  
 Nu birrþ þe nimenn mikell gom  
 Off þiss þatt I þe shæwe,

Off – þatt icc segge þatt te birrp  
 All all swa lufenn oþre,  
 7 hātenn oþre, 7 hellpenn hemm, 5090  
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn.  
 Ne segge icc þe nohht tatt te birrp  
 All all se mikell hellpe,  
 7 all se mikell lufe, 7 ec  
 All all se mikell ȝemsle, 5095  
 Þwer<sup>tt</sup> ūt onn iwhille oþerr mann  
 Alls o þe sellfenn leggenn;  
 Forr Drihhtin þe ne biddeþþ nohht  
 \* All all se mikell hellpe  
 Don upponn oþre alls uppō þe; 5100  
 Acc o þatt illke wise  
 Wipþ oþre he bideþþ þe don wel  
 Þatt tu dosst wipþ þe sellfenn;  
 Forr þe birrp lufenn oþre menn  
 7 lufenn ec þe sellfenn, 5105  
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn  
 Þu lufenn mihht wipþ lefe,  
 7 god te birrp don oþre menn  
 7 god don ec þe sellfenn,  
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn 5110  
 Þu mihht don god wipþ lefe.  
 7 te birrp ȝeornenn daȝȝ 7 nihht  
 Þatt all folc wurrþe borrhenn,  
 7 tohh þe birrp ȝēt allre mast  
 Þin aȝlienn berrhless ȝernenn. 5115

Þuss mihht tu lufenn alle menn  
     All all swa summ þe sellfenn,  
 7 hellpenn forrpenn alle menn  
     All all swa summ þe sellfenn,  
 7 lufenn þohh 7 hellpenn þohh 5120  
     Azz allre mast te sellfenn.  
 Þuss birrp þe lufenn Godd 7 mann.  
     Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 7 forr þatt te þiss lufe birrp  
     O twezgenn hallfe fillenn, 5125  
 Forrþi wass itt bitacnedd wel  
     Þurh tale off twezgenn hunndredd.  
 7 forr þatt eazgperr hunndredd iss  
     Full tale all þwerrt út filledd,  
 7 swa fullþrifenn þatt itt nohht 5130  
     Ne mazz na mare waxxenn,  
 Forrþi wass eazgperr tale sett  
     Full opennlig to tacnenn,  
 þatt te birrp eazgperr lufess mahht  
     Fullfremeddlake fillenn 5135  
 Swa wel, þatt eazgperr filledd be  
     All þwerrt út wel wiþþ alle.  
 7 te birrp lokenn þe þatt tu  
     Ne do nan ifell dede  
 Forr lufe off nan lifisshe mann, 5140  
     Forr Godd itt te forrbedeþþ  
 To gilltenn ohht onngæness himm,  
     Forr aniz mann to cwemenn;  
 Forr gif þu dosst þatt ifell iss,  
     7 opennlike gilltesst 5145

\* Forr lufe off anig operr mann,  
 þær hatesst tu gunnc baþe,  
 þurh þatt tu dosst gunnc baþe þær  
 To gilltenn Godd onngæness.

Nu mihht tu seggenn her to me	5150
Þiss word, giff þatt te þinnkeþþ,	
Whi birrþ me lufenn Godd 7 mann,	
Whi birrþ me lufenn baþe?	
Inoh iss me to lufenn Godd,	
Þærþurh maꝝz icc ben borꝝhenn.	5155
Off þiss wile icc annswerenn þe	
Þatt tatt icc unnderrstannde,	
Aftterr þatt little witt tatt me	
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.	
Giff þatt tu mihhtesst lufenn Godd	5160
Swa þatt itt wære himm cweme	
Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhille mann,	
þa mihhtesst tu ben borꝝhenn	
Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhille mann	
þurh lufe off Drihhtin āne;	5165
Forr giff þatt tu mihht cwemenn Godd,	
þa mihht tu wurrþenn borꝝhenn.	
Acc þe birrþ wītenn witerrlig	
þatt Godd niss nowwþerr cweme,	
Ne þatt tu mikell lufesst himm,	5170
Ne þatt tu ȝeorne himm þeowwtesst,	

- 3iff þu ne lufesst alle menn  
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn.  
 7 Crist ne lufesst tu nohht all  
 Inn all hiss twinne kinde, 5175  
 3iff þatt tu nohht ne lufesst mann,  
 An lot off Cristess kinde ;  
 Forr Crist iss Godd, 7 Crist iss mann,  
 An had off twinne kinne .  
 7 3iff þu lufesst Drihhtin ohht, 5180  
 O menn þe birrþ itt shæwenn ;  
 Forr þe birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd  
 Wel lufenn menn 7 hellpenn ;  
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd  
 7 hātenn menn 7 werdenn . 5185  
 7 Cristess posstell, Sannt Johan,  
 Uss wrāt off þiss 7 seȝȝde,  
 3iff þu seȝȝst tatt tu lufesst Godd  
 7 hātesst menn 7 werdesst,  
 þu leȝhesst, 7 biswikesst swa 5190  
 þin aȝhen wrecche sawle ;  
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd  
 7 hātenn menn 7 werdenn .  
 Helyas wass an halig mann  
 7 an wurpfull prophete 5195  
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fresset  
 Biforenn Cristess come .  
 7 wiþþ himm wass an operr mann,  
 \* Hiss mann forr himm to þeowwtenn,

- 7 he wass hatenn Helyseow, 5200  
     7 he wass Godd full c<sup>1</sup>weme,  
 7 ta comm time to þatt Godd  
     Hemm wollde onn erþe shædenn,  
 7 takenn all wiþputenn dæþ  
     Helyamm þe prophete, 5205  
 7 brinn<sup>g</sup>enn himm all ūt fra menn  
     Till – þær he sholde libbenn  
 Wiþ resste 7 ro, wiþputenn swinn<sup>c</sup>,  
     Till Anntecristess come .  
 7 Helyseow hiss mann wass warr 5210  
     Þatt teꝝ þa sholldenn shædenn,  
 7 he þa toc to clepenn onn  
     Helyamm þe prophete,  
 7 cwapp ; lef faderr, ȝeld me nu  
     Forr all min swinn<sup>c</sup> rihht mede, 5215  
 Forr þatt icc hafe follȝhedd te  
     Do me summ god onn ende .  
 7 ta ȝaff himm anndswere þuss  
     Helyas þe prophete,  
 Whatt wilt tu þatt icc ȝife þe 5220  
     Forr all þin swinn<sup>c</sup> to mede?  
 7 Helyseow þa seȝȝde þuss ;  
     Lef faderr, icc þe bone,  
 ȝiff me nu þatt twifalde gast  
     Þatt i þin herrte himm ressteþþ, 5225  
 Þatt itt beo nu forrþwarrd inn me  
     All all swa wel wiþþ alle,  
 All alls itt hafepþ ben i þe  
     þurh þin Drihhtiness hellpe .

- Whatt god wass þatt twifalde gast 5230  
 þatt Helyseow þær ȝeorrnde?  
 Sop lufe þatt birrþ ben twifald,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;  
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann'  
 Ȝiff þatt tu wilt ben borrg'henn. 5235  
 He badd hiss maȝȝstre fillstnenn himm  
 Towarrd Drihhtin wiþþ bone,  
 þatt Drihhtinn ȝæfe himm wille ȝ mahht  
 Sop lufe rihht to follg'henn;  
 All alls hēt haffde ȝifenn ær 5240  
 Hiss maȝȝstre, þiss he ȝeorrnde,  
 ȝ he wass wis, forr he sahh wel,  
 ȝ wisste wel to soþe,  
 þatt all Drihhtiness bodeword  
 ȝ all Goddspelless lare 5245  
 Iss filledd þurhūtlīke wel,  
 Ȝiff þatt sop lufe iss filledd;  
 Forr lufe off Godd ȝ lufe off mann,  
 Ȝiff þatt tu rihht itt haldest,  
 Itt doþ þe don i word, i werre, 5250  
 All þatt tu mahht to gode,  
 \* ȝ itt te doþ affterr þin mahht  
 All ifell to forrbug'henn;  
 ȝ tær iss all þatt te birrþ don,  
 ȝ all þe bode iss filledd, 5255  
 Ȝiff þatt tu lufesst Godd ȝ mann,  
 ȝ forr þe lufe off baþe

Dost all to gode þatt tu mihht,  
     ᵹ ifell all forrwerresst.  
 ᵹ her þu mihht nu sen full wel 5260  
     þatt lufe iss all i dedess;  
 Forr maᵑᵑ na lufe berrᵑhenn þe  
     Wipputenn gode dedess;  
 Forr ᵑiff þu lufesst Godd, tēᵑ birrþ  
     Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn, 5265  
 ᵹ ᵑiff þu lufesst mann, þēt birrþ  
     Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn,  
 þa mihht tu Godd ᵹ gode menn  
     Cwemenn, ᵹ wurrþenn borᵑhenn.  
 ᵹ ure Laferrd seᵑᵑde þuss 5270  
     Till hise Leorningcnihtess;  
 þatt iss min bodeword, tatt ᵑe  
     ᵑuw lufenn swa bitwenenn  
 Rihht alls icc hafe lufedd ᵑuw.  
     Her maᵑᵑ mann unnderrstanndenn 5275  
 Whille gate me birrþ lufenn þe,  
     ᵹ ille mann lufenn operr;  
 þatt illke wise badd he þeᵑᵑm  
     Hemm lufenn hemm bitwenenn,  
 þatt illke wise þatt he þeᵑᵑm 5280  
     Hiss lufe shæwedd haffde.  
 Nu birrþ me shæwenn, ᵑiff I kann,  
     O whillkess kinness wise  
 þe Laferrd Cristess lufe wass  
     Onn hise posstless sene, 5285  
 ᵹ tanne shallt tu muᵑhenn sen  
     O whillkess kinness wise



Ða sellf birrþ lufenn oþre menn,  
 To follȝhenn Cristess bisne .  
 Crist ȝaff hiss aȝhenn lefe lif 5290  
 To þolenn dæþ o rode  
 Forr hise posstless, ȝ forr þe,  
 ȝ forr all follke nede,  
 Forr swa to lesenn all mannkinn  
 Ūt off þe deofless walde . 5295  
 ȝ te birrþ follȝhenn Cristess sloþ,  
 ȝ te birrþ wilenn swelltenn  
 Forr Cristess þeowwess, ȝiff mann hemm  
 All saceless wile cwellenn,  
 Forr swa to ewennkenn Crisstenndom, 5300  
 ȝ Cristess laȝhess dillȝhenn .  
 ȝiff þatt mann wile Crisstenndom  
 ȝ Cristess name dillȝhenn,  
 Ða birrþ þe stanndenn þær onnȝæn,  
 ȝ werenn Cristess þeowwess, 5305  
 ȝ Cristess name, ȝ Crisstenndom,  
 Whil þatt tin lif þe lassteþþ,  
 ȝ forr þe soþe lufe off Crist  
 ȝ ec off Cristess þeowwess  
 \* Ðe birrþ, ȝiff þatt te falleþþ swa, 5310  
 Full bliþelike swelltenn ;  
 ȝ ta þu follȝhesst opennliȝ  
 Ðe Laferrd Cristess bisne,  
 Þatt forr mannkinne lufe swallt  
 Full bliþelike o rode ; 5315

7 ec þu follghesst opennlig  
 þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,  
 þatt forr þe soþe lufe off Crist  
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess,  
 7 forr to rezzsenn Crisstenndom, 5320  
 Full blipelike swulltenn.  
 7 te birrþ witen n sikerrlig,  
 Forr Goddspellboc itt kipeþþ,  
 þatt whase, forr þe lufe off Crist  
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess, 5325  
 Gaþ forþ to swelltenn blipeliz  
 Forr Crisstenndom to rezzsenn,  
 þe maste lufe he shæweþþ þær  
 þatt aniz mann magz shæwenn;  
 7 forrþi zedenn blipeliz 5330  
 þurh marrtirdom to swelltenn  
 Off Godess þeowwess miccle ma  
 þann aniz mann magz tellenn.  
 þiss twafald lufe off Godd 7 mann,  
 þatt uss birrþ alle shæwenn, 5335  
 I word, i werre, uss awwnedd wass  
 Wel þurh þa twezzen hundredd,  
 þatt wærenn þurh þe þridde staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd.  
 7 giff þu mahht te lufe off Godd 5340  
 7 ec off mann rihht fillenn,  
 þa shallt tu þurh þe name off Crist  
 Ben borzghenn att tin ende.

7 wel wass þurh þe feorþe staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd 5345  
 þe fulle tale off seofenntig,  
 Off seofenn siþe tene;  
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;  
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss 5350  
 þatt seofennkinne bene,  
 þatt o þe Paterr Nossterr stannt  
 þatt Crist himm sellf uss sette;  
 Forr all þe Paterr Nossterr iss  
 Wipþ seoffne boness endedd, 5355  
 7 wipþ þa boness bidde we  
 þe Laferrd Cristess hellpe  
 Off all þatt æfre ned uss iss  
 To lif 7 ec to sawle.  
 7 ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ 5360  
 þa seoffne ȝifess tacnenn  
 þatt Godess Gast uss ȝifeþþ her,  
 ȝiff þatt we rihht himm cwemenn;  
 Forr all þatt æfre ned uss iss  
 \* All Godess Gast uss tiþeþþ 5365  
 þurh seoffne ȝifess, ȝiff þatt we  
 Wipþ haliȝ lif himm cwemenn.  
 7 ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ  
 þa seoffne seollþess tacnenn,  
 þatt ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf 5370  
 Spacc offe to þe leode,

Summ siþe þær he talde hemm spell  
 Off heofennrichess blisse .  
 He sette himm æness onn an munnt,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 5375  
 7 mikell folc wass þær wiþþ himm,  
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn,  
 7 forr to tākenn hæle att himm  
 Off iwhille untrummesse .  
 7 tær he talde hemm alle spell 5380  
 Off ædiġnessess seoffne,  
 Þatt hallġhe weress follġhenn her,  
 Drihhtin þærþurh to cwemenn .  
 Nu miġht tu sen þatt mikell þing  
 Þurh tale off seoffne iss tacnedd ; 5385  
 Forr itt bitacneþþ opennliġ,  
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,  
 Rihht seffne bedess þatt mann finnt  
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,  
 7 seoffne ġifess þatt man foþ 5390  
 Off Haliġ Gastess hellpe,  
 7 ġēt itt tacneþþ, tekenn þatt,  
 Rihht ædiġnessess seoffne,  
 Þatt hallġhe weress follġhenn her,  
 Forr Drihhtin swa to cwemenn . 5395  
 Þe firrste bēde þatt mann bitt  
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr  
 Þatt iss, þatt Godess name beo  
 Rihht lofedd her 7 wurrþedd ;  
 Forr whase Godess name maġġ 5400  
 Rihht lofenn her 7 wurrþenn,

He winneþþ swa þatt he shall ben  
 þurh Godess name borrghehn.  
 þatt operr bēde þatt mann bitt  
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5405  
 þatt iss, þatt Godess kīnedom  
 Skēt mote wurpenn awwnedd,  
 All all swille i þiss middellærd  
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne.  
 Þiss illke bēde filledd beoþ 5410  
 Att Domess daƷƷess ende;  
 Forr þa shall Godess kīnedom  
 All all swille beon onn eorþe,  
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffness ærd  
 To daƷƷ wiþþ Godess enngless. 5415  
 Ʒ tiss uss wære swiþe god  
 þatt itt uss cumenn wære,  
 Ʒiff þatt iss þatt we cwemenn Godd  
 Wiþþ þohht, Ʒ word, Ʒ dede.  
 Þe þridde bede þatt mann bitt 5420  
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr  
 \* þatt iss, þatt Godess wille beo  
 All filledd her onn eorþe,  
 All all swa summ itt filledd iss  
 Inn heoffne i Godess enngless; 5425  
 Forr whase maƷƷ wiþþ word Ʒ weorrc  
 Her fillenn Godess wille,  
 He winneþþ her þatt he shall ben  
 þurh Godess wille borrghehn.

- þe feorþe bede þatt mann bitt 5430  
     Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr  
 þatt iss, þatt Drihhtin nu to dagg  
     Uss gife þurh hiss are  
 Ure allre daggwhammlike bræd ;  
     þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe, 5435  
 7 itt iss fode to þe lif,  
     7 fode to þe sawle,  
 7 Godd itt gifeþþ alle þa  
     þatt hise lazhess haldenn .  
 þe fife bede þatt mann bitt 5440  
     Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr  
 þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin uss  
     Forrgife þurh hiss are  
 All þatt we gilltenn himm onngæn,  
     I þohht, i word, i dede, 5445  
 þatt hēt forrgife uss all rihht swa,  
     Summ we forrgifenn oþre  
 All þatt tegg gilltenn uss onngæn  
     Onn anig kinne wise .  
 Loc nu þatt tu forrgife wel 5450  
     All folc all wrappe 7 lappe,  
 giff þu wilt habbenn off þin gillt  
     Att Godd forrgifenesse .  
 þe sexte bēde þatt mann bitt  
     Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5455  
 þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht  
     Ne þafe lape gastess  
 To winnenn oferrhannd off uss  
     þurh heore lape willess ;

Forr whase winneþþ oferrhannd 5460

Ʒ size off lape gastess,

He shall ben crunedd þurh Drihhtin

Inn eche lifess blisse .

Þe seoffnde bede þatt mann bit

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5465

Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin Godd

Uss lese þurh hiss are

Ūt off all þatt tatt ifell iss

\* Wiþþ lif Ʒ ec wiþþ sawle ;

Forr mann ne maƷƷ nohht unnderrfon 5470

Þatt god þatt iss inn heoffne,

Butt iff þatt he be clennsedd all

Off ifell Ʒ off sinne .

Her habbe icc shæwedd nu till Ʒuw

Þa seoffne bedess alle 5475

Þatt wærenn, alls icc hafe seƷƷd,

Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd .

Ʒ her icc wile sone anan

Þa seoffne Ʒifess shæwenn,

Þatt HaliƷ Gast uss Ʒifeþþ her, 5480

Ʒiff þatt we rihht himm þeowwtenn .

Þe firrste Ʒife iss witt Ʒ skill

Inn heofennlike þingess,

Þurh whatt mann unnderrstann denn maƷƷ,

Hu mann birrþ æfre Ʒeornenn 5485

Affterr þatt þing þatt lassteþþ á,  
     ꝥ all iss full off blisse .  
 Þiss gife gifepþ Haliȝ Gast  
     þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn ;  
 Forr aȝȝ hemm langeþþ heþennwarrrd, 5490  
     ꝥ upp till heoffness blisse ;  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ unnderrstanndenn wel  
     Hu wicke itt iss onn eorþe,  
 Wiþþ þatt itt iss inn heoffness ærd  
     Biforenn Godess sihhþe . 5495  
 An operr gife Godess Gast  
     Her gifepþ hise þeowwess  
 þatt iss, þatt he þeȝȝm gifepþ her  
     All full wel tunnderrstanndenn  
 Off all þe boc i Godess hus 5500  
     þe deope diȝhellnesse,  
 Swa þatt teȝȝ muȝhenn shæwenn ȝuw  
     All whatt itt seȝȝþ ꝥ menepþ,  
 ꝥ all hu mann birrþ follȝhenn itt  
     Forr Drihhtin rihht to þeowwtenn, 5505  
 Swa þatt ȝe muȝhenn alle imæn  
     þatt rihhte weȝȝe follȝhenn,  
 þatt ledeþþ þa till heoffness ærd  
     þatt Godess laȝhess haldenn .  
 þe þridde gife Godess Gast 5510  
     Her gifepþ hise þeowwess,  
 He gifepþ hemm himm sellfenn her  
     Swa forrþerrlike onn corþe,  
 Swa þatt teȝȝ cunnenn rāþenn rihht  
     Hemm sellfenn ꝥ ec oþre, 5515



- \* Off all þatt æfre iss owwþerr ned  
 To lif 7 ec to sawle.  
 Þe feorþe 7ife off Haliz Gast  
 Iss strenncþe 7æn þe deofell;  
 Strenncþe to fihhtenn stallwurrlic 5520  
 Onn7æn þe flæshess lusstess;  
 Strenncþe þatt 7ifeþþ lufe 7 lusst  
 Þe bodiz forr to pinenn  
 Wipþ swinnec, wipþ hunngerr, 7 wipþ þrisst,  
 Wipþ chele i wicke clapess, 5525  
 Wipþ enclinn, 7 wipþ bedesang,  
 Wipþ swinginn, 7 wipþ wecche;  
 Strenncþe to þolenn rihht wipþ skill  
 Ille scollþe 7 ille unnseollþe,  
 7 a77 to þannkenn innwarrdlic 5530  
 Drihhtin all þatt he senndeþþ;  
 Þiss strenncþe 7ifeþþ Haliz Gast  
 Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn.  
 Þe fife 7ife iss shæd 7 skill  
 I weorelldlike þingess, 5535  
 Þurh whatt mann unnderrstanndeþþ wel  
 7 seoþ wipþ heorttess e7he  
 All whatt iss rihht, 7 whatt iss wo  
 Biforenn Godess e7hne,  
 7 whatt bilimmpeþþ to þe lif, 5540  
 7 whatt gaþ to þe sawle;  
 7 all hu mann birrþ weorelldþing  
 Nittenn 7 tohh forrwerppenn;

7 hu þe birrþ ȝæn ifell mann  
 7 ec ȝæn god mann baþe 5545  
 Swa ledenn þe wiþþ skill, þatt tu  
 Ne gillte nohht ȝæn owwþerr,  
 Acc þatt hemm baþe beo þe bett  
 Off þatt teȝȝ neh þe biggenn;  
 7 hu þe birrþ uppo þin frend 5550  
 Swa lufenn lif 7 sawle,  
 Þatt te birrþ hatenn þohh onn himm  
 All whattse iss woh 7 sinne;  
 7 hu þe birrþ uppo þin fend  
 All hatenn woh 7 sinne, 5555  
 Swa þatt te lufenn birrþ onn himm  
 Þohhwheþpre lif 7 sawle.  
 Swille shæd 7 skill i weorelldþing  
 All hu mann shall himm ledenn,  
 Her setteþþ Haliz Gast o þa 5560  
 Þatt lufenn himm 7 cwemenn.  
 Þe sexte ȝife off Haliz Gast  
 Iss an rihht god reowwsunng  
 Þatt Godess þeoww, whasumm itt iss,  
 \* Her bereþþ inn hiss heorte. 5565  
 Himm reoweþþ off hiss aȝhenn woh  
 7 off hiss aȝhenn sinne,  
 7 ec off operr manness woh,  
 Off operr manness sinne.  
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he naseþþ nolht 5570  
 All haldenn, alls himm birrde,

þe Crisstenndom wiþþ word 7 weorrc,  
 7 wiþþ þe rihte læfe,  
 All aftterr þatt he Godd bihēt  
 þatt daȝȝ þatt he wass fullhtnedd. 5575  
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he dwelleþþ her  
 Swa swiþe lange onn eorþe  
 þatt all iss full off hete 7 niþ,  
 7 full off alle sinness.  
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafepþ nohht 5580  
 Off Paradisess riche  
 þatt himm wass ȝarrkedd þurrr Drihhtin,  
 To brukenn ā wiþþ blisse.  
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ  
 Himm ȝemenn all fra sinne, 5585  
 þohh þatt he nohht ne kepeþþ her  
 To gilltenn hise þannkess.  
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ  
 Swilc haliz bisne shæwenn,  
 Alls himm hiss herrte bereþþ to, 5590  
 ȝiff þatt hēt mihhte forþenn.  
 Himm reoweþþ ec off alle þa  
 þatt follȝhenn deofless lare,  
 Off þatt hemm þwerret ūt nohht niss off  
 To betenn here sinness. 5595  
 Swilc reowwsunng ȝifeþþ Haliz Gast  
 þa menn þatt riht himm cwemenn.  
 þe seoffnde ȝife Godess Gast  
 Her ȝifeþþ Godess þeowwess  
 þatt iss, to drædenn Drihhtin riht 5600  
 I þohht, i word, i dede.

Þiss drædunng iss þatt rodetreo  
 þatt Crist himm self spacc offe,  
 7 seȝȝde to þe leode þuss,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 5605  
 þatt mann þatt wile follȝhenn me  
 7 winnenn eche blisse,  
 He tåke hiss rode, 7 bere itt rihht,  
 7 follȝhe swa min bisne .  
 7 rihht drædunng off Godd maȝȝ wel 5610  
 þurh rodetreo ben tacnedd ;  
 Forr rihht drædunng off Godd te doþ  
 All bindenn swa þin herrte,  
 7 all þin bodiȝ, swa þatt tu  
 Ne darrst nohht Drihhtin wrappenn, 5615  
 Ne þurh þin þohht, ne þurh þin word,  
 Ne þurh þin bodiȝ dede ;  
 7 swa þu follȝhesst Cristess sloþ  
 þurh rihht drædunng all bundenn,  
 Alls iff þu wære bundenn all 5620  
 O rodetreo wiþþ bandess ;  
 Þiss drædunng ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast  
 Þa menn þatt rihht himm þeowwtenn ;  
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw  
 \* Þa seoffne ȝifess alle, 5625  
 þatt hallȝhe weress unnderrfon  
 þurh Haliȝ Gastess frofre .

7 her icc wile wiþþ 7 wiþþ  
 Ða seoffne seollþess shæwenn  
 Ðatt wærenn, alls icc hæfe seƷƷd, 5630  
 Ðurh tale off seoffne tacnedd.  
 7 her icc wile reccnenn hemm  
 All o þatt illke wise,  
 All alls hemm sette o Goddspellboc  
 Mapeow þe Goddspellwrihte. 5635  
 Ðe firrste seollþe iss þatt tu beo,  
 All wiþþ þin aƷhenn wille,  
 All wrecche 7 wædle 7 usell mann,  
 Forr lufe off eche blisse.  
 Ðiss seollþe shall þe winnenn her 5640  
 Heh kinedom inn heoffne,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihte seƷƷþ,  
 Ðatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leƷheþþ.  
 Ðatt oþerr seollþe iss þatt tu beo  
 Ædmod, 7 softe, 7 milde, 5645  
 All forr þe soþe lufe off Godd,  
 All wiþþ þin aƷhenn wille.  
 Ðiss seollþe all heoffness ærdess land  
 þe winnenn shall 7 ahnenn,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihte seƷƷþ, 5650  
 Ʒiff þatt tu wel itt follƷhesst.  
 Ðe þridde seollþe doþ þe mann  
 Wepenn wiþþ skill 7 wanenn  
 Nohht forr nan lire off weorelldþing,  
 Ne forr eorþlike unnseollþe, 5655  
 Acc forr hiss aƷhenn sinne, 7 ec  
 Forr oþerr manness sinne;

Forr Godess þeoww her wepeþþ ā  
 Forr ȝpre, ȝ forr himm sellfenn.  
 He wepeþþ her forr alle þa 5660  
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,  
 He wepeþþ ec forr alle þa  
 Þatt lahghenn her wiþþ sinne.  
 Nu mihht tu fraȝznenn whillec iss þatt  
 Þatt wepeþþ her wiþþ sinne, 5665  
 Whatt mann se itt iss þatt wepeþþ her  
 Forr līre off eorþlike ahhte.  
 ȝ tu mihht fraȝznenn whillec iss þatt  
 Þatt lahghēþþ her wiþþ sinne,  
 \* Þatt mann þatt lateþþ modilȝ 5670  
 Forr hiss eorþlike seollþe.  
 Nu wepeþþ Godess þeoww forr þa  
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,  
 ȝ he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ  
 Þurh Drihhtin wurpenn frofredd 5675  
 Off all hiss wop ȝ all hiss wa,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.  
 Þe feorþe seollþe iss þatt tu beo  
 Forrþrisst ȝ ec forrhunngredd,  
 Nohht affterr mete, naffterr drinnch, 5680  
 Acc affterr rihhtwisnesse.  
 Þiss hunngerr ȝ tiss þrisst iss ā  
 I Cristess þewwess herrte;  
 Forr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ he stanndeþþ inn  
 To reȝȝsenn rihhtwisnesse, 5685

- 7 aȝȝ to tredenn unnderrfōt  
 All whattse iss woh 7 sinne;  
 7 all hiss hunngerr 7 hiss þrisst  
 Shall ben þurh Drihhtin sleckedd;  
 Forr he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ 5690  
 þurh hiss Drihhtiness fode  
 All filledd ben off iwhillec god,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ;  
 þe fiste seollþe nemmedd iss  
 Forrȝifencsse 7 are, 5695  
 7 Cristess þeowwess herrte iss all  
 Full off þiss hallȝhe seollþe,  
 Aȝȝ to forrȝifenn innwarrdliȝ,  
 Wiþþ soþfasst millce 7 are,  
 All þatt mann gillteþþ himm onnȝæn 5700  
 Onn alle kinne wise.  
 7 Drihhtin att hiss endedaȝȝ,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Shall arenn himm 7 millcenn himm,  
 7 bringgenn himm till heoffne; 5705  
 þe sexte seollþess ædigleȝȝc  
 Iss clene 7 luttterr herrte,  
 þatt all þin herrte beo þwerrt ūt  
 Att tin wittshipe clene,  
 þatt tu ne wīte nan wiþþ þe 5710  
 Ne lasse gillt, ne mare.  
 Swillec herrte niss forrblendedd nohht  
 þurh ahhtess grediȝnesse,  
 Ne þurh nan operr flæshess lusst,  
 Ne þurh nan modinesse, 5715

7 forrþi maꝝz itt sen to gan  
 Wipþ all þatt rihhte weꝝze  
 þatt ledeþþ menn till heoffness ærd,  
 To sen Drihhtin wipþ ehne;

\* 7 whase itt iss þatt hafeþþ her 5720

Swillc herrte all þwerret ūt clene,  
 He shall wipþ blisse seon Drihhtin,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.  
 þe seoffnde seollþess ædigleꝝzc

Iss griþþ i manness herrte, 5725

Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst

7 illc an ifell wille

Beo trededd dun þurh lufe off Godd,

7 cwenkedd inn hiss herrte,

Swa þatt hiss bodiꝝ wipþ hiss gast 5730

Sammtale 7 sahhte wurrþe,

Swa þatt teꝝz baþe ȝeornenn an

7 follȝhenn an wipþ wille,

Inn all þatt þohht 7 word 7 werre

þatt all iss Drihhtin cweme. 5735

7 ec þiss seollþe doþ þe mann

Aꝝz soþ sahhtnesse follȝhenn

Wipþ god mann 7 wipþ ifell mann,

Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;

Forr himm ne birrþ nohht beon all an 5740

Wipþ naniꝝ mann i sinne;

Forr he ne maꝝz nohht sinnelæs

Beon bliþe off aniꝝ sinne,



Acc himm birrþ þræpenn aȝȝ wiþþ skill  
 Onnȝæness alle sinness, 5745  
 ȝ shæwenn þohh sahhtnesse ȝ griþþ,  
 Swa summ icc hafe spelledd,  
 ȝēt forrþenn towarrd ifell mann,  
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne .  
 ȝ ȝiff þiss hallȝhe griþþ iss wel 5750  
 Wiþþinnenn i þin herrte,  
 ȝ ec wiþþutenn towarrd menn,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 Þa shallt tu wurrþenn sikerrliȝ  
 . An off Drihhtiness childre, 5755  
 Swa summ þatt Goddspell kiþeþþ uss  
 Þatt Crist himm sellf uss seȝȝde ;  
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw  
 Rihht ædiȝnessess seoffne,  
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc seȝȝde ȝuw, 5760  
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd ;  
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;  
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ,  
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 5765  
 Þa seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt  
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,  
 ȝ seoffne ȝifess þatt mann fop  
 Off Halȝ Gastess hellpe,  
 ȝ seoffne seollþess þatt mann her 5770  
 Forr lufe off Drihhtin follȝheþþ .  
 ȝ all wass þurh þe feorþe staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd ;

Þatt feorþe staff iss nemmedd O .

‡ itt . . . . . 5775

† . . . . .

. . . . .

An off þa fowwre iss Sannt Mappew,

‡ he wass ec an posstell .

An operr Goddspellwrihhte wass

Marcuss by name nemmedd,

‡ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god, 5780

Acc he ne wass nan posstell .

Þe þridde Goddspellwrihhte wass

Lucas by name nemmedd,

‡ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god, 5785

Acc he ne wass nan posstell .

Þe ferþe Goddspellwrihhte wass

Johan, ‡ he wass posstell .

Her hafe I nemmedd nu till Ʒuw

þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,

Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel 5790

þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd ;

Forr þeƷƷre lif fullfremedd wass

Inn alle gode dedess,

All swa þe tale off hundredd iss

Fullfremedd tale nemmedd . 5795

‡ tise fowwre wærenn ec

þurh fowwre der bitacnedd,

Þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel

Sahh þurh gastlike sihhþe .

þiss illke Ezechiél wass an 5800  
     Wurpfull 7 heh profete  
 Full mikell fresset bífórenn þatt  
     þatt Crist comm her to manne ;  
 7 he sahh æness fowwre der  
     þurh Haliz Gast inn heffne 5805  
 Abutenn Drihhtin heffness king,  
     þær he satt onn hiss sæte ;  
 Forr þatt tezz sholldenn tacnenn uss  
     þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,  
 þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist 5810  
     Goddspell o fowwre bokess .  
 þatt an der off þa fowwre der  
     Wass inn an manness like ;  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss  
     Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte, 5815  
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc  
     Off Cristess mennisscnesse ;  
 Off þatt, tatt Crist wass wurppenn mann  
     Forr all mannkinne nede,  
 Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, 7 ec 5820  
     Soþ mann i lif 7 sawle ;  
 7 ec off all þatt hallghe werre,  
     þatt Crist onn erþe wrohhte  
 Inn ure bodiz þatt he toc  
     Off Sannte Marzess kinde . 5825  
 An operr der wass seghenn þær  
     Inn an leuness like ;  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss  
     Marccumm þe Goddspellwrihhte,

þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc, 5830  
     Hu Crist rās upp off dæpe  
 Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dazg  
     Fra þatt he swallt o rode.  
 7 tatt wass rihht tatt le wass sett  
     Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte, 5835  
 þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd ras  
     þe þridde dazg off dæpe;  
 Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss  
     Whellpedd, tær lip itt stille  
 þre dazhess alls itt wære dæd, 5840  
     Forr Cristess dæp to tacnenn;  
 7 o þe þridde dazg itt iss  
     Waccnedd off slæp 7 reggsedd,  
 þurh þatt te faderr gap þærto  
     7 stireþþ itt 7 waccneþþ, 5845  
 All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras  
     þe þridde dazg off dæpe  
 All þurh hiss Hallghe Faderr mahht,  
     7 þurh hiss aghenn mahhte.  
 þe þridde der þatt he þær sahh 5850  
     Wass inn an kallfess like;  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss  
     Lucam þe Goddspellwrihhte,  
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc  
     Off Cristess dæp o rode, 5855  
 þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss  
     To lesenn út off helle.  
 7 tatt wass rihht tatt callf wass sett  
     Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,

- þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferd Crist 5860  
 Wass offredd uppo rode;  
 \* Forr kallf wass, wiss to fulle soþ,  
 An lac amang þa lakess  
 þatt wærenn offredd Drihhtin Godd  
 Biforenn Cristess come. 5865  
 þe feorþe deor þatt he þær sahh  
 Wass inn an ærness like,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss  
 † Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte,  
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc 5870  
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,  
 Off—hu þe Laferd Jesu Crist  
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde  
 Aȝȝ wass, ȝ iss, ȝ æfre beoþ  
 Hiss Faderr efennmete, 5875  
 Allmahhtig ȝ Allwældennd Godd  
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,  
 Wipþ Faderr ȝ wipþ Halig Gast  
 All an i Goddcunndnesse.  
 ȝ tatt wass rihht tatt ærn wass sett 5880  
 Onnȝæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,  
 þatt mast wrāt onn hiss Goddspellboc  
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse;  
 Forr i þatt tatt he wrāt off swille  
 He flæh upp inntill heoffne, 5885  
 þurh þatt he wrāt her i þiss lif  
 Off Godess depe kinde,

7 tær wass he full lic wiþþ ærn  
 þatt flezheþþ upp full hezhe.  
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 5890  
 þa fowwre menn bitacnedd  
 þatt wriþenn off þe Laferrd Crist  
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.  
 7 tise fowwre gode menn,  
 Wiþþ heore fowwre bokess, 5895  
 Sinndenn gastlike i gastlig witt  
 An wazgn wiþþ fowwre wheoless,  
 þatt bereþþ i þiss middellærd  
 Drihhtin fra land to lande;  
 Forr wīde 7 sīde spelledd iss 5900  
 þurh heore fowwre bokess  
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,  
 7 hu mann birrþ himm þeowwtenn.  
 7 whære o lande summ itt iss  
 þatt mann off Goddspell spelleþþ, 5905  
 Hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Jesu Crist  
 7 lufenn himm 7 drædenn,  
 þær iss þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf,  
 7 tiderr iss he wazgnedd  
 Uppo þatt hallghe wazgn þatt gaþ 5910  
 O fowwre Goddspellwheoless.  
 Þiss wazgn wass þurh an kingess wazgn  
 Inn alde dazhess tacnedd,  
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt  
 þatt Crist comm her to manne, 5915  
 7 he þatt king bi nāme wass  
 Amminadab zehatenn,

- 7 he þatt illke Amminadab  
 Wass borenn, to bitacnenn  
 Crist, Godess Sune, þurh hiss wazzen 5920  
 7 þurh hiss name baþe.  
 Hiss name wass Amminadab,  
 7 upponn Ennglissh spæche  
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ  
 God werre wiþþ innwarrd herrte, 5925  
 Wiþþ mikell lusst, wiþþ all hiss mahht,  
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.  
 7 tatt mann iss Sponntaneuss  
 O Latin spæche nemmedd,  
 Þatt doþ wiþþ innwarrd herrte god 5930  
 7 all wiþþ fulle wille;  
 7 swa wass Crist sponntaneuss  
 Inn all hiss hallghe dede,  
 Forr all þatt he to manne comm  
 To wurþenn mann onn erþe, 5935  
 7 tatt himm ummbeshorenn wass  
 Hiss shapp o þalde wise,  
 7 tatt he rihht full herrsumm wass  
 Till Sannte Marge hiss moderr,  
 Þatt he wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm 5940  
 Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste,  
 7 tatt he siþþenn affterr þatt  
 Held fasste i wilde wesste,  
 7 tatt he þurh þe laþe gast  
 Wass siþþenn fandedd þriggess, 5945  
 7 tatt he dide mikell god  
 Wiþþ larspell 7 wiþþ dede,

- 7 tatt he sippenn tākenn wass  
 All gilltelæs 7 bundenn  
 7 naǵgledd uppo rodetre, 5950  
 7 tatt he swallt o rode,  
 7 tatt he ras þe þridde daǵǵ  
 Off dæpess slæp to life,  
 7 stah upp inntill heffness ærd;  
 All dide he þatt onn erþe 5955  
 Wipþ innwarrd herrtess lufe 7 lusst,  
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille;  
 7 forrþi wass he full wel þurh  
 Amminadab bitacnedd,  
 Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ 5960  
 God werre wipþ innwarrd herrte,  
 Wipþ all hiss mahht, wipþ mikell lusst,  
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille.  
 7 þurh Amminadabess waǵǵn  
 Wass Cristess Goddspell tacnedd, 5965  
 Þatt iss o fowwre bokess sett  
 Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess;  
 7 tærfore iss Cristess Goddspell,  
 All Cristess hallǵhe lare,  
 Alls iff itt wære Cristess waǵǵn 5970  
 O fowwre Goddspell wheless.  
 7 ure Laferrd Crist himm self  
 Inn ure mennisscnesse  
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,  
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5975  
 Forr he wass mann forr ure ned  
 To lesenn uss off helle.



- \* 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe leo;  
 Forr þatt he ras onn erþe,  
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 5980  
 þe þridde dazg off dæpe.
- 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe callf;  
 Forr he wass uppo rode  
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass  
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake. 5985
- 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þatt ærn;  
 Forr he stah upp till heoffne  
 O þatt dazg þatt upponn Ennglissh  
 Iss Hallghe Þurrsdazg nemmedd.
- Þær wass he tacnedd wel þurh ærn; 5990  
 Forr ærn mazg heghe fleghenn.
- 7 ille an halig mann þatt rihht  
 Drihhtiness lazhess haldeþþ  
 Iss tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,  
 þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5995
- Forr god mann follgheþþ witt 7 skill  
 7 wiþþ wissdom himm ledeþþ,  
 7 iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor  
 þatt wass i manness like;
- Forr mann birrþ follghenn rihht tatt witt 6000  
 þatt Godd himm hafeþþ lenedd,  
 7 giff he nohht ne follgheþþ witt,  
 Acc unnwitt all wiþþ wille  
 Inn all þatt iss onngæn Drihhtin,  
 Inn alle kinne sinne, 6005

Þa niss he nohht haldenn forr mann  
 Biforenn Godess ehne;

Forr niss na tale inn heoffness ærd  
 Bitwenenn Godess hallǵhenn

Off ifell mann, þatt ifell iss 6010

All wiþþ hiss fulle wille,  
 Butt all swille tale alls iss off hund,  
 Forr eǵǵþerr iss unncleue.

Ʒ god mann riseþþ aǵǵ uppwarrd  
 Inn alle gode dedess, 6015

Ʒ godeþþ aǵǵ, Ʒ heǵheþþ aǵǵ  
 Biforenn Godess ehne,

Ʒ ǵiff he gillteþþ anig gillt  
 Itt iss all ǵæn hiss wille,

Ʒ nile he nohht tærinne lin, 6020  
 Acc riseþþ upp þurh shriffte,

Ʒ beteþþ sone anan þatt gillt  
 Þatt he wass fallenn inne.

He riseþþ upp Ʒ sahhtleþþ himm  
 Wiþþ Godd þurh rihht dædbote, 6025

Ʒ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor  
 Þatt wass i leoness like,

Þatt riseþþ o þe þridde daǵǵ  
 Afterr þatt itt iss wheollpedd.

Ʒ god mann stanndeþþ aǵǵ onnǵæn 6030  
 Hiss flæshess fule wille,

Ʒ cwennkeþþ aǵǵ wiþþ all hiss mahht  
 Hiss flæshess fule lusstess,

Ʒ offreþþ swa biforenn Godd  
 An lac well swiþe dere, 6035

Hiss aghenn bodiȝ wiþþ hiss gast  
 Sammtale inn alle gode,

ȝ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt der  
 þatt wass i kallfess like ;

Forr kallf wass offredd Godd to lac 6040  
 Biforenn Cristess come,

\* Amang þatt Judewisshe þeod  
 þatt ta wass Godd full cweme .

ȝ god man georneþþ aȝȝ occ aȝȝ 6045  
 Aftterr hiss lifess ende,

ȝ aȝȝ himm langeþþ heþennwarrd  
 ȝ upp till heoffness blisse ;

Forr all hiss lufe ȝ all hiss lusst  
 Iss naȝȝledd upp inn heoffne,  
 Swa þatt he þwerret ūt all forrseop 6050  
 Þiss weorelldþingess sellþe,

ȝ all hiss herrte fleȝheþþ upp  
 ȝ all forrwerreþþ eorþe,

ȝ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor  
 þatt wass inn ærness like ; 6055

Forr ærn maȝȝ fleȝhenn i þe lifft  
 Full heȝhe towarrd heoffne,

ȝ tacneþþ wel þatt gode mann  
 þatt georneþþ upp to Criste .

Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 6060  
 þa fowwre menn bitacnedd,

þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist  
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess .

- ȝ Jesu Crist himm sellf wass ec  
 þurh alle fowwre tacnedd, 6065  
 ȝ ille an haliz mann þatt rihht  
 Drihhtiness lazhess haldeþþ  
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd.  
 ȝ alle wærenn tacnedd uss 6070  
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd,  
 þatt wærenn þurh þe fifte staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd;  
 Forr all þatt tatt ta fowwre deor  
 Uss hafidenn to bitacnenn, 6075  
 All wass itt rihht fullfremedd þing  
 ȝ þwerret ūt god wiþþ alle,  
 All swa summ ille an hundredd iss  
 Full tale, ȝ all fullwaxenn  
 \* Swa þwerret ūt, tatt itt nohht ne maȝȝ 6080  
 Waxenn ne wurrþenn mare.  
 ȝ whase itt iss þatt mann þatt tiss  
 Fullfremeddnesse follȝheþþ,  
 þatt uss full wel bitacnedd wass  
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd, 6085  
 þatt uss wass þurh þe fifte staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,  
 þatt mann shall ben wurrþi to beon  
 þurh Cristess name borriȝenn;  
 þe sexte staff bitacneþþ uss 6090  
 þe tāle off tweȝȝenn hundredd,

7 twezgenn hundredd tacenn uss  
 Ða twezgenn hallghe lifess,  
 Ðatt Cristess hird i Crisstenndom  
 Wipþ Cristess hellpe follgheþþ. 6095  
 7 zuw birrþ witenn, þatt tatt an  
 Off þise twezgenn lifess  
 Bilimmpeþþ to þatt hallghe swinnc,  
 Ðatt follgheþþ Godess wille,  
 To swinnkenn affterr mete 7 clap 6100  
 Wipþ soþ unnshapinesse,  
 Swa þatt tin swinnc be clene swinnc  
 7 att rihht time swunnkenn,  
 7 agg att hof, 7 agg wipþ skill,  
 Swa þatt itt nohht ne wrappe, 6105  
 Ne weorde nan lifsshe mann  
 Affterr þatt tu cannst lokenn.  
 Ðuss mihht tu swinnkenn halig swinnc  
 7 swinnkenn Godd tocweme,  
 7 tuss þu mihht te weorelþing 6110  
 Wipþ Godess lefe winnenn,  
 7 sone summ itt wunnenn iss,  
 Ðæt birrþ wislike nittenn  
 Upþo þe sellfenn, 7 o þa  
 Ðatt littnenn to þin fode, 6115  
 \* Wipþ mett 7 mæþ i mete 7 drinnch,  
 7 ec inn gure clapess.  
 Ðe birrþ þin rihhte swinnkess winn  
 Upþonn zuw alle nittenn,

7 o þin Godd full blipeliȝ 6120  
 Þe birrþ þin ahhte nittenn.  
 Off all þatt god tatt o þe ȝer  
 Iss ekedd to þin ahhte,  
 Off all þatt god te birrþ þin Godd  
 Þe tende dale brinngenn, 6125  
 7 all þe birrþ bitæchenn itt  
 Þe preost o Godess hallfe,  
 Onngæn þatt he shall shrifenn þe  
 7 huslenn ec, 7 lærenn,  
 7 biddenn forr þe daȝȝ 7 nihht, 6130  
 7 brinngenn þe till eorþe.  
 7 tekenn all þe tende lott,  
 Ȝēt birrþ þe brinngenn mare;  
 Forr þe birrþ don þin hellpe to  
 Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre, 6135  
 To findenn all þatt æfre iss ned  
 Abutenn Godess allterr.  
 7 te birrþ cnelenn to þin Godd  
 7 lutenn himm 7 lakenn,  
 7 te birrþ lufenn wel þin preost 6140  
 7 lutenn himm 7 lefftenn,  
 Ȝēt forrþenn þohh he nohht ne beo  
 Swa god mann summ himm birrde.  
 7 loc þatt tu ne tæle himm nohht  
 Þohh þatt he beo to tælenn; 6145  
 Forr ȝiff þe preost missdop, hēt shall  
 Wipþ Cristess hellpe betenn,  
 7 ȝiff þatt hēt ne beteþþ nohht  
 Itt dragheþþ himm till helle.

7 ȝiff þin preost missdoþ, þe birrþ 6150  
 Full innwarrdlike biddenn,  
 Þatt Drihhtin ȝife himm wille 7 mahht  
 To betenn hise sinness;  
 Forr ȝiff þu biddesst forr þin preost,  
 Þu biddesst forr þe sellfenn, 6155  
 7 cwemesst Godd þurh þatt tatt tu  
 Swa biddesst forr ȝunnc baþe .  
 7 te birrþ ec þin rihhte winn  
 Aȝȝ att te nede nittenn  
 ȝēt forrþenn uppo fremmde menn, 6160  
 Þatt nedenn to þin hellpe;  
 Forr þe birrþ fedenn hunngriz mann  
 7 þrisstiz gifenn drinnke;  
 7 te birrþ claþenn nakedd mann  
 \* 7 sec mann þe birrþ frofrenn, 6165  
 7 himm þatt iss herrberrȝhelæs  
 Þe birrþ herrberrȝhe findenn,  
 7 himm þatt i cwarrrerne liþ  
 Forrbundenn 7 forrþrungenn,  
 Himm birrþ þe fillstnenn wiþþ þin fe 6170  
 To lesenn himm off bandess .  
 7 aȝȝ þe birrþ þe sellfenn rihht  
 7 laȝhelike ledenn  
 Towarrd ille an lifisshe mann,  
 Þatt ohht wiþþ þe shall dælenn . 6175  
 Þin laferrd birrþ þe buhsumm beon  
 7 hold 7 trigg 7 trowwe .

- þin macche birrþ þe lufenn wel,  
 Ʒiff þatt Ʒho Drihhtin dredeþþ,  
 Ʒ tu mihht follƷhenn hire will 6180  
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne,  
 Inn all þatt Ʒho Ʒeorneþþ wiþþ skill,  
 To Ʒunnkerr baþre gode .  
 Ʒ Ʒiff þatt iss þatt Ʒho iss all  
 Wittlæs, Ʒ wac, Ʒ wicke, 6185  
 All birrþ þe don þin mahht tærtō,  
 To Ʒemenn hire Ʒ gætenn,  
 Swa þatt Ʒho muƷhe borrrhenn beon  
 Att hire lifess ende;  
 Forr Ʒiff þatt Ʒho iss gætælæs, 6190  
 Ʒ eƷƷelæs Ʒ wilde,  
 Ʒho gillteþþ skēt, Ʒ Ʒiff þuſt wast,  
 Ʒ te niss nohht tæroffe,  
 Þa narrt tu nohht all sinnelæs  
 Off-þatt Ʒho liþ i sinne. 6195  
 Ʒ Ʒiff þin macche iss wis Ʒ god,  
 Ʒ tu wittlæs Ʒ wicke,  
 Þa birrþ þin macche gætenn þe  
 All þatt Ʒho maƷƷ fra sinne;  
 Forr eƷƷþerr birrþ þurrrh oþerr beon 6200  
 Hollþenn to wurrrþenn borrrhenn,  
 Ʒ Ʒiff Ʒitt baþe follƷhenn riht  
 Ʒ lufenn Godd Ʒ drædenn,  
 \* Ʒ haldenn Ʒunnkerr Cristenndom  
 Wel affterr Ʒunnkerr mihhte, 6205



- Swa þatt gitt baþe ledenn gunnc  
 Clennlike gunnc bitwenenn,  
 Ða follghe gitt tatt narrwe stih  
 Ðatt ledeþþ gunnc till heoffne,  
 Giff þatt gitt endenn gunnkerr lif 6210  
 All affterr Cristess wille,  
 Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe o Godd  
 7 all i gode dedess,  
 Wipþ lufe towarrd alle menn  
 Wipþ husell 7 wipþ shrifte. 6215  
 7 gunnc birrþ nimenn mikell gom  
 To þæwenn gunnkerr childre,  
 7 gunnc birrþ georne lærenn hemm  
 To lufenn Godd 7 drædenn,  
 Giff þatt gitt nilenn wrappenn Godd 6220  
 Þurh sinnfull gemelæste.  
 7 gunnc birrþ gunnkerr leghemenn  
 Rihht laghelike ledenn,  
 Swa þatt gitt nohht att hofelæs  
 Ne nede þeẏgm to swinnkenn; 6225  
 Forr gunnc birrþ witenn swiþe wel,  
 7 innwarrdlike trowwenn,  
 Ðatt niss bitwenen gunnc 7 hemm  
 Nan shæd i manness kinde,  
 7 tatt teẏg muẏhenn gode beon 6230  
 Biforenn Godess ehne;  
 7 tatt gitt muẏhenn wrappenn Godd  
 Giff gitt hemm oferrbedenn.  
 7 heore leẏhe birrþ hemm beon  
 Rædiẏ, þann itt iss addledd; 6235

Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword,  
     Loc giff þu wilt itt follzhenn,  
 Þatt heore daꝝꝝwhammlike swinnc  
     Beo daꝝꝝwhammlike hemm goldenn.  
 ʒ hemm birrþ, ʒiff þatt hemm iss laþ 6240  
     Full hefiꝝliꝝ to gilltenn,  
 Beon ar ʒ lāte o ʒunnkerr weorc  
     ʒ ʒeornfull aꝝꝝ þæronne;  
 Forr ʒiff þeꝝꝝ wirrkenn ʒunnkerr weorc  
     Forrwurþennlike ʒ ille, 6245  
 Þa gilltenn þeꝝꝝ full hefiꝝliꝝ  
     ʒæn Godd ʒ ʒæn ʒunnc baþe.  
 Ne birrþ þe shendenn nani mann  
     Ne weordenn\* þine þannkess,  
 ʒ tohh, ʒiff þatt tu gilltesst ohht 6250  
     Wipþ aniz mann o life,  
 Þe birrþ itt betenn bliþeliꝝ,  
     ʒ wurþenn himm wipþ bote.  
 ʒ ʒiff þatt iss þatt aniz mann  
     Þe shendeþþ operr werdeþþ, 6255  
 Þe birrþ himm biddenn don þe rihht  
     ʒ laꝝhe þær onnꝝæness,  
 ʒ ʒiff he doþ þe laꝝhe ʒ rihht,  
     Þa wurrþ he þær þin broþerr,  
 ʒiff þatt itt iss wipþ herrte don, 6260  
     ʒiff eꝝꝝþerr lufeþþ operr.  
 ʒ ʒiff þatt he þurh orrꝝhellmod  
     Forrhoꝝheþþ þe to wurþenn,  
 \* ʒ nile nowwþerr don þe rihht  
     Forr lufe ne forr eꝝꝝe, 6265

- þatt mann iss wiss þe deofless þeoww  
 þurh nīþ 7 modignesse;  
 7 tu beo meoc, swa summ þe birrþ,  
 Onnæn hiss modignesse,  
 7 forr þe lufe off þin Drihhtin 6270  
 Forrgife himm wræþþe 7 laþþe,  
 7 all forrwerrþ þu towarrd himm  
 To sekenn afterr wræche;  
 Forr þu mihht cwemenn swa þin Godd  
 7 oferrcumenn deofell, 6275  
 3iff þatt tu shæwesst soþ meocle33c  
 Onnænness modignesse,  
 7 3iff þu nillt nohht hatenn himm  
 þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte.  
 Þuss mihht tu ledenn her þatt lif 6280  
 Rihht wel, wiþþ Godess hellpe,  
 þatt foll3heþþ all þatt hall3he swinnc  
 þatt iss wiþþ Godess lefe;  
 7 itt iss,— alls icc se33de 3uw,  
 An off þa twe33enn lifess 6285  
 þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,  
 þurh þatt tatt staff bitacneþþ uss  
 þe tale off twe33enn hundredd.  
  
 þatt oþerr lif, þatt tacnedd wass 6290  
 þurh tale off twe33enn hundredd,  
 Iss fundenn binnenn muneclif  
 I þa þatt sinndenn gode.

- Þatt lif þatt iss i muneclif  
 Iss shadd fra gure swinnkess, 6295  
 7 itt iss all an operr lif  
 7 hehhre lif 7 bettere;  
 Forr giff þatt itt iss haldenn rihht  
 Itt addleþþ mare mede;  
 \* Þatt mann þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6300  
 Þatt we nu mælenn umbe,  
 Himm birrþ beon inn hiss herrte meoc,  
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 milde,  
 7 buhsum till hiss alderrmann  
 Þatt hafeþþ himm to gætenn, 6305  
 To follghenn all hiss will þwerret ūt  
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;  
 Forr niss nan herrsummesse sett  
 Þurh Godd, ne þurh hiss lefe,  
 To follghenn anig manness will, 6310  
 Inn anig kinne sinne;  
 Forr birrþ þe nowwþerr sinne don  
 Forr lufe, ne forr egge.  
 7 tæroff comm þe marrtirdom  
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn; 6315  
 Forr ær þezg wolldenn þolenn dæp  
 Wipþ alle kinne pine,  
 Ær þann þezg wolldenn gilltenn ohht  
 Onngæness Godess wille.  
 7 himm þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6320  
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Himm birrþ all weoreldshipe flen,  
     ȝ all þwerret ūt forrwerppenn;  
 ȝ himm birrþ all hiss flæshess lusst  
     Forr lufe off Crist forrwerppenn; 6325  
 ȝ tatt iss swiþe strang ȝ harrd  
     To forþenn her onn eorþe,  
 ȝ forrþi witt tu wel þatt itt  
     Iss hehhre lif ȝ bettere  
 To libbenn riht i muneclif, 6330  
     Swa summ þær iss to libbenn,  
 Þann iss to ledenn ȝure lif  
     Wiþþ weddlac ȝ wiþþ ahte;  
 Forr himm birrþ beon full clene mann,  
     ȝ all wiþputenn ahte, 6335  
 Buttan þatt mann himm findenn shall  
     Unnorne mete ȝ wæde.  
 ȝ tær iss all þatt eorþliȝ þing  
     Þatt minnstremann birrþ aȝhenn  
 Wiþputenn cnif ȝ shæþe, ȝ camb, 6340  
     ȝ nedle, ȝiff hēt ȝeorneþþ.  
 ȝ all þiss shall mann findenn himm  
     ȝ wel himm birrþ itt ȝemenn;  
 Forr birrþ himm nowwþerr don þæroff,  
     Ne ȝifenn itt, ne sellenn. 6345  
 ȝ himm birrþ æfre stanndenn inn  
     To lofenn Godd ȝ wurppenn,  
 ȝ aȝȝ himm birrþ beon fressh þærto  
     Bi daȝȝess ȝ bi nihhtess;  
 ȝ tat iss harrd ȝ strang ȝ tor 6350  
     ȝ hefiȝ lif to ledenn,

ȝ forrþi birrþ wel clawwstremann  
 Onnfanngenn mikell mede  
 Att hiss Drihhtin Allwældennd Godd,  
 Forr whamm he mikell swinnkeþþ. 6355  
 \* And all hiss herrte ȝ all [hiss] lusst  
 Birrþ aȝȝ beon towarrd heoffne,  
 ȝ himm birrþ ȝeornenn aȝȝ þatt an,  
 Hiss Drihhtin wel to cwemenn  
 Wipþ daȝȝsang ȝ wipþ uhhtennsang, 6360  
 Wipþ messess ȝ wipþ beness,  
 ȝ wipþ to lētenn swingenn himm  
 Þe bodig swa to pinenn,  
 Wipþ fasstinng forr þe lufe off Godd,  
 Wipþ cneling ȝ wipþ wecche. 6365  
 ȝ himm birrþ beon ædmod ȝ meoc  
 ȝ god wipþ hise breþre,  
 ȝ all swa towarrd oþre menn  
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;  
 Forr he maȝȝ skēt to milde beon 6370  
 Wipþ himm þatt iss unnþæwedd.  
 Þiss iss þatt oþerr lif off þa  
 Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw,  
 Þurh tale off tweȝȝenn hundredd 6375  
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff  
 Off Cristess name tacnedd.  
 ȝ tise lifess wærenn uss  
 Þurh tweȝȝenn susstress tacnedd,

Well mikell fresst biforenn þatt 6380  
 þatt Crist comm her to manne,  
 þa susstress—þatt witt tu full wiss,  
 Werenn Labaness dohhtress.

ʒ Laban wass an riche mann  
 I werelldþingess sellþe, 6385

ʒ hise twezgenn dohhtress uss  
 Tacnedenn twezgenn lifess,  
 þa lifess þatt icc habbe zuw  
 Summ del nu spelledd offe,  
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 6390  
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.  
 þatt an wass swiþe faʒgerr wif,  
 ʒ wass Rachæl ʒehatenn

\* . . . . .  
 . . . . .

† . . ledenn hemm þe weʒge rihht  
 Till himm þatt teʒʒ þær sohhtenn. 6395

ʒ teʒʒ þa comenn to þe king,  
 ʒ he þeʒʒm droh to rune,  
 ʒ toc hemm þa full dærneliʒ  
 To fraʒʒgnenn off þatt steorne,

Whillec daʒʒ itt wass hemm allre firrst 6400  
 To tākenn sett o lifte,

ʒ teʒʒ himm seʒʒdenn witerrliʒ  
 Whillec daʒʒ itt wass hemm awwnedd.

ʒ he þeʒʒm sennde sone forþ  
 Till Beþpleæm ʒ seʒʒde; 6405

Nu, laferrdinngess, fareþþ forþ,  
     ȝ sekeþþ swiþe ȝeorne  
 Þatt newe king þatt borenn iss  
     Her i þiss land to manne,  
 ȝ sone summ ȝe findenn himm, 6410  
     Whær summ he beoþ onn eorþe,  
 Wiþþ ȝure maddness lakeþþ himm  
     ȝ buȝheþþ himm ȝ luteþþ,  
 ȝ cumeþþ efft onngæn till me,  
     ȝ witeþþ me to seggenn 6415  
 Whær icc me muȝhe findenn himm  
     To lakenn himm ȝ lutenn.  
 ȝ teȝȝ þa wenndenn fra þe king  
     Till þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe,  
 ȝ teȝȝre steorne wass hemm þa 6420  
     Full rædiȝ upp o liffte,  
 To ledenn hemm þatt weȝȝe rihht  
     Þatt laȝȝ towarrd tatt chesstre  
 Þatt wass ȝehatenn Beþþleæm,  
     Þatt Crist wass borenn inne. 6425  
 ȝ off þatt tatt teȝȝ sæȝhenn efft  
     Þatt steorne þatt hemm ledde,  
 Þeȝȝ wærenn bliþe sone anan  
     Þurh swiþe mikell blisse.  
 ȝ teȝȝre steorne ledde hemm rihht 6430  
     Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,  
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
     Wass borenn her to manne;  
 ȝ forrprihht whanne itt cumenn wass  
     Till Beþþleæmess chesstre, 6435



- Itt stod all stille upp o þe lifft,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Rihht tær abufenn þær þe child  
 Wass inne wiþþ hiss moderr  
 Þatt fedde himm wiþþ þatt illke milc 6440  
 Þatt comm off hire pappe,  
 All alls itt wære an operr child  
 Þatt þære onn hire streonedd.  
 7 tær wass sene þatt 7ho wass  
 Soplike Godess moderr; 6445  
 Forr naffde 7ho nan milc till himm,  
 7iff þatt 7ho nære hiss moderr;  
 Forr 7ho wass ma77denn þanne, 7 ær,  
 7 æfre þweort 7t clene.  
 7 sone swa þatt steorne stod 6450  
 Þa kingess wel itt sæ7henn,  
 7 7edenn þær inntill þatt hus  
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass inne,  
 \* 7 fundenn þatt te777 haffdenn sohht,  
 7 wærenn swiþe bliþe. 6455  
 Þe777 fundenn ure Laferrd Crist  
 7 ure laffdi7 Marge,  
 7 nohht ne se77þ þe Goddspellboc  
 Þatt Josæp wass þærinne,  
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6460  
 Wass fundenn wiþþ hiss moderr;  
 7 tatt wass don þurh Godd tatt he  
 Ne wass nohht ta þærinne,

Þa þatt unncuþe folle comm inn,  
 To lefenn uppo Criste . 6465  
 Þeꝝ fundenn ure Laferrd Crist  
 7 fellenn dun o cnewwess,  
 To buꝝhenn 7 to lutenn himm  
 Wipþ hæfedd 7 wipþ heorrtē .  
 7 ille an king oppnede þær 6470  
 Hiss hord off hise maddmess,  
 7 ille an ȝaff himm þrinne lac  
 To lakenn himm 7 wurrþenn .  
 An lac wass gold, te Goddspell seȝȝþ,  
 An oþerr lac wass recless, 6475  
 Þe þridde þatt teȝȝ gæfenn himm  
 Wass an full deore sallfe,  
 7 itt iss o þe Goddspellboc  
 Myrra bi name nemmnedd .  
 7 her iss litell oþerr nohht 6480  
 I þiss land off þatt sallfe,  
 Acc i þe Kalldeowisshe land  
 Mann maȝȝ itt summwhær findenn .  
 Þatt lic þatt smeredd iss þærwipþ  
 Biforr þatt mann itt dellfeþþ, 6485  
 Ne maȝȝ itt nohht affterr þatt daȝȝ  
 Lihhtlike wurrþenn eorþe ;  
 7 itt wass þeȝȝre þridde lac,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ .  
 7 affterr þatt teȝȝ hæfdenn Crist 6490  
 Wipþ heore maddmess lakedd,  
 Þeȝȝ tokenn nihhtess resste þær  
 I Beþþleæmess chesstre ;

- 7 Drihhtin ȝaff hemm sware o nihht  
 Þær þeȝȝ o bedde slepptenn, 6495  
 7 radde hemm þatt teȝȝ sholldenn ham  
 Wipþ operr weȝȝe wendenn,  
 7 till Herode king onnȝænn  
 He þeȝȝm forrbæd to turnenn.  
 7 wel þeȝȝ wisstenn Godess rap, 6500  
 7 wel þeȝȝ alle itt heldenn,  
 Forr alle samenn forenn ham  
 Wipþ all an operr weȝȝe,  
 7 forenn inntill þeȝȝre land  
 Wipþ fulle læfe o Criste. 6505  
 7 all þatt ȝer Herode king  
 Bād affterr þeȝȝre come,  
 \* To witenn ȝiff þeȝȝ haſſdenn Crist  
 Owwhar onn eorþe fundenn;  
 Acc þeȝȝ ne comenn nohht himm to; 6510  
 7 tatt wass Godess wille,  
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn Crist,  
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn.  
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,  
 7 icc ȝuw wile shæwenn, 6515  
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ ȝuw  
 Off ȝure sawless nede.

Herode king bitacneþþ uss  
 Þe læpe ȝast off helle,

7 he maȝȝ wel bitacnenn himm 6520  
 Whamm he stod inn to follȝhenn;  
 Forr all hiss word, 7 all hiss werre,  
 7 all hiss lape trowwpe  
 Wass full off iwhille hæpenndom,  
 All affterr deofless wille. 6525  
 7 ta þreo kingess tacnenn uss  
 Þatt flocc þatt Drihhtin ledeþþ,  
 Þatt flocc þatt follȝheþþ Crisstenndom  
 7 uppo Ciste lefeþþ,  
 Þatt follȝheþþ heoffness lihht 7 leom, 6530  
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lare,  
 7 Cristess laȝhe, 7 Crisstenndom,  
 7 rihhte læfe o Ciste,  
 Þatt ledeþþ hemm þe weȝȝe rihht  
 Till Drihhtin upp inn heoffne, 6535  
 All all swa summ þatt steornneleom  
 Rihht ledde þa þreo kingess  
 Towarrd tatt illke burȝhess tun,  
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.  
 7 þurh þatt tatt Herode king 6540  
 Wass drerigmod 7 dreofedd  
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne,  
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel  
 Wipþ all full openn bisne, 6545  
 Þatt all þe lape gastess flocc,  
 All hellepeod, wass dreofedd  
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne,

Forr þatt he wolde lesenn ūt 6550  
     Mannkinn off hellepine.  
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
     Wass borenn her to manne  
 Rihht i þe land off Ʒerrsalæm,  
     7 tatt he þær wass fundenn, 6555  
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing  
     Off ure sawless nede;  
 Forr witt tu well þatt Ʒerrsalæm  
     Bitacneþþ griþess sihhþe,  
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6560  
     Wass borenn her to manne,  
 Forr þatt he wolde settenn griþþ  
     Bitwenenn heoffne 7 eorþe;  
 7 whase itt iss þatt lufeþþ griþþ  
     \* 7 follgheþþ wiþþ hiss herrte, 6565  
 Þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist  
     To beon wiþþ himm i blisse.  
 Þatt ta þreo kingess turrndenn hemm  
     Ūt off þe rihhte weƷƷe,  
 7 forenn till Herode king 6570  
     To witen whatt he wolde,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig  
     Þurh all full openn bisne,  
 Þatt sume off ure little flocc  
     Þatt lefeþþ uppo Criste 6575  
 Hemm wendenn operr stund fra Crist,  
     7 fra þe rihhte weƷƷe,

\* Col. 164.

- 7 turrnenn till þe lape gast  
 Þurh fēle depe sinness.  
 7 tatt ta kingess sone anan 6580  
 Forrlurenn þezgre steorne,  
 Affterr þatt tezg hemm turndenn ūt  
 Off þezgre rihhte wezge,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliḡ  
 Þurh all full witerr bisne, 6585  
 Þatt he þatt turrneþþ himm fra Crist  
 Þurh hefiḡ hæfedd sinne  
 Forrleoseþþ sawless soþe lihht,  
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lade,  
 7 Jesu Cristess hellpe 7 hald 6590  
 7 all hiss hallghe millce,  
 7 iss all alls he wære blind  
 7 orrraþ butenn lade,  
 Agg whil þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god  
 To lin inn hæfedd sinne. 6595  
 7 tatt ta kingess turndenn efft  
 Till þezgre rihhte wezge,  
 Towarrd te Laferrd Jesu Crist,  
 7 fra þe king Herode,  
 7 sæghenn efft forrprihht anan 6600  
 Þe steornness brihhte leome  
 To ledenn hemm þe wezge rihht  
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliḡ,  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6605  
 Þatt sume off þa þatt wærenn ær  
 All turndedd frawarrd Criste,

Hemm turrnenn efft full wel onngæn

Fra þeƷgre depe sinness,

Ʒ turrnenn fra þe laƷe gast 6610

Ʒ turrnenn hemm till Criste,

\* þurh þatt teƷƷ takenn bliƷeliƷ

Rihht shriffte off þeƷgre sinness,

Ʒ ledenn siƷþenn haliƷ lif,

Ʒ follƷhenn Cristess lare, 6615

Ʒ follƷhenn heoffness lihht Ʒ leom

Inn alle gode dedess,

Ʒ winnenn Cristess hellpe Ʒ hald

Ʒ Cristess milce Ʒ are,

All all swa summ þa kingess efft 6620

I þeƷgre rihhte weƷƷe

Fundenn forrprihht tatt steornneleom,

þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.

Ʒ all þatt, tatt Herode king

Badd ta þreo kingess sekenn 6625

þatt Ʒunge king, Ʒ lakenn himm,

Ʒ buƷhenn himm o cnewwe,

Ʒ cumenn efft onngæn till himm

Ʒ witenn himm to seggenn,

Ʒiff þatt teƷƷ haƷfdenn fundenn himm, 6630

Whære i þe land he wære,

Forr þatt he wollde himm cumenn to

To lakenn himm Ʒ lutenn,

All þatt badd he þurh swikedom

Ʒ all þurh ille wiless; 6635

Forr ȝiff he mihhte findenn himm  
 Ne wollde he nohht himm lakenn,  
 Acc wollde himm swiȝe bliȝelig  
 Wiȝȝ swerdess egge cwellenn.  
 ȝ off ȝiss laȝe swikedom 6640  
 Ne wisstenn nohht ta kingess.  
 ȝatt comenn off Kalldēaland,  
 To sekenn Crist forr gode;  
 Forr afftterr ȝatt uss Latin boc  
 ȝurh halig lare shæweȝȝ, 6645  
 ȝatt mann iss fox ȝ hinnderrȝæȝ  
 ȝ full off ille wiless,  
 ȝatt haldeȝȝ wiȝȝ ȝe laȝe gast  
 ȝ follȝheȝȝ deofless wille;  
 ȝ swa niss nohht tatt illke mann 6650  
 ȝatt follȝheȝȝ Cristess bisne,  
 Niss he nohht hinnderrȝæȝ ne Pratt  
 To follȝhenn ille wiless,  
 Acc iss shepisshe ȝ bilewhit,  
 All clene off ille ȝohhtess. 6655  
 ȝa kingess ȝatt swa comenn forȝ  
 To lutenn Crist ȝ lakenn,  
 ȝeȝȝ gæfenn bisne off Crisstenndom,  
 ȝatt uss birrȝ alle follȝhenn;  
 Forr uss birrȝ ure Laferd Crist 6660  
 ȝatt illke wise lakenn,  
 ȝ uss birrȝ ȝurh ȝa ȝrinne lac  
 Drihhtin gastlike lakenn,  
 ȝ uss birrȝ follȝhenn ȝeȝȝre sloȝ  
 To lefenn uppo Criste 6665



Rihht swa, summ þeꝛꝰ þurh þeꝛꝰre lac  
Uss didenn tunnderrstanndenn.

þeꝛꝰ gæfenn Drihhtin gold forrþi  
þatt itt bitacnenn sholde,

\* þatt teꝛꝰ himm heldenn witerrliꝰ 6670

Forr King off alle kingess;

ꝛ tatt wass haꝅherrlike don,

Forr þatt teꝛꝰ wel itt wisstenn

þatt mann birrþ lakenn eorþliꝰ king

Wipþ gold ꝛ ec wipþ sillferr. 6675

ꝛ þurh þatt tatt teꝛꝰ gæfenn himm

An oþerr lac off recless,

þærþurh þeꝛꝰ didenn uss full wel

To seon ꝛ tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt teꝛꝰ himm heldenn forr soþ Godd 6680

Inn ure mennisscnesse,

ꝛ tatt mann birrde buꝅhenn himm,

ꝛ lutenn himm ꝛ lakenn;

ꝛ tatt wass haꝅherrlike don,

Forr þatt teꝛꝰ wel itt wisstenn 6685

þatt mann birrþ þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd

Wipþ recless att hiss allterr.

ꝛ þurh þatt tatt teꝛꝰ gæfenn himm

þatt dēorewurrþe sallfe

þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, 6690

þeꝛꝰ seꝅꝅdenn uss wipþ dede,

þatt Godess word wass wurrþenn mann

To þolenn dæþ onn eorþe,

Forr uss to lesenn þurh hiss dæþ  
     Ūt off þe deofless walde. 6695  
 Þatt sallfe þatt teȝȝ ȝæfenn himm,  
     þatt iss Myrra ȝehatenn,  
 Itt iss full bitterr ȝ full beȝȝsc,  
     þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss 6700  
     þatt dæþess bitternesse  
 þatt Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,  
     Wass wurrþenn mann to dreghenn.

Nu birrþ uss alle follȝhenn well  
     þa Kaldewisshe kingess 6705  
 Wiþþ haliȝ lifess gastlig lac,  
     ȝ ec wiþþ ure trowwþe;  
 Forr uss birrþ lefenn wel þatt Crist  
     Iss King off alle kingess,  
 ȝ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6710  
     Gastlike gold to lake;  
 ȝ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he iss  
     Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,  
 ȝ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm  
     Gastlike lac off recless; 6715  
 \* ȝ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he wass  
     Soþ mann i lif ȝ sawle,  
 Forr þatt he wolde þolenn dæþ  
     Forr all mannkinne nede,

- 7 swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6720  
 Gastliȝ þatt illke sallfe  
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,  
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn.  
 7 tu mihht lakenn Jesu Crist,  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6725  
 Wiþþ alle þise þrinne lac  
 Þurh þine gode þæwess.  
 ȝiff þatt tu follȝhesst witt 7 skill  
 7 soþ wissdomess leome,  
 Ða lokesst tu þe Laferrd Crist 6730  
 Wiþþ gold i þine þæwess ;  
 Forr rihht all swa summ hord off gold  
 Mang menn iss horde deresst,  
 Rihht swa iss allre deresst lac  
 Biforenn Godess ehne, 6735  
 ȝiff þatt we follȝhenn rihht tatt witt  
 Þatt follȝheþþ Godess wille,  
 Þatt hallȝhe witt tatt læreþþ uss  
 To berrȝhenn ure sawle .  
 7 ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin 6740  
 Wiþþ bedess 7 wiþþ wecchess,  
 Ða lokesst tu þin Drihhtin swa  
 Alls itt wiþþ recless wære ;  
 Forr rihht all swa summ recless smec  
 Iss god 7 swēt to downnenn, 6745  
 All swa iss halig bedesang  
 Full swēt biforenn Criste .  
 7 ȝiff þatt tu þin flæshess will  
 7 hire fule lustess

Wip̃stannesst þurh̃tlike wel 6750  
     ȝ cwennkesst wel ȝ cwellesst,  
 Þa slast tu swa þin aȝhenn flæsh  
     ȝ hire fule wille,  
 ȝ offresst Godd þurh haliz þæw  
     þatt derewurp̃e sallfe 6755  
 þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,  
     þurh þatt tu slast ȝ cwennkesst  
 þin aȝhenn flæshess fule lusst  
     ȝ hire fule wille.  
 Þuss birrp̃ uss alle follȝhenn wel, 6760  
     þurh þæwess ȝ þurh trowwpe,  
 Þa kingess þatt wip̃ þrinne lac  
     Comenn Drihhtin to lakenn;  
 ȝ tuss birrp̃ uss þurh haliz lif  
     Drihhtin gastlike lakenn, 6765  
 Swa þatt we motenn cwemenn himm  
     ȝ berrȝhenn ure sawle.  
 Þeȝȝ brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac  
     To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,  
 þatt ure Godd iss þripell Godd 6770  
     Inn Allmahhtiz þrimmnesse,  
 Faderr, ȝ Sune, ȝ Haliz Gast,  
     An Godd all untodæledd,  
 \* þatt æfre wass, ȝ iss, ȝ beop  
     Wip̃putenn ord ȝ ende, 6775  
 ȝ all þatt wass, ȝ iss, ȝ beop,  
     He shop, ȝ ah, ȝ steoreþp̃.

7 ȝuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel  
 7 lefenn wel 7 trowwenn,  
 Þatt mikell flocc off opre menn 6780  
 Comm forþ wiþþ þa þreo kingess  
 Ūt off þe Kalldewisshe land  
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre.  
 Acc Goddspellboc ne spekeþþ nohht  
 Off all þatt operr genge, 6785  
 Acc opennlike 7 wel itt uss  
 Off þa þreo kingess telleþþ,  
 Forrpi þatt tær wass þurh þa þreo  
 Þe Crisstenndom bigunnenn  
 Bitwenenn all hæpene folc 6790  
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd,  
 Affterr þatt tatt all mannkinn wass  
 Þurh Nopess flod offdrunnenedd;  
 Forr all folc wass þurh Nopess flodd  
 O Nopess time drunnenedd. 6795  
 7 efft þurh Nopess suness þreo  
 Wass hæpenn þeode streonedd,  
 7 all hæpene folc wass þær  
 Þurh þa þreo kingess awwnedd;  
 Forr þurh þa þreo þatt comenn forþ 6800  
 Þe Laferrd Crist to lakenn,  
 Þurh hemm, swa summ icc habbe seȝgd,  
 Wass Crisstenndom bigunnenn  
 Bitwenenn þatt hæpene þeod  
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd. 6805  
 Þe tweȝgenn wærenn Sæm 7 Kam,  
 7 Jafæth wass þe þridde,

Þatt wærenn Nopess þrinne bærn,  
 Forr Nop hemm hæfde strenedd.

Þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn 6810

Þatt sohhtenn Crist wiþþ trowwþe,  
 Þatt nahht tatt he wass borenn her

Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,  
 Þegg wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,  
 An waghe off Cristess kirkke, 6815

Off Cristess flocc, Crisstene flocc,  
 \* Þatt Cristess laghess haldeþþ.

ꝥ tatt flocc off hæþene menn  
 Þatt sohhte Crist wiþþ lakess,  
 Þegg wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel, 6820

Rihht alls an operr waghe.  
 ꝥ Jesu Crist tatt drohh till himm  
 Þatt twinne kinne genge,

He wass himm self þatt hirnestan  
 Þatt band ta tweggenn waghess. 6825

ꝥ all þatt folle þatt trowweþþ nu  
 ꝥ lefeþþ uppo Criste,

All comm itt off Judisskenn þeod  
 ꝥ off hæþene leode;

ꝥ all itt wass bigunnenn þær  
 I Beþþleæmess chesstre, 6830

Þær þa twa gengess comenn till,  
 To lefenn uppo Criste;

7 all itt wass bigunnenn þær  
 Þurh hirdess, 7 þurh kingess ; 6835  
 7 tatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist,  
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn  
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Iss baþe King, 7 Hirde ;  
 Forr Crist iss King, þatt steoreþþ uss, 6840  
 7 Hirde, þatt uss fedepþ ;  
 7 gif þatt tu þurh Crisstenndom  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe  
 Willt follghenn ure Laferrd Crist,  
 Þe birrþ beon king, 7 hirde ; 6845  
 Þe birrþ beon king, þatt witt tu wel,  
 To steorenn rihht te sellfenn,  
 7 ec to steorenn alle þa  
 Þatt arn i þine walde,  
 Þatt teƷƷ ne draghe nohht hemm onn 6850  
 To follghenn ille þæwess ;  
 7 ec þe birrþ beon hirdemann  
 To fedenn hemm 7 fosstrenn .

Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn forrþ  
 All wiþþ þe rihhte weƷƷe 6855  
 Anan inntill Judealand,  
 Þatt newe king to sekenn,  
 Þatt wass forr þatt teƷƷ haffdenn herrd  
 Þurh Balaamess lare  
 Þatt Godess Sune, Jesu Crist, 6860  
 Þær shollde borenn wurrþenn .

Þiss illke Balaam wass an  
 Full namecund prophēte  
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fresst  
 Biforenn Cristess come . 6865  
 7 tatt Kalldealandess folle  
 Þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,  
 Itt wass off Balaamess kinn  
 7 cupe well hiss lare,  
 7 haffde redd upponn hiss boc, 6870  
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde  
 Beon borenn i Judealand  
 7 off Judisskenn moderr,  
 To lesenn mannkinn út off dæp  
 7 út off deofless walde . 6875  
 7 forrþi comenn þezg himm firrst  
 To sekenn i þatt ende,  
 Forr þatt tezg haffdenn herrd tatt he  
 \* þær sholde borenn wurrþenn;  
 7 tatt tezg i Judealand 6880  
 Forrlurenn þezgre steorne,  
 Þatt wass forr þatt tezg sohhtenn þær  
 Eorþlike witt 7 lade,  
 Þurh þatt tatt tezg bigunnenn þær,  
 Amang Judisskenn leode, 6885  
 To frazgnenn hemm whær þezgre king  
 Wass borenn hemm bitwenenn;  
 Forr whase leggeþþ upponn mann  
 Hiss hope 7 all hiss hellpe,



Himm birrþ forrlesenn all wiþþ rihht 6890  
 Drihhtiness hald 7 hellpe .  
 7 whase sekeþþ ræd 7 run  
 7 witt att deofless þeowwess,  
 Drihhtiness lare 7 ræd 7 run  
 Þatt illke mann forrleoseþþ . 6895  
 Herode wolde bliþelig  
 Þatt ȝunge king offcwellenn,  
 Forr þatt he wolde ȝifenn all  
 Hiss aȝhenn sune hiss riche,  
 7 forr he wolde ȝemenn himm 6900  
 Þatt he ne wære wregedd  
 Biforr þe Romanisshe king  
 Þatt wass hiss oferrlaferd;  
 Forr ȝiff he lête waxenn þær  
 Awihht off wiþerrstrenncþe 6905  
 Onnȝæn hiss aȝhenn oferrking,  
 Itt birrde himm wel abiggenn,  
 7 forrþi wolde he cwellenn Crist,  
 Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,  
 Þatt he ne felle i wrapþe onnȝæn 6910  
 þe Romanisshe leode .  
 7 tatt he toc swa stillelig  
 þa Kaldewisshe kingess,  
 To fraȝznenn hemm all dærnelig  
 Off þeȝgre newe steorne, 6915  
 Þatt dide he forr he nolde nohht  
 Þatt anig mann itt wisste,  
 Forrþi þatt he wass þa forrdredd  
 Off hiss Judisskenn leode,

Off-þatt teƷƷ þeƷƷre rihhte king, 6920  
 Ʒiff þeƷƷ himm owhar wisstenn,  
 Swa munndenn hidenn, þatt he nohht  
 Ne sholde himm muƷhenn findenn,  
 Ʒ forrþi nolde he nohht tatt teƷƷ  
 Ohht herrdenn off þe sterrne, 6925  
 Noff þatt he wollde cwellenn himm,  
 \* Ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn  
 Forr þatt he wass forrdredd tatt teƷƷ  
 Himm sholldenn summwhær hidenn.

Þatt Josæp nass nohht i þatt hus 6930  
 Wipþ Sannte Marge fundenn,  
 Þær þa þreo kingess comenn inn  
 To lefenn uppo Criste,  
 Þatt wass full wel, Ʒ tatt bilammp  
 All affterr Godess wille. 6935  
 Ʒ itt wass baþe god Ʒ ned  
 Till þatt Kaldewe genge,  
 Þatt haffde follghedd aƷƷ till þa  
 Ilc hæþenndom Ʒ dwilde,  
 Ʒ naffde næfre numenn gom 6940  
 Noff Godd, noff Godess lare;  
 Forr Ʒiff þa Kaldewisshe menn  
 Haffdenn þatt time fundenn  
 Josæp þærinne wipþ þe child,  
 Ʒ wipþ þe childess moderr, 6945

Þeꝛꝛ munndenn trowwenn þatt te child  
 Josæpess sune wære,  
 7 tatt hiss moderr wære wif,  
 7 nohht maꝅꝅdenn full clene;  
 All þiss þeꝛꝛ munndenn trowwenn skēt, 6950  
 Forrþi þatt teꝅꝅ þatt time  
 Ȝēt unnderrstodenn littlesswhatt  
 Off all þe rihhte trowwpe,  
 7 all forrþi wass swiþe wel  
 Þatt Josæp wass aweꝅꝅe, 6955  
 Þatt all þatt genge mihhte þær  
 Rihht lefenn uppo Criste.  
 7 tatt wass þe þrittende daꝅꝅ  
 Off Jesu Cristess elde,  
 Þatt he wass onne i Beþþleæm 6960  
 Þurh þa þreo kingess lakedd.  
 7 þinnke ȝuw nan wunn derr off  
 Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn  
 Fra Kalldea till Beþþleæm  
 Uppo þrittene daꝅꝅess; 6965  
 Forr þatt folc rideþþ onn a der  
 Þatt iss Dromēluss nemmedd,  
 Þatt onn a daꝅꝅ wiþþ hefiȝ sæm  
 Erneþþ an hundredd mile;  
 7 forrþi mihhtenn þeꝛꝛ full wel 6970  
 Binnenn þrittene daꝅꝅess  
 Uppo þatt der, þatt iss swa swifft,  
 Full mikell weꝅꝅe forþenn.  
 Þatt steorne, þatt hemm awwnedd wass  
 To ledenn hemm þe weꝅꝅe, 6975

Warrþ all to nohht forrþrihht anan  
 Affterr þatt Crist wass fundenn.

Mapew þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ  
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne  
 I Beþpleæm Jude, forr swa 6980

To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,  
 Þatt tweȝȝenn burȝhess wærenn þa  
 Þa Crist comm her to manne,

An i þe land off Galile  
 I Zabuloness maȝȝþe, 6985

An operr i Juda nohht ferr  
 Fra ȝerrsalæmess chesstre,

ȝ eȝȝþerr, wiss to fulle soþ,  
 Wass Beþpleæm ȝehatenn.

ȝ ec he seȝȝþ þatt Jesu Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne 6990

Upponn Herode kingess daȝȝ,  
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn

Þatt Jesu Crist wass witerrliȝ  
 Þatt illke, off whamm profetess 6995

Haffdenn forrlanngc cwiddedd ær,  
 Þatt Issraæle þede

Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn  
 ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn,

Aȝȝ till þatt Godess Sune Crist 7000

To manne cumenn sholde;  
 Forr þatt wass filledd opennliȝ  
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,

- þatt comm upponn Herodess dagz  
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe; 7005  
 Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king,  
 þatt Crist wass borenn unnderr,  
 Ne wass nohht off Judisskenn þed  
 Acc off hæþene þede.
- 7 þurh þe king off Romeburh 7010  
 Himm gifenn wass þatt riche,  
 7 he wass all hæþene king  
 Amang Judisskenn þede,  
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Wass borenn her to manne. 7015  
 þatt tun wass nemmedd Beþpleæm  
 þatt Crist wass borenn ine,  
 7 itt wass nemmedd Efrata  
 Biforenn þatt forrlanngē,  
 Forr uss to tacnenn mikell þing 7020  
 þatt siþþenn shollde wurrþenn;  
 Forr Beþpleæm bitacneþþ uss  
 þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne,  
 7 Efrata bitacneþþ uss  
 Shæwerne onn Ennglissh spæche. 7025  
 7 baþe tacnenn opennlig  
 þa gōde menness herrtess,  
 þatt nittenn eche lifess bræd  
 Till þezgre sawle berrhless,  
 þe Laferrd Cristess flæsh 7 blod 7030  
 All affterr Cristess lare,  
 7 sen 7 shæwenn þurh innsiht  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe

Off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht,  
 Off Godess eche wullderr, 7035  
 All þatt tatt erþlig mann mazg sen  
 Þurh clennsedd sawless ege.  
 7 gode menness clene lund,  
 7 gode menness herrtess,  
 Þezg sinndenn þatt hallge gessthus 7040  
 þatt Crist iss borenn inne;  
 Forr Cristess resste 7 Cristess ro  
 7 Cristess swete slæpess  
 Sinndenn, þatt witt tu wel forr soþ,  
 I gode menness herrtess; 7045  
 7 gode menness clene lund,  
 7 gode menness herrtess,  
 Tihhtenn 7 turnenn hæþenn folc  
 7 ec Judisskenn lede,  
 Þurh halig bisne 7 halig spell, 7050  
 To lefenn uppo Ciste,  
 To sekenn Crist, to lutenn Crist,  
 To lakenn Crist o cnewwess,  
 All swa summ Judewisshe led  
 7 Kaldewisshe comenn 7055  
 Till Efrata, till Beþpleæm,  
 To lefenn uppo Ciste.  
 Þe Kaldewisshe folc comm forþ  
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,  
 7 segzdenn till Judisskenn folc, 7060  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Whær iss þe Judewisshe king  
 þatt borenn iss nu newenn?

- Forr þatt teꝝz wolldenn don hemm swa  
     To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn, 7065  
 Þatt teꝝz þe lape Herode king  
     Ne comenn nohht to sekenn,  
 Þatt ta wass winntredd mann 7 ald,  
     7 nass nohht borenn newenn .
- Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝝzþ 7070  
     Þatt ta Kalldisskenn kingess  
 Þatt comenn forr to sekenn Crist  
     Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,  
 7 Magy sinndenn alle þa  
     Þatt follȝhenn defless crafftess, 7075  
 Drizmenn, weppmenn 7 wifinn ec,  
     Þatt follȝhenn wicche crafftess .  
 Acc þa þatt sohhtenn Jesu Crist  
     Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,  
 7 nærenn þeꝝz nohht tohh drizmenn 7080  
     To follȝhenn wicche crafftess,  
 Acc wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,  
     Upwitesse swiþe wise,  
 Þatt haſſdenn dep innsihht 7 witt  
     Off fēle kinne þingess, 7085  
 7 unnderrstodenn manizwhatt  
     Þurh snoterr gyn bi sterness,  
 7 wærenn off an land tatt wass  
     Pærsa bi name nemmedd .  
 7 tær iss i þatt illke land 7090  
     An æ Sabā ȝehatenn,

- 7 all þatt land iss ec Sabā  
 Affterr þatt waterr nemnedd,  
 7 itt iss i Kaldealand  
 Æst, tær þe sūne riseþþ . 7095  
 7 ta þatt comenn off þatt land  
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,  
 Þeꝝ wisstenn wel þatt Crist wass Godd,  
 Þurh þatt teꝝ sæghenn heffne  
 Bughenn till himm, to þewwtenn himm 7100  
 Wiþþ new 7 unncuþ sterrne,  
 Þatt forþriliht shapenn wass þurh Crist,  
 To tæchenn whær he wære,  
 7 forr to tacnenn Crisstenndom  
 7 all þe rihhte læfe, 7105  
 Þatt sholde ledenn hæþenn þed  
 Upp inntill heffness blisse,  
 Swa summ þatt sterrne ledde forþ  
 Þatt Kalldewisshe lede  
 Till Efrata, till Beþpleæm 7110  
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .  
 New sterrne, 7 all unncuþ wass wrohht,  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn  
 Þatt newe Adam þatt cumenn wass  
 All unncuþ her to manne . 7115  
 Kalldisske þed comm forþ 7 cwapþ ;  
 Whær muꝝhe we nu findenn  
 Þiss Judewisshe follkess king  
 Þatt iss nu borenn newenn?  
 7 tatt wass seꝝgd alls iff þeꝝ þuss 7120  
 Wiþþ opre wordess seꝝgdenn,



Ne telle himm nohht Herode king  
 Forr king off Godess lede,  
 Forr nass he nohht þurh Godess folle  
 O Godess hallfe crunedd, 7125  
 Ne nohht niss himm kinde to ben  
 King off Judisskenn þede ;  
 Acc wite ge to fulle soþ,  
 Þatt her iss borenn newenn  
 An child off þiss Judisskenn þed 7130  
 All affterr Godess wille,  
 Þatt shall ben þiss Judisskenn king  
 All þurh rihht apell kinde,  
 7 forrþi cume we nu forþ  
 To lakenn himm wipþ maddmess, 7135  
 7 forr to lefenn upponn himm  
 7 bughenn himm o cnewwess,  
 Forr þatt we sen full witerrlig  
 Þurh heseffnlike takenn,  
 Þatt he to manne cumenn iss, 7140  
 Soþ Godd off Godd ankennedd .

Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ  
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,  
 Þatt tatt unnfæle Herode king  
 Wass gramm 7 grill 7 bollghenn 7145  
 Forrþrihht, son summ himm awwnedd wass  
 Off þatt Kalldisskenn genge,  
 Þatt cumenn wass inntill hiss land,  
 An new king forr to sekenn,

To lutenn himm, to lakenn himm, 7150  
     To buǵhenn himm o cnewwess .  
 ǵ wen iss þatt he wass forrdredd  
     ǵ serrhfull inn hiss herrte,  
 Forr þatt he wennde þatt tatt folle  
     Upponn himm cumenn wære 7155  
 Wiþþ strenncþe, forr to niþþrenn himm,  
     To wannsenn himm hiss riche .  
 ǵ wel itt mihhte ben þatt he  
     Wass gramm ǵ grill ǵ bollǵhenn  
 All forr þe nāness, forr þatt he 7160  
     Swa wolde don hiss lede  
 To ben all þess te mare offdredd  
     Off himm ǵ off hiss eǵge .  
 Forr ǵiff þe riche mann iss braþ,  
     ǵ grimme, ǵ tōr to cwemenn, 7165  
 Hiss lede þatt iss unnderr himm  
     Himm dredeþþ þess te mare ;  
 ǵ tohh swa þehh ne till þe folle,  
     Ne till þe laferd nowwþerr  
 Niss þatt nohht þwerret ūt god inoh 7170  
     Till þeǵgre sawle berrhless,  
 Þatt he be grimme ǵ aǵhefull,  
     ǵ braþ ǵ tōr to cwemenn,  
 Forr he maǵǵ ben swa grimme mann  
     Þatt he beþ laþ hiss lede, 7175  
 ǵ tatt iss eǵǵþerr himm ǵ hemm  
     Unnhalsumm to þe sawle .  
 ǵ forrþi birrþ himm stanndenn in  
     To don wiþþ word ǵ dede,

þatt hise lede lufenn himm 7180  
     ʒ blettcenn himm wiþþ herrte,  
 Forr þatt iss himm ʒ ec hiss folle  
     God hellpe to þe sawle ;  
 ʒ tohh swa þehh iss ned tatt he  
     Dredinng ʒ aʒhe sette 7185  
 On alle þa þatt lufenn toþþ  
     ʒ woh ʒ unnsahhtnesse,  
 To don hemm follʒhenn laʒhe ʒ griþþ  
     All þeʒʒre æbære unnþannkess,  
 ʒiff þatt teʒʒ þeʒʒre þannkess griþþ 7190  
     Ne kepenn nohht to follʒhenn ;  
 Forr miccle bettere iss to þe mann  
     Wiþþ lif ʒ ec wiþþ sawle,  
 To don all hiss unnþannkess god  
     þan ifell hise þannkess . 7195  
 ʒ ec Herode king wass grill,  
     ʒ gramm, ʒ breme, ʒ bollʒhen,  
 Forr þatt himm wass full laþ þatt Crist  
     Wass cumenn þa to manne ;  
 Forr aʒʒ þe laþe gastess þeww 7200  
     Iss gramm, ʒ grill, ʒ bollʒhenn  
 Aʒʒ, whannse he seþ þatt Godess rihht  
     ʒ Godess laʒhe riseþþ .

Herode lēt himm brinngenn to  
     Bisshopess off dep lare, 7205  
 ʒ ʒēt an operr læredd folle  
     þatt ec wass depe læredd ;

7 teȝgre wikenn wass forrþi  
 To spellenn to þe lede  
 Off—hu þeȝȝ mihhtenn cwemenn Godd 7210  
 Þurh þæwess 7 þurh dedess,  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe o Godd,  
 Þurh laȝhess 7 þurh lakess ;  
 7 teȝȝ, þatt witt tu fulȝwiss,  
 Wærenn Scribe ȝehatenn, 7215  
 Forrþi þatt teȝgre wikenn wass  
 To writenn laȝhebokess,  
 7 ec to spellenn to þe folc  
 Off laȝhess 7 off lakess .  
 Kaldisस्कenn folc seȝȝde þatt Crist 7220  
 Wass borenn, wiss to soþe,  
 7 seȝȝdenn ec whatt daȝȝ þeȝȝ firrst  
 Þe newe sterrne sæȝhenn,  
 Þurh whatt teȝȝ wisstenn wel whatt daȝȝ  
 Crist borenn wass onn erþe ; 7225  
 Acc whær o lande he borenn wass,  
 Þatt wass hemm all unnawwnedd,  
 7 forrþi wass hemm sterrne sett,  
 To ledenn hemm þe weȝȝe  
 Anan inntill þatt illke tun 7230  
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .  
 7 tatt Judisस्कenn læredd folc,  
 Bisskopess 7 larewess,  
 Þatt unnderrstodenn all off Crist  
 Þatt wītess haffdenn cwiddedd, 7235  
 Þeȝȝ seȝȝdenn hu þatt illke land,  
 7 hu þatt tun wass nemmnedd,

þær Messyass soþ Crist, soþ Godd,  
 To manne cumenn solde ;  
 Acc nisstenn þeꝝz nohht tohh swa þehh 7240  
 Whatt time he cumenni wolde ;  
 Acc þatt wisste Kalldisskenn folc,  
 þatt he wass cumenn þanne,  
 þatt wisstenn þeꝝz þurh þatt hemm wass  
 Awnedde tatt newe sterrne . 7245  
 ʒ swa þurh þatt Kalldisskenn folc,  
 ʒ ec þurh þatt Judisskenn,  
 Well mikell lerrnde Herode king  
 Off Crist, ʒ off hiss come ;  
 Forr baþe he lerrnde wel þurh hemm 7250  
 Whatt daꝝz, ʒ whære o lande,  
 þatt ʒunge wennchell borenn wass  
 Off þatt Judisskenn lede,  
 þatt sholde ben Judisskenn king  
 All wiþþ rihht apell kinde . 7255  
 ʒ sone siþþenn sennde he forþ  
 þatt Kalldewisshe genge,  
 To seken þatt Judisskenn king  
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,  
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn himm, 7260  
 ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .  
 þatt burh wass Daviþþ kingess burh  
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne ;  
 ʒ tatt wass baþe rihht ʒ wel  
 þatt Crist wass borenn þære, 7265  
 Forr Crist wass off Daviþess kinn,  
 ʒ King off alle kingess .

Kalldisskenn lede seȝȝde þuss  
     Till Issraæle þede ;  
 We sæȝhenn æst in ure land 7270  
     Þiss newe kingess sterrne,  
 We sæȝhenn itt full brad ȝ brihht  
     Æst, tær þe sunne ríseþþ .  
 ȝ tiss bilimmpeþþ wel till Crist  
     Off þatt he comm to manne ; 7275  
 Forr Crist sellf iss þatt sterrnelem  
     Þatt all mannkinn birrþ follȝhenn,  
 ȝ Crist iss ec soþ sunnebæm  
     Þatt all þiss werelld lihhteþþ,  
 Þatt sunnebæm þatt riseþþ aȝȝ 7280  
     I gode menness herrtess,  
 Þurh þatt he doþ hemm risenn aȝȝ  
     Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess .  
 ȝ wunn derr mikell shame wass  
     Till Issraæle þede 7285  
 Þatt hæþenn folc, Kalldisskenn folc,  
     Wass warr off Cristess come,  
 ȝ teȝȝ þatt haſfdenn lare inoh  
     Off þatt he cumenn sholde,  
 Nærenn nohht warre off þatt, tatt he 7290  
     Wass cumenn þa to manne .  
 ȝ alle þa þatt herrdenn itt  
     ȝ wisstenn itt off siþre,  
 Þatt he wass cumenn sikerrliȝ  
     Forr all mannkinne nede, 7295  
 ȝ nohht ne kepptenn þohh onn himm  
     To lefenn ne to trowwenn,

Hemm alle beþ o Domess dagz  
 Binumenn muþ 7 spæche  
 Þatt wise, þatt næfr an off hemm 7300  
 Ne shall þær muðhenn mælenn  
 Ʒæn Crist, forr to bitellenn himm  
 Off – þatt he shall till helle,  
 Forr þatt teƷƷ wisstenn wel þatt he  
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 7305  
 7 tohh swa þehh þurh hete 7 niþ  
 Himm all þwerre ūt forrwurpenn .

Herode king lēt sekenn Crist,  
 7 seƷƷde, þatt he wolde  
 Lefenn onn himm 7 lutenn himm, 7310  
 7 lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess,  
 7 þohhte þohh to cwellenn himm,  
 Ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn;  
 7 forrþi nass he rihht nohht wurp  
 To findenn Crist tatt time, 7315  
 Acc he shall findenn Crist inoh  
 O Domess dagƷess time,  
 Þa Crist shall himm wiþþ all rihht dom  
 Till hellepine demenn .  
 7 he bitacneþþ alle þa, 7320  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Þatt lætenn þatt teƷƷ lufenn Crist  
 7 hise laƷhess haldenn,  
 7 wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm  
 Forr gode menn 7 clene, 7325

ʒ sindenn þohh bifoenn Godd  
 Unncleue ʒ all unncweme,  
 I dærne unncleue þohht ʒ þæw,  
 I dærne unncleue dede .  
 Þeʒʒ lætenn þatt teʒʒ sekenn Crist 7330  
 Bifoenn menness ehne,  
 Acc þeʒʒ ne findenn himm rihht nohht  
 Till þeʒʒre sawle berrhless ;  
 Forr Crist forrwerpeþþ falls ʒ flærd,  
 ʒ iwhillec unnc lænness . 7335  
 Þe sterrne comm rihht till þatt hus  
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,  
 ʒ flæh itt ta na forrþerr mar  
 Acc heng þæroferr stille .  
 ʒ tatt wass don alls iff itt tuss 7340  
 Wipþ openn spæche seʒʒde,  
 Her i þiss hus iss Crist, soþ Godd,  
 Þatt cumenn iss to manne,  
 Þatt me nu newenn shop þuss brihht,  
 Forr þatt I sholde ledenn 7345  
 Þiss Kaldewisshe folc till himm,  
 ʒ tæchenn hemm þe weʒʒe .  
 Þa kingess fellenn dun, itt seʒʒþ,  
 To lutenn Crist ʒ lakenn,  
 ʒ tær þeʒʒ gæfenn swa þurh þatt 7350  
 Off soþ mecnesse bisne ;  
 Forr niss nan mann þatt lutenn maʒʒ  
 Ne lakenn Godd tocweme,  
 Wipþutenn himm þatt lakeþþ Godd  
 Wipþ lac off soþ mecnesse . 7355



þurh þatt te Kalldewisshe folc  
 Oppnedenn þezgre maddmess,  
 Nohht i þe stræte, acc i þatt hus  
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne,  
 Þærþurh wass þe bitacnedd wel 7360  
 Hu þe birrþ Drihhtinn lakenn .  
 Ne birrþ þe nohht forr erþliġ loff,  
 Ne nohht forr menness spæche,  
 Ūt i þe stræte oppnenn þin hord,  
 To don þin allmess dede 7365  
 Biforenn folc, þurh idell gellp,  
 Ne þurh nan modiġnesse,  
 Forr swa to winnenn erþliġ loff  
 Wipþ allmess þatt tu wirrkesst ;  
 Acc þe birrþ dærnelike don, 7370  
 Wipþ innwarrd herrte ȝ clene,  
 þin allmess dede onn alle þa  
 þatt hafenn ned off hellpe,  
 ȝ te birrþ i þin herrtess hus  
 Aȝġ innwarrdlike ġernenn, 7375  
 þatt Godd Allmahhtiġ cweme be  
 Whattse þu dost to gode,  
 ȝ tatt he ġelde þe þi læn  
 Inn heffne þurh hiss are .  
 þatt hord tatt haldenn wass ȝ hidd, 7380  
 ȝ dærne ȝ all unnawwnedd,  
 A whil þatt ta Kalldisskenn menn  
 Amang unnwiness wærenn,  
 þatt hord wass to bitacnenn uss,  
 þatt uss ne birrþ nohht awwnenn 7385

Hu mann birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,  
 Ne nohht off Godess lare,  
 Biforenn þatt unnfæle folle  
 Þatt skirrpeþþ þær onngæness,  
 Biforenn þa þatt tākenn all 7390  
 Onn hæþinnng þatt we spellenn ;  
 Forr ȝiff þeȝȝ herenn ohht off Godd,  
 ȝ skirrpenn þær onngæness,  
 Þa beþ hemm ȝarrkedd mare inoh  
 ȝ werrse pine inn helle, 7395  
 Þann iff þeȝȝ haſſdenn herrd itt nohht  
 Ne skarnedd tær onngæness,  
 ȝ forrþi birrþ þe lokenn þe  
 Þatt tu till hemm ne spelle,  
 Þatt hemm ne falle þurh þin spell 7400  
 Þe mare wa to dreȝhenn .  
 Heroſſe seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc  
 Þatt Crist himm ſellf þuſſ ſeȝȝde ;  
 Ne birrþ þe nohht nan haliȝ þing  
 Biforenn hundess werppenn, 7405  
 Ne nohht ne birrþ þe to þe swin  
 Werrpenn marrgrotestaness ;  
 Forr þa þatt lætenn hæþeliȝ  
 Off Godess hallȝhe lare,  
 Þeȝȝ ſindenn wiſſ hundess ȝ swin 7410  
 Þurh þeȝȝre laþe ſinneſſ .  
 ȝ þurh þatt hord tatt oppnedd waſſ  
 ȝ draȝhenn forþ ȝ awwnedd  
 Þurh þa þre kingeſſ, i þatt huſ  
 Þatt Crist waſſ borenn inne, 7415

Þærþurh wass uss tacnedd tatt uss

Birrþ awwnenn Godess lare

Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt,

ᵹ zernenn itt to lernenn,

Till alle þa þatt cumenn forþ

7420

To wurrþenn Cristess þewwess,

Till alle þatt i Godess hus

Þurh soþ mecnesse turnnenn

Till fulluhht ᵹ till Crisstenndom,

ᵹ till þe rihhte læfe,

7425

Hemm alle uss birrþ i Godess hus

Wipþ soþ mecnesse shæwenn

Hu þeᶻᶻm birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,

ᵹ hise laᶻhess haldenn .

Þa þre kingess lakedenn Crist

7430

Wipþ þrinne kinne lakess,

Wipþ recless, ᵹ wipþ gold, ᵹ ec

Wipþ myrra, an dere sallfe,

Forr þatt teᶻᶻ wisstenn þatt he wass

Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,

7435

ᵹ King off alle shaffte, ᵹ ec

Soþ mann þatt wolde swelltenn .

ᵹ ec þa kingess comenn þa

Till Crist wipþ swillke lakess,

To lihhnenn þatt lærede folc,

7440

Þatt þurh dwallkennde lare

Tahhtenn ᵹ turndenn lawedd folc

To lefenn wrang o Criste .

Þeᶻᶻ gæfenn Crist recless to lac,

Forr þatt teᶻᶻ wolldenn lihhnenn

7445

All þatt unnfæle læredd led,  
 Þatt dide menn to trowwenn  
 Þatt nass nohht rihht to brinngenn lac  
 Ne toffrenn ohht till owwþerr,  
 Till Sune, ne till Haliȝ Gast, 7450  
 Acc till þe Faderr ane .  
 Off all þiss lape læredd folle  
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe  
 Wass maȝȝstredwale, an defless þeww,  
 Þatt Arriuss wass nemmnedd . 7455  
 Þeȝȝ brohhtenn Crist off myrre lac,  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn lihnenn  
 All þatt unnfæle læredd led,  
 Þatt dide menn to trowwenn  
 Þatt Jesu Crist nass næfre dæd 7460  
 In ure mennisschesse .  
 Off all þiss lape læredd folle  
 Þatt we . . . .  
 . de . . . .  
 . . . .  
 . . . .  
 . . . .  
 Þa þreo kingess i peȝȝre þohht 7465  
 O Drihhtin haffdenn bonedd,  
 Þatt he þeȝȝm ȝæfe rap þatt nahht  
 \* Þurh Haliȝ Gastess rune,  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ sholldenn operr nohht  
 Efft wendenn till Herode . 7470  
 ȝ Godess Gast anndswere hem ȝaff  
 Him sellf ȝ nohht þurh enngell,

Þatt teꝝ ne sholldenn nohht onꝝæn  
 Effi wendenn till Herode,  
 Acc farenn ham till here land 7475  
 All wiþþ summ operr weꝝge .  
 All þiss hem seꝝde Godess Gast  
 O bedde þer þeꝝ slepþenn,  
 Forr þatt he wolde þurh þatt slep  
 Well mikell þing bitacnenn . 7480  
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt alle þa  
 Sinndenn Drihhtin full cweme,  
 Þatt slæpenn fra þe weorlðess lusst  
 7 wakenn aꝝ wiþþ Criste .  
 7 tatt ta kingess forenn ham 7485  
 All wiþþ an operr weꝝge,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing,  
 Þatt uss iss ned to follꝝhenn .  
 Uss alle birrþ till ure land  
 Wiþþ operr weꝝge wendenn ; 7490  
 Ure allre land iss Paradis,  
 Forr þeþenn ūt we comenn .  
 Adam 7 Éve wærenn don  
 I Paradisess riche,  
 To libbenn a wiþþutenn dæþ, 7495  
 7 aꝝ occ aꝝ i blisse,  
 7iff þatt þeꝝ wolldenn Godess word  
 7 Godess wille follꝝhenn .  
 Acc þeꝝ forrlurenn Paradys  
 Þurh þeꝝgre baþre gillte, 7500  
 Þurh þatt teꝝ Godess bodeword  
 Forrletenn 7 forrꝝemmdenn .

Þeḡḡ ba forrlurenn Paradis  
     Þurh laḡ unnherrsumnesse ;  
 ʒ uss birrḡ cumenn efft onngæn 7505  
     Þurh luffsumm herrsumnesse ;  
 Forr uss birrḡ beon fullherrsumm folle  
     To follghenn Godess wille,  
 ʒ swa we muḡhenn cumenn efft  
     Onngæn wiḡḡ oḡerr weḡḡe . 7510  
 Þeḡḡ ba forrlurenn Paradys  
     Þurh sinnfull grediḡnesse ;  
 ʒ uss birrḡ weorelldþingess lust  
     Forrbughenn ʒ forrwerppenn,  
 ʒ uss birrḡ follghenn mett ʒ mæḡ 7515  
     I clapess ʒ i fode,  
 Forr swa to cumenn efft onngæn  
     Till Paradisess riche  
 Wiḡḡ all an oḡerr kinness lif,  
     Þatt iss, wiḡḡ oḡerr weḡḡe . 7520  
 Þeḡḡ ba forrlurenn Paradys  
     Þurh hefiḡ modinesse ;  
 ʒ uss birrḡ follghenn soḡ meocleḡḡc  
     Wiḡḡ bodiḡ ʒ wiḡḡ herrte .  
 Uss birrḡ lætenn unnorneliḡ 7525  
     ʒ litell off uss sellfenn,  
 ʒ lætenn wel off oḡre menn,  
     ʒ lutenn hemm ʒ lefftenn ;  
 ʒ swa we muḡhenn cumenn efft  
     Onngæn wiḡḡ oḡerr weḡḡe 7530  
 Till ure land i Paradys,  
     Þurh soḡ meocnessess lade .

Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys  
 \* Þurh sinnfull gluterrnesse,  
 7 tu þurh mæþ i mete 7 drinnch 7535  
 Mihht winnenn efft tatt illke ;  
 Forr mikell mihhte itt hellpenn uss  
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,  
 7iff þatt we wolldenn tākenn aꝛꝛ  
 Unnorne fode 7 litell, 7540  
 7 7iff we wolldenn shunenn aꝛꝛ  
 To fillenn uss wiþþ esstess ;  
 Forr swa we mihhtenn follꝅhenn Crist  
 7 hise Leorninngcnihtess,  
 Þatt tokenn aꝛꝛ wiþþ mikell mæþ 7545  
 7 aꝛꝛ unnorne fode .  
 All þuss we muꝅhenn cumenn efft  
 Till Paradysess riche  
 Wiþþ oþerr weꝅꝅe, 7iff þatt we  
 All affterr ure mihhte 7550  
 Aꝛꝛ follꝅhenn Godess bodeword  
 7 aꝛꝛ forrbuꝅhen sinne,  
 Onnꝅæn þatt ta twa firrste menn  
 Ne wolldenn nowwþerr haldenn,  
 Ne follꝅhenn Godess bodeword, 7555  
 Ne 7emenn hemm fra sinne .  
 Þa kingess alle forenn ham,  
 7 come þeꝛꝛ na mare  
 Till þatt unnfæle Herode king ;  
 Forr þatt itt shōllde tacenn 7560

Þatt whase wile borrgenn beon  
     ꝥ brukenn eche blisse,  
 Himm birrþ all þwerrt ūt wurrpenn shadd  
     Fra deofell ꝥ fra sinne .  
 ꝥ ure Laferd Jesu Crist 7565  
     Uss ȝife þurh hiss are  
 To shædenn uss fra sinne swa,  
     ꝥ fra þe deofless wille,  
 Swa þatt we motenn borrglenn beon  
     Att ure lifess ende. 7570  
                                     Amæn ;·

## SECUNDUM LUCAM XI.

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie.

Forrprihht se tīme comm þærto  
     Þatt ure laffdig Marge,  
 Affterr Judisskenn laȝhess boc,  
     Þe minnstre sholde sekenn,  
 Menn tokenn hire dere child 7575  
     ꝥ bærenn himm to kirkke,  
 ꝥ leddenn hire forþ wiþp himm,  
     Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte .  
 Þeȝȝ comenn inntill ȝerrsalæm  
     ꝥ inntill Godess minnstre, 7580  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn offrenn þær  
     Þe child o Godess allterr,



- Wipþ all swille lac alls hemm wass sett  
 Þurh Drihhtin þær to bringenn .
- Þatt lac þatt tær wass brohht wipþ himm 7585  
 Wass twezgenn cullfre briddess,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ,  
 Opþr itt wass twezgenn turtless .
- 7 tær wass cumenn o þatt dazz  
 An haliz mann to minnstre, 7590  
 7 he wass hátenn Symeon,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,  
 7 he wass full off Haliz Gast  
 Þatt dide himm tunnderrstandenn  
 Þatt tatt wass Godess Sune 7 Godd, 7595  
 Þatt tær wass brohht to kirrke .  
 7 he wass an Judisskenn mann  
 Full haliz i þatt time,  
 7 haffde zeornedd inn hiss þohht  
 Azz affterr Cristess come, 7600  
 7 haffde zeornedd azz þatt he  
 \* Swa lannges mosste libbenn,  
 Þatt he wipþ ehhne mihhte seon  
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn eorþe .
- 7 Drihhtin haffde zattedd himm 7605  
 Þatt bone þatt he zeornnde,  
 7 haffde himm sezzd þurh Haliz Gast,  
 Þatt nohht ne sholde he swelltenn  
 Biforenn þatt he sholde seon  
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe . 7610

7 he wass brohht þurh Haliȝ Gast  
 þatt daȝȝ till Godess temmple .  
 7 son se Cristess kinness menn  
 þær brohhtenn Crist to kirkke,  
 þatt hallȝhe were Symeon 7615  
 Himm toc bitwenenn arrmess,  
 7 seȝȝde towarrd Drihhtin þuss,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ ;  
 Læ̃t nu Drihhtin, læ̃t nu þin þeoww  
 Ūt off þiss weorelld wendenn 7620  
 Wiþþ griþþ, swa summ þu me bihēt,  
 Læ̃t me nu newenn sweltenn ;  
 Forr her I seo full witerrliȝ  
 þin Hælennd Crist onn corpe,  
 þatt þurh þin are ȝarrkedd iss 7625  
 Biforenn alle þeode,  
 Till hæþenn þeode lihht 7 leom  
 Off eche rihhtwisnesse,  
 7 till þiss Judewisshe folc  
 Wurrþshipe 7 eche wullderr . 7630

Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝȝþ,  
 7 Marge Cristess moderr  
 Wundredenn baþe off all þatt hemm  
 Wass cwiddedd tære off Criste .

- 7 Symeon þatt hallzhe mann 7635  
 7aff hemm blettsinnge baþe,  
 7 sezzde to þe laffdiȝ þuss,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 Þiss child iss borenn her to þann  
 Þatt fēle shulenn fallenn, 7640  
 7 fēle shulenn risenn upp  
 I þiss Judisskenn þeode .  
 7 tiss child iss to merrke sett  
 Bitwenenn menn onn corþe,  
 7 maniz mann þiss merrke shall 7645  
 Wipþstanndenn 7 wipþseggenn .  
 7 te shall þurh þiss childess swerd  
 Þurhwundedd beon þin sawle,  
 \* Þurh whamm shall maniz dærne þohht  
 Beon oppnedd all 7 awwnedd . 7650

- 7 ec þær comm an widdwe forþ  
 Þatt wass Drihhtin full cweme,  
 7 zho wass full off Haliz Gast  
 To spekenn þær off Criste,  
 7 zho spacc þære off Crist till þa 7655  
 Þatt zeorrndenn Cristess come,  
 7 sezzde hemm whatt tatt wennchell wass,  
 7 whatt he sholde forþenn .  
 Þatt widdwe wass an haliz wif,  
 7 zho wass hatenn Anne, 7660

- 7 gho wass clene mazgdenmann  
 þatt dagg þatt gho toc macche ;  
 7 sibþenn wass gho sefenn ger  
 God wif wiþ hire macche .  
 7 tanne comm hiss endedagg 7665  
 7 gho bilæf o life .  
 7 affter þatt tatt he wass dæd  
 Ne toc gho wiþ nan operr,  
 Acc ledde sibþenn widdwe lif  
 Inn alle gode þæwess . 7670  
 7 gho wass, þatt witt tu full wel,  
 Agg sibþenn att te temmple,  
 To þeowwtenn Godd wiþ bedesang,  
 Wiþ fassting 7 wiþ wecche .  
 7 gho wass sextig winnterr ald 7675  
 7 fowwre 7 twenntig þanne ;  
 7 hire faderr Fanuæl  
 Wass off Asæress mazgþe,  
 7 Asær wass, þatt witt tu wel,  
 An off þe Patriarrkess . 7680  
 7 gho spacc off þatt little child  
 þatt tær wass brohht to kirkke,  
 Off þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,  
 7 mann i lif 7 sawle .  
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 7685  
 Wass offredd tær wiþ lakess,  
 7 affterr þatt tegg haffdenn don  
 All þatt te boc hemm tahhte,  
 Þegg wenndenn ham wiþ heore child,  
 7 feddenn himm wiþ blisse, 7690

All alls hiss lefe wille wass

Þatt menn himm sholldenn fosstrenn .

ᵛ teḡḡre child, te Laferrd Crist,

Wel wex, ᵛ wel wass frofredd ;

ᵛ he wass full off Godess witt,

7695

ᵛ full off Godess wille ; .

Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,

ᵛ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt teḡḡ lærenn uss

Off ure sawle nede .

7700

Rihht o þatt daḡḡ þatt Crist wass off

Fowwertig daghess elde,

Rihht o þatt daḡḡ þeḡḡ brohhtenn himm

Wipþ lac till Godess allterr ;

ᵛ tatt daḡḡ mang Ennglisshe menn

7705

Iss Kanndellmesse nemmnedd .

ᵛ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist

Þa wollde, þatt hiss moderr

Swa sholde to þe kirkke gan,

ᵛ Godess laghe fillenn,

7710

Swa summ ḡho sholde clennsedd beon,

ḡho þatt wass þwerrt ũt clene,

ḡho þatt wass clene maḡḡdenn þa

ᵛ sipþenn butenn ende,

Þatt dide he, forr he wollde swa

7715

Þurh himm ᵛ þurh hiss moderr

Uss alle samenn brinngenn onn

To follḡhenn þeḡḡre bisne,

- \* To follghenn Godess laghess wel  
 Aȝȝ affterr ure mihhte ; 7720  
 Forr þatt iss ure Crisstenndom  
 Þatt shall uss alle berrghenn,  
 ġiff þatt we Cristess laghess rihht  
 Wipþ innwarrd herrte follghenn .  
 Þatt lac þatt offredd wass wipþ Crist 7725  
 Wass tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell telleþþ uss,  
 Opþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turttless,  
 Þatt wass þatt lac þatt ta wass sett,  
 Amang<sup>a</sup> Judisskenn þeode, 7730  
 Þurh Drihhtin sellfenn to þatt wif  
 Þatt usell wass ȝ wædle .  
 To riche wif Godd haffde sett  
 An lamb ȝ ec an cullfre,  
 ȝ ġiff ȝho naffde cullfre nan 7735  
 Þa toc ȝho lamb ȝ turttle .  
 ȝ aȝȝ ȝho brohhte twinne lac,  
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn  
 Þatt her iss twinne lufe sett  
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe ; 7740  
 Forr uss birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell tæcheþþ,  
 Forr swa to winnenn resste ȝ ro  
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .  
 Þe lamb bitacneþþ uss þatt uss 7745  
 Birrþ ure Drihhtin cnawenn,

7 lufenn himm, 7 follghenn himm,  
 7 herrenn hise spelless,  
 7 iwhillc an birrþ milde beon  
 7 follhsumm towarrd operr. 7750  
 7 swa we muzghenn alle imæn  
 þe lambess bisne follghenn;  
 Forr lamb iss soffte 7 stille deor,  
 7 liþe 7 meoc 7 milde,  
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel 7755  
 Hiss moderr þær gho blæteþþ,  
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep  
 þohh þatt teẏẏ blætenn alle.  
 7 uss birrþ all swa cnawenn Godd  
 Bitwenenn alle shaffte, 7760  
 7 uss birrþ witenn whatt iss Godd,  
 7 whatt iss Godess shaffte,  
 7 all hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Godd  
 Himm ane, 7 nohht hiss shaffte.  
 Þiss birrþ uss unnderrstannenn all, 7765  
 Þatt ure nan ne þurfe  
 Ūt off þe rihhte weẏẏe gan  
 Wiþþ dede, ne wiþþ trowwþe.  
 Þe laffdiẏ lac wass litell lac  
 Forrþi þatt gho wass wædle, 7770  
 Acc itt wass god bforenn Godd,  
 Forr gho wass Godd full cweme;  
 7 itt bitacneþþ mikell þing,  
 Þatt uss . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessch, 7775  
 Ne bi nan þing þatt deẏeþþ,

7 te birrþ 7emenn þe full wel  
 Fra dæde werckess alle,  
 Fra depe sinness þatt tu mahht  
 Wel nemmnenn dæde werckess ;  
 Forr sinness draghenn sinnfull mann  
 Till helledæþ onn ende,  
 Butt iff he muȝhe hemm i þ ss lif  
 Birewenn Crist tocweme .

7780

. . . . . libbenn,  
 \* 7 murrenenn afterr Drihhtin Crist,  
 7 follghenn swa þe turrtle .  
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Wass, alls icc habbe shæwedd,  
 Firrst ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp,  
 7 sibþenn brohht to kirkke,  
 þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ  
 Þurh opennlike bisne,  
 þatt whase wile cumenn inn  
 Till heofennrichess kirkke,  
 Himm birrþ all ummbeshorenn beon  
 7 clennsedd all off sinne ;  
 Forr all þatt cumeþþ upp till Godd  
 All itt iss þwerret ūt clene .

7785

7790

7795

O Moysæsess laȝhe stod,  
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin sette,  
 þatt all þatt hemm wass borenn firrst  
 Off ahhte þatt wass clene,

7800



þe firrste callf, þe firrste lamb,  
 þe firrste kide, 7 swillke,  
 All þatt wass clene deor, all þatt 7805  
 þatt mann maȝz etenn offe,  
 All sholde beon to Drihhtin Godd  
 Upponn hiss allterr offredd.  
 7 all þatt wass unnclene deor,  
 Off horrs, off asse, off swillke, 7810  
 All þatt mann sholde biggen ūt  
 Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr.  
 7 tatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd  
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,  
 þatt te birrþ seggenn wiþþ þin muþ, 7815  
 7 ec wiþþ innwarrd herrte,  
 þatt all þin clene dede iss don  
 þurh Godd 7 þurh hiss hellpe;  
 7 swa þe birrþ itt offrenn Godd  
 þurh þatt te birrþ wel trowwenn, 7820  
 þatt Drihhtin setteþþ i þin þohht  
 God dede to biginnenn,  
 Swa þatt itt all bigunnenn iss  
 7 forpedd þurh hiss hellpe.  
 7 te birrþ biggenn ūt att Godd 7825  
 All þin unnclene dede,  
 7 all þe birrþ itt biggenn ūt  
 Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr,  
 þatt iss, þatt te birrþ biggenn ūt  
 All þin missdede 7 sinne 7830  
 þurh rihht dædbote, þatt birrþ beon  
 O fife wise forpedd.

Forr whase wile clennsenn himm  
     ȝ wiþþ hiss Godd himm sahhtlenn,  
 Himm birrþ off all hiss sinne beon 7835  
     Þurh fifald pine clennsedd;  
 Forr himm birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd,  
     ȝ forr hiss woh to betenn,  
 O fife wise pinenn her  
     Hiss bodiȝ ȝ hiss sawle; 7840  
 Forr himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he  
     Ne seo nan þing wiþþ sinne;  
     ȝ tatt iss, butt an wunderr beo,  
     An lott off hefiȝ shriffte.  
     ȝ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he 7845  
     Ne lisste nohht wiþþ ære  
 Till naness kinness idelleȝȝc,  
     \* Þatt halig mann forrwerreþþ;  
     ȝ tatt iss wiss an oþerr lott  
     Off god ȝ halig shriffte. 7850  
     ȝ himm birrþ lokenn himm full wel  
     Fra luffsumm æte ȝ wæte,  
     ȝ himm birrþ takenn fode ȝ clap  
     Unnorne ȝ litell baþe;  
     ȝ tatt iss wiss þe þridde lott 7855  
     Off god ȝ hefiȝ shriffte.  
     ȝ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he  
     Ne ȝeorne nohht to downnenn  
 Wiþþ sinne naness kinness þing,  
     Þatt hafeþþ swete stinnchess; 7860

7 tatt iss wiss þe feorþe lott  
 Off god 7 haliz shriffte .  
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he  
 Ne gillte nohht wiþþ wille,  
 Ne þurh hiss þohht, ne þurh hiss word, 7865  
 Ne þurh hiss bodiz dede ;  
 7 tatt iss wiss þe fife lott  
 Off god 7 haliz shriffte .  
 Þuss birrþ himm forr þe lufe off Godd,  
 7 forr hiss woh to betenn, 7870  
 O fife wise pinenn her  
 Hiss bodiz 7 hiss sawle,  
 7 biggenn út att Drihhtin swa  
 All hiss unncleane dede  
 Þurh rihht shriffte, þatt birrþ beon þuss 7875  
 O fife wise forþedd,  
 All all swa summ þe lagheboc  
 Badd Issraele þeode  
 Azz biggenn út unncleane deor  
 Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr . 7880

O Moysæsess laghe stod,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 Þatt azz þezz sholldenn brinnenn lac  
 Wiþþ child till Godess allterr,  
 Wiþþ. cnapechild, wiþþ mazgdennchild, 7885  
 Wiþþ baþe onn ane wise .  
 Þe lac wass lamb 7 cullfre bridd,  
 Opþr itt wass lamb 7 turttle ;

- 7 giff zho wass summ wædle wif  
 þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn, 7890  
 þa brohhte zho wiþþ hire child  
 Twa cullfress operr turtless.  
 All þiss wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;  
 Forr cnapechild bitacneþþ uss 7895  
 Strang mahht i gode dedess,  
 7 maꝝðennchild bitacneþþ uss  
 Wac mahht i gode dedess,  
 Forr sume follghenn i þiss lif  
 All þwerret út gode dedess, 7900  
 7 sinndenn þurh þe cnapechild  
 \* Full opennliꝝ bitacnedd;  
 Forr cnapechild iss afledd wel  
 Affterr weppmanne kinde.  
 7 sume sinndenn i þiss lif 7905  
 Off miccle lasse mahhte,  
 7 follghenn affterr þeꝝꝝre mahht  
 þohhwheþþre Godess wille,  
 7 sinndenn þurh þe maꝝðennchild  
 Full opennliꝝ bitacnedd; 7910  
 Forr maꝝðenn child iss all unnstrang  
 Affterr wifmanne kinde.  
 7 aꝝz wass lamb wiþþ eꝝzþerr child  
 O Godess allterr offredd,  
 7 lamb iss all unnskaþefull 7915  
 7 stille deor 7 milde,

- 7 whase wile lakenn Godd  
 Wipþ hise gode dedess,  
 Himm birrþ beon all unnskaþefull,  
 7 soffte, 7 meoc, 7 milde . 7920  
 7 aȝȝ wass cullfre wipþ þe lamb  
 Onn allterr – operr turttle ;  
 Forr iwhille mann birrþ wepenn her,  
 7 sikenn sare 7 suhþghenn,  
 7 beon well swiþe sare offdredd, 7925  
 Þatt all hiss gode dede  
 Ne mune himm nohht beon god inoh  
 To berrghenn himm fra pine .  
 7 wop wass uss bitacnedd wel  
 Þurh cullfre 7 turttle baþe ; 7930  
 Forr þeȝȝre sang iss lic wipþ wop,  
 Þatt witenenn menn inoȝhe .  
 7 gif þatt ȝho wass wædle wif  
 Þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn,  
 Þa wass þe lac wipþ hire child 7935  
 Off tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,  
 Oppr itt wass tweȝȝenn turttless .  
 7 gif þu Drihhtin nohht ne mihht  
 ȝēt lakenn himm tocweme, 7940  
 Swa summ þe wære ned, wipþ lamb  
 Off soþ unnshapiznesse,  
 Þatt iss, gif þu ne mahht nohht ȝēt  
 All ȝemenn þe fra sinne,  
 Þa loc þu þatt tu lake Godd 7945  
 Wipþ tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,

Þatt iss - wiþþ twinne kinne wop  
 Forþ wiþþ þin gode dede ;

Loc þatt tu wepe dazgwhammliḡ

Forr all þin unncænnesse,

7950

ḡ wep forr þatt tu narrt nohht ȝēt

Inn heoffne inn eche blisse .

Þuss miht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop

Drihhtin tocweme lakenn,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst riht

7955

O þise twinne wise .

ḡ te birrþ habbenn twinne wop

\* ȝēt onn an operr wise,

ḡ tu miht lakenn Godd tærwiþþ

Well swipe wel tocweme,

7960

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þwerret ūt wel

Wepesst onn eȝȝperr wise ;

Forr þe birrþ beon full sare offdredd

Off helless grimme pine,

ḡ te birrþ ȝeorne stanndenn inn

7965

To betenn þine sinness,

Wiþþ serrȝhe ḡ sīt, wiþþ bitter wop,

ḡ ec wiþþ hefiȝ shrifte,

To sahhtlenn þe wiþþ þin Drihhtin

Forr helle to forrbughenn .

7970

ḡ affterr þatt tu clennsedd arrt

Off alle þine sinness,

All affterr þatt te preost te badd

þatt tu þe sholldesst clennsenn,

Þa sippenn iss þin hope o Godd 7975

Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd;

ꝛ sippenn gifepþ he þe mahht

To lufenn himm wiþþ herrte,

Þurh þatt tu didesst all þin mahht

To betenn þine sinness . 7980

ꝛ forrþi þatt te þinnkeþþ wiss

Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd,

Off nan þing elless niss þe nohht

Butt off þatt an þing ane,

To stanndenn inn to cwemenn himm 7985

Onn alle kinne wise ;

Noff nan þing narrt tu þa forrdredd

Butt off þatt an þing ane,

Off þatt tu shule wrappenn himm

O sume kinne wise . 7990

Þuss mahht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop

Þin Godd tocweme lakenn,

Giff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht

O þise twinne wise .

Þær ure Laferrd Crist wass brohht 7995

To kirkke wiþþ hiss moderr,

Þær comenn forrþ to lofenn himm

An weppmann ꝛ an widdwe,

\* ꝛ forr . . . .

. . . . .

† . . . . he wollde litell . 8000

7 forrþi lēt he cwellenn þa  
 Þe miccle 7 ec þe little,  
 Þatt Crist ne sholde muǵhenn himm  
 O nane wise attwindenn.  
 Þa childre þatt he cwellenn lēt 8005  
 Bitacnenn all þatt genge,  
 Þatt fra þatt dagǵ till þiss fōr upp  
 Þurh marrtirdom till Criste,  
 Þatt genge þatt wass milde 7 meoc,  
 7 ædmod all se childre, 8010  
 7 all wiþþutenn modigleǵǵc,  
 7 all wiþþutenn brapþe,  
 7 clene off hete 7 clene off niþ,  
 7 clene off gredignesse,  
 7 off galnesse skir 7 fre 8015  
 7 all off ille willess,  
 All all swa summ þe ǵunge child  
 Iss clene off swillke sinness.  
 7 tatt ta childre swulltenn þær  
 Off twezǵenn ǵeress elde, 8020  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennlig  
 Þatt all þatt hallǵhe genge,  
 Þatt borrhenn iss þurh marrtirdom,  
 Flæh upp wiþþ twezǵenn wengess,  
 Þurh þatt tegǵ cwemmdenn Jesu Crist 8025  
 Wiþþ spelless 7 wiþþ dedess.  
 Herode king bitacneþþ uss  
 Þe laþe gast off helle;  
 7 he maǵǵ wel bitacnenn himm  
 Whamm he stod inn to follǵhe. 8030



- Forr all swa summ þe lape gast  
 Aȝȝ niþþreþþ Godess genge,  
 ȝ cwelleþþ heimm ȝ wannseþþ heimm,  
 Þurh hise unnfæle þeowwess,  
 All swa þatt lape Herode king 8035  
 Þurh hise lape þeowwess  
 Offcwalde, forr to cwellenn Crist,  
 Þa gilltelæse childre .  
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt Herode king  
 Lēt slæn þa little barness, 8040  
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel  
 All onn an operr wise,  
 Þatt ifell gast maȝȝ oferr þa  
 Þatt follȝhenn barness þæwess  
 Inn ille unnwitt, inn ille unnitt, 8045  
 Inn ægede ȝ i leȝȝkess .  
 Forr Latin boc uss seȝȝþ full wel  
 Þatt tatt mann iss forrwarȝedd  
 Þatt iss an hundredd winnterr ald,  
 ȝ follȝheþþ childess gæress . 8050  
 ȝ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss  
 Þe posstell Sannte Pawell ;  
 Aȝȝ whil þatt I wass litell child  
 Icc held o childess þæwess,  
 ȝ son summ icc wass waxenn mann, 8055  
 Þa flæh I childess cosstess .  
 ȝ uss birrþ alle samenn wel  
 Hiss hallȝhe bisne follȝhenn,  
 ȝ all forrwerppenn ille unnitt  
 Off ægede ȝ off leȝȝkess, 8060

- 7 uss birrþ beon full hoghefull  
 Abutenn ure sawless .  
 Herode king maꝝ swiþe wel  
 7e laþe gast bitacnenn ;  
 Forr all hiss werre 7 all hiss will 8065  
 Wass ifell gast full cweme,  
 7 onn himm sellfenn wass inoh  
 Hiss aꝝhenn sinne sene ;  
 Forr wel biforenn þatt he swallt  
 Wass himm þatt wa bigunnenn, 8070  
 þatt he shall dregþhenn aꝝ occ aꝝ  
 Inn helle wiþþ 7e deofell ;  
 \* Forr he warrþ seoc, 7 he bigann  
 To rotenn bufenn eorþe,  
 7 tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa 8075  
 þatt nan ne mihhte himm fillenn,  
 7 swa he stannc þatt iwhille mann  
 Wass himm full laþ to nehþhenn ;  
 7 all himm wærenn fēt 7 þeos  
 Tobollenn 7 toblawenn . 8080  
 Ða læchess þatt himm comenn to  
 7 himm ne mihhtenn hæleonn  
 He sloh, 7 seꝝde þatt teꝝ himm  
 Ne kepptenn nohht to berrþhenn .  
 7 he toc iwhille hæfedd mann 8085  
 Off all hiss kineriche,  
 7 lēt hemm stekenn inn an hus,  
 7 haldenn swiþe fasste,

- 7 badd tatt mann hemm sholde slæn,  
 Son summ he sholde deġenn . 8090  
 He þohhte þatt mann munnde beon  
 Off hiss dæp swiþe blipe,  
 7 wisste þatt mann munnde þa  
 Forr hemm full sare wepenn,  
 7 wolde swa þatt all þe folle 8095  
 Þatt time sholde wepenn,  
 Þatt mann himm sholde findenn dæd  
 Þohh itt forr himm ne wære ;  
 Loc nu ġiff he wass deofless þeoww  
 7 all i deofless walde . 8100  
 7 he ġaff hise cnihhtess þa  
 Fiftiġ beġġsannz to mede ;  
 Forr þatt teġġ sholldenn att hiss dæp  
 Þa riche menn offcwellenn .  
 Acc whatt forrþi nass þatt nohht don 8105  
 Aftterr hiss lape wille,  
 Forr nolde nan mann cwellenn hemm  
 Þatt daġġ þatt he toc ende .  
 7 ġēt he dide mare inoh  
 Off deofellshine o life, 8110  
 Ær þann he ġaff hiss fule gast  
 To farenn inntill helle ;  
 He wolde himm sellfenn wiþþ an cnif  
 Offcwellenn, ġiff he mosste ;  
 Loc ġiff he wass inoh bitahht 8115  
 Þe lape gast off helle .  
 He badd himm brinngen ænne cnif  
 An appell forr to shrædenn,

- 7 seȝȝde þatt himm lisste þa  
 Wel etenn off an appell ; 8120  
 7 mann þa brohhte cnif himm to,  
 7 he þa toc itt sone,  
 7 icchedd himm a litell upp  
 7 wollde himm sellfenn mirrþrenn,  
 Acc mann grap þa þatt cnif himm fra 8125  
 To reddenn himm fra dæpe,  
 \* 7 tokenn alle samenn þa  
 To wepenn 7 to wanenn,  
 Forr þatt he wiþþ hiss aȝhenn hannd  
 Himm sellfenn wollde cwellenn . 8130  
 7 an off hise suness wass  
 Anntipater ȝehatenn ;  
 7 he wass i cwarrterne þa  
 Onnfasst te kingess bure,  
 Þær he wass þurh hiss faderr ær 8135  
 Wiþþ mikell wrappe worrpenn .  
 7 teȝȝre wop 7 teȝȝre ræm  
 Comm full wel till hiss ære,  
 7 he þa forr hiss faderr dæp  
 Wel wennde þatt teȝȝ wepptenn, 8140  
 7 he warrþ swiþe blipe þa,  
 7 toc to lahhȝhenn lhude .  
 7 mann þa seȝȝde þatt te king,  
 7 he warrþ wrap 7 bollghenn,  
 7 badd tatt mann himm sollde anan 8145  
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn ;

- 7 tatt wass þanne sone don  
 To forþenn himm hiss wille .  
 7 twezgenn haffde he lētenn ær  
 Off hise suness cwellenn, 8150  
 Ær þann þatt ifell comm himm to  
 Þatt held himm þa swa fasste .  
 Hiss feorrþe sune he ȝaff þe land  
 7 sette himm þær to kinge,  
 7 he wass, þatt witt tu full wel, 8155  
 Arrchelauss ȝehatenn .  
 7 ȝēt he haffde suness ma,  
 Acc himm he ȝaff þatt crune,  
 To weldenn all hiss kinedom  
 Affterr hiss lifess ende ; 8160  
 7 affterr þatt ta wass he dæd  
 Inn all hiss miccle sinne .  
 Acc þær wass mikell oferrgarrt  
 7 modignesse shæwedd  
 Abutenn þatt stinnckennde lic, 8165  
 Þær itt wass brohht till eorþe ;  
 Forr all þe bære wass bileȝȝd  
 Wipþ bætenn gold 7 sillferr,  
 7 all itt wass eȝȝwhær bisett  
 Wipþ deorewurrþe staness, 8170  
 7 all þatt wæde þatt tær wass  
 Uppo þe bære fundenn,  
 All wass itt off þe bettste pall  
 Þatt aniz mann maȝȝ aȝhenn,  
 7 all itt wass wundenn wipþ gold 8175  
 7 sett wipþ deore staness,

- 7 all he wass wurrþlike shridd,  
 Alls iff he wære o life,  
 7 onn hiss hæfedd wærenn twa  
 Gildene cruness sette, 8180  
 7 himm wass sett inn hiss rihht hannd  
 An dere kinezerrde ;  
 7 swa mann barr þatt fule lic  
 Till þær he bedenn haffde .  
 7 hise cnihhtess alle imæn 8185  
 Forþ gedenn wiþþ þe bære,  
 Wipþ heore wæpenn alle bun,  
 Swa summ þeƷƷ sholldenn fihhtenn .  
 Þatt operr folc all Ʒede bun,  
 \* Swa summ itt birrþ, wiþþ like . 8190  
 7 ec þær Ʒedenn wiþþ þe lic  
 Full wel fif hundredd þewwess,  
 To strawwenn gode gresess þær,  
 Þatt stunnkenn swiþe swete,  
 Biforenn þatt stinnkennde lic 8195  
 Þær menn itt berenn sholldenn .  
 7 tuss þeƷƷ alle brohhtenn himm  
 Wipþ mikell modignesse  
 Till þær þær he peƷƷm haffde seƷƷd  
 Þatt teƷƷ himm brinngenn sholldenn . 8200  
 Swille mann wass þatt Herode king  
 Þatt lēt te childre cwellenn,  
 Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist  
 Amang hemm, Ʒiff he mihhte .

- Acc Cristess time nass nohht ȝēt 8205  
 þatt he ȝēt wolde swelltenn,  
 ȝ forrþi sloh Herode king  
 All rihht forr nohht ta chilldre .  
 He sloh þa chilldre gilltelæs,  
 ȝ itt hemm comm to blisse, 8210  
 Þeȝȝ ȝæfenn heore shorrtē lif  
 Forr eche lifess blisse .  
 Off hemm iss writenn o Latin,  
 þatt teȝȝ inn heoffness blisse  
 A follȝhenn ure Laferrd Crist 8215  
 Whatt gate summ he ganȝeþþ ;  
 ȝ tatt iss seȝȝd forrþi þatt teȝȝ  
 Himm sinndenn swiþe like,  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ ferrdenn off þiss lif  
 I clene unnwemmeddnesse . 8220  
 ȝ affterr þatt Herode king  
 Wass witenn ūt off life,  
 Wiþþ all swille ende alls he wass wurp  
 Þurh hise depe sinness,  
 Hiss sune toc forrþrihht anan 8225  
 Þær affterr himm to rixlenn,  
 þatt Arrchelauss nemmedd wass,  
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn .  
 ȝ he wass Drihhtin swiþe lap  
 ȝ deofell swiþe dere 8230  
 Þurh hæpenndom, ȝ þurh hiss lif  
 þatt all wass full off sinness .  
 ȝ he wass o þe tende ȝer  
 Fra þatt he toc to rixlenn

Biforr þe Romanisshe king	8235
Full hefilike wregedd,	
ᵛ himm wass þa þe kinedom	
Forr hise gilltess ræfedd,	
ᵛ he wass flemmd ᵛ drifenn ūt	
All affterr hise wrihhte,	8240
Þurh Rome burrhgess Kaserrking	
Þatt Augustuss wass nemmedd,	
Þatt flemmde himm ūt forrþi þatt he	
Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,	
ᵛ modiz mann att oferrdon,	8245
ᵛ grimme wiþþ þe leode .	
ᵛ he wass drifenn ūt forrþi	
Off all þe kineriche,	
ᵛ he flæh inntill operr land	
Þatt nemmedd wass Vienne,	8250
ᵛ tære he wass unnornelig,	
ᵛ tære he toc hiss ende .	
ᵛ loc nu gif Crisstene king	
Birrþ beon rihhtwis ᵛ milde,	
ᵛ god wiþþ all hiss folc þatt iss	8255
Inn all hiss kineriche,	
Þatt he ne beo biforenn Godd	
Haldenn ᵛ tald forr werrse	
Þann þatt hæpene Kaserrking,	
Þatt draf all ūt off lande	8260
An mahhtiz king ᵛ riche king	
ᵛ rihht forr nan þing elless,	
Butt forr þatt he wass modiz mann	
ᵛ grimme wiþþ hiss leode ;.	



- 7 siþþenn wass þe kinedom 8265  
 \* O fowwre daless dæledd,  
 þær i þe Judewisshe land  
 þatt Arrchelauss hæfde .  
 7 Arrchelawess breþre þreo  
 þreo daless unnderrfengenn 8270  
 Att Rome burrgess Kaserrking,  
 þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd ;  
 þe feorþe dale wass bitahht  
 Pilate Pontiwisshe .  
 Herode king off Galileo 8275  
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,  
 7 himm þe land off Galileo  
 Wass all bitahht to gætenn .  
 7 an Filippe an hæfedd mann  
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr, 8280  
 7 tweƷgenn landess wærenn himm  
 Bitahhte forr to gætenn,  
 þatt an land wass Yturea  
 7 Trachonys þatt oþerr .  
 7 Lysias an hæfedd mann 8285  
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,  
 7 himm wass sett, tatt witt tu wel,  
 To Ʒemenn 7 to gætenn  
 þurh Rome king an land tatt wass  
 Ʒehatenn Abyline . 8290  
 Judealand 7 Ʒerrsalæm  
 Wass all bitahht Pilate,

Acc he nass nohht ta brepre sibb,  
 Ne nohht off þeꝝgre birde;  
 Forr he wass off Ponntisske land, 8295  
 Off all an operr leode.  
 O þise fowwre menness daꝝ  
 Bigann Johan Bapptisste,  
 I wesste bi þe flumm Jorrdan,  
 To fullhtnenn ꝝ to spellenn. 8300  
 O þatt Kaseress daꝝ þatt wass  
 Tyberius ꝝehatenn,  
 Onn hiss fiftende ȝer fra þatt  
 Þatt he bigann to rixlenn  
 I Rome riche, toc Johan 8305  
 To fullhtnenn ꝝ to spellenn  
 Off Godess Sune, Crist, tatt he  
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn,  
 To leosenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp  
 Ūt off þe deofless walde, 8310  
 ꝝ turnenn menn till Crisstenndom  
 ꝝ till þe rihhte læfe,  
 ꝝ tæchenn hemm ꝝ hellpenn hemm  
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,  
 Þurh soþ ꝝ rihht, þurh witt ꝝ skill, 8315  
 Þurh mett ꝝ soþ meocnesse,  
 Þurh clene þohht ꝝ word ꝝ weorrc,  
 Þurh lufe ꝝ hope ꝝ læfe.  
 ꝝ o þa fowwre menness daꝝ  
 Þatt tokenn all þatt riche, 8320  
 Þatt wass biræfedd Arrchelaw  
 All forr hiss modignesse,

- O þeʒʒre daʒʒ wass att te flumm  
 Crist, Godess Sune, fullhtnedd .
- ʒ hemm wass all þe kinedom 8325  
 O fowwre daless dæledd,  
 Swa summ þe Romanisshe king  
 Itt haffde þanne dæledd,  
 Þatt ta wass Kaserr oferr hemm  
 ʒ oferr fēle kingess . 8330
- ʒ off þa fowwre riche menn  
 Þatt tokenn þa to rixlenn,  
 Off hemm wass an Herode king,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 ʒ he wass ifell mann inoh, 8335  
 ʒ wel itt wass himm kinde .
- ʒ o þatt lattre Herodess daʒʒ  
 Wass Crist o rode pinedd,  
 ʒ he wass att tatt illke ræd,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipepp, 8340  
 ʒ tatt himm comm till hefiʒ wa  
 Þurh Godess rihhtwisnesse .
- ʒ Godd Allmahhtig ʒife uss swa  
 To follʒhenn Cristess lare,  
 Swa þatt we motenn wurp̃i ben 8345  
 To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn.

## SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII.

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel.

Affterr þatt tatt Herode king  
 Wass endedd inn hiss sinne,  
 Drihhtiness enngell comm anan  
 Till Josæp inn Egippte, 8350  
 7 tær he comm till himm o nahht  
 7 fand himm þanne o slæpe,  
 7 tære he spacc anan wiþþ himm  
 7 seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;  
 Josæp, ris upp 7 tacc þe child, 8355  
 7 tacc þe childess moderr,  
 7 farr till Issraeless land .  
 Inntill þin aȝhenn birde ;  
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn sohht  
 Þe child, forr himm to cwellenn, 8360  
 Nu sinndenn dæde 7 farenn út  
 Off life i þeȝȝre sinness .  
 7 he ras up 7 toc þe child,  
 7 toc þe childess moderr,  
 7 fōr till Issraeless land 8365  
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde .  
 7 alls he comm onnȝæn well neh  
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,  
 Mann seȝȝde himm þa þatt Arrchelaw  
 Wass hofenn upp to kinge, 8370

To rixlenn i Judealand  
 Affterr hiss faderr ende ;  
 7 he ne durrste nohht forrþi  
 Inntill þatt ende liþenn .  
 7 himm wass seȝȝd o slæpe þa 8375  
 Onn hiss Drihhtiness hallfe,  
 Þatt he þa sholde wiþþ þe child  
 7 wiþþ þe childess moderr  
 Inntill þe land off Galileo  
 Flittenn, 7 tær bilefenn . 8380  
 7 he for þiderr sone anan  
 7 comm þær till an chesstre  
 Þatt wass ȝehatenn Nazaræþ,  
 7 tær bikæf he þanne,  
 To fillenn þatt tatt cwiddedd wass 8385  
 Forrlanȝe þurh prophete,  
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde beon  
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe  
 Nemmedd te Nazarisshe mann,  
 Off Nazaræþess chesstre . 8390  
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss  
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,  
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss  
 Off ure sawle nede.

Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh 8395  
 Off ehhte ȝeress elde  
 Þatt he comm off Egipte land  
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre ;

Forr sefenn winnterr haffde he beon	
* Tosamenn inn Egipte,	8400
Ƴ he wass, þanne he þiderr for,	
Neh off an Ƴeress elde .	
Þatt Jesu Crist comm efft onnƳæn	
Inntill hiss aƳhenn birde, .	
Son summ þatt lape Herode king	8405
Ƴ ta þatt wiþþ himm heldenn	
Inn heore sinness fellenn dun,	
Ƴ forenn inntill helle,	
Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliƳ	
Þurh all full openn bisne	8410
Þatt Cristess hird, Cristene folc,	
Shall farenn inntill heoffne	
Ƴ inntill Paradisess ærd,	
Inntill þeƳƳre aƳhenn birde .	
Forr affterr þatt te lape gast	8415
Ƴ alle þatt himm follƳhenn	
Þurh Drihhtin shulenn worrpenn beon	
Dun inntill hellepine .	
Ƴ tatt shall beon o Domess daƳƳ,	
Swa shall itt tanne wharrfenn	8420
Bitwenenn Cristess hallƳhe þeod	
Ƴ deofless lape genge .	
Forr þa shall all þe deofless hird	
Till helle wiþþ þe deofell,	
Ƴ siþþenn shall all Cristess hird	8425
Wiþþ Crist till heoffne wendenn .	

- Þurh þatt tatt enngell seǵǵde þuss  
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,  
 Farr inntill Issræless land  
 Wipþ Crist ǵ wipþ hiss moderr, 8430  
 Þurh þatt ne mihhte nohht Josæp  
 Inoh wel unnderrstanndenn  
 Inntill whille ende off all þatt land  
 He badd himm þanne lipenn .  
 ǵ forrþi wolde he farenn þa 8435  
 Wipþ Crist ǵ wipþ hiss moderr  
 Inntill þe land off Ǵerrsalæm,  
 ǵ tære he wolde biggenn  
 Att Godess temmple i Ǵerrsalæm,  
 ǵ onnfasst tær abutenn ; 8440  
 Forr þatt himm þuhhte mikell rihht.  
 Þatt Godess Sune birrde  
 Beon att te temmple þær þær Godd  
 Wass lofedd aǵǵ ǵ wurpædd .  
 Acc whatt forrþi ne durrste he nohht 8445  
 Inntill þatt ende wendenn  
 Son summ he wisste off Arrchelaw,  
 Þatt he þær hæfde mahhte,  
 \* Þatt he wass hofenn upp to king  
 Inn all hiss faderr riche ; 8450  
 Forr þatt he wisste wel inoh  
 Þatt Arrchelauss munnde  
 All all swa mirrprenn þeǵǵre child,  
 Ǵiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,

All alls hiss faderr haffde don, 8455  
     ḡiff þatt hēt haffde fundenn ;  
 ʒ he wass orraþ þa summ del  
     Off – whær he mihhte biggenn .  
 ʒ Godess enngell comm himm to  
     ʒ seḡḡde himm þa to wisse 8460  
 Whillec ende off Issræless land  
     He sholde þanne sekenn,  
 To biggenn þær all stilleliḡ  
     Wiþþ Crist ʒ wiþþ hiss moderr .  
 Þatt wass þe land off Galileo 8465  
     Þatt himm wass bedenn sekenn,  
 Forrþi þatt Arrchelaw þe king  
     Þær munnde cumenn seldenn ;  
 Forr ʒerrsalæm wass hæfedd burrh  
     Off Issræless riche, 8470  
 ʒ tær wass þeḡḡre king aḡḡ mast,  
     ʒ seldenn owwhær elless ;  
 ʒ Galilew wass feorr þær fra  
     Ût inn an operr ende,  
 ʒ forrþi mihhte þær þe child 8475  
     Full dærnelike biggenn,  
 Swa þatt himm Arrchelaw þe king  
     Ne munnde þær nohht sekenn .  
 Þatt chesstre þatt te Laferrd Crist  
     Comm till, forr þær to biggenn, 8480  
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt little flocc  
     Off þatt Judisskenn þeode,  
 Þatt little flocc þatt toc wiþþ Crist  
     ʒ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,



- 7 wipþ þe rihhte Crisstenndom, 8485  
 þurh Cristess Leorninngcnihtess,  
 Affterr þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist himm self  
 Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne .  
 Þe Laferd hæfde litell rum  
 Inn all þatt miccle riche 8490  
 ȝēt tanne, 7 forrþi mihhte itt wel  
 þatt little flocc bitacnenn  
 þatt toc to lefenn uppo Crist  
 þurh Cristess posttless lare,  
 Affterr þatt tatt te Laferd Crist 8495  
 Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne .  
 þatt Josæp barr þe Laferd Crist  
 Wipþ Sannte Marȝe hiss modert,  
 Firrst ūt off Issraeless land  
 Inntill hæþene Egipte, 8500  
 7 tatt he barr himm eftt onnȝæn  
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,  
 Inntill Judisskenn þeode land  
 Ūt off hæþene Egipte,  
 þatt wass don þurh þe Laferd Crist 8505  
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .  
 Josæp himm self bitacneþþ her  
 \* þe Laferd Cristess posttless,  
 þatt bærenn ure Laferd Crist  
 Wipþ spellless 7 wipþ werckess 8510  
 Fra land to land, fra tun to tun,  
 Fra wic to wic i tune .

- 7 allre firrst teƷƷ bærenn himm  
     Ūt off hiss aƷhenn birde,  
 Ūt off Judisskenn þeode land, 8515  
     þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Inntill hæþene follkess land  
     Affterr Josæpess bisne .  
 Forr affterr þatt tatt Jesu Crist  
     Wass stighenn upp till heoffne, 8520  
 þatt laþe Judewisshe folc  
     All masst forrwarrp to lefenn  
 Onn ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,  
     þurh heore depe sinness .  
 7 forr þatt teƷƷ forrwurpenn þa 8525  
     To lefenn uppo Criste,  
 þe posstless forenn sone anan  
     Till hæþenn folc to spellenn,  
 7 bærenn swa þe Laferrd Crist  
     Ūtt off hiss aƷhenn birde, 8530  
 Ūtt off Judisskenn follkess land  
     Inntill hæþene þeode,  
 þurh þatt teƷƷ taldenn spell off himm  
     7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse .  
 7 he shall Ʒēt beon borenn efft 8535  
     Inntill hiss aƷhenn birde ;  
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land  
     Shall Crist Ʒēt wurpenn flittedd,  
 þurh þa þatt shulenn follhenn wel  
     þe sloþ off Cristess posstless . 8540  
 Forr Ʒēt shall Issraele þeod,  
     þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn,

- Beon turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
- Acc aȝȝ fra þatt te Laferrd Crist 8545  
 Himm self hemm toc to spellenn,  
 Aȝȝ sipþenn fareþþ all þatt folc  
 Till helle þatt tær deȝeþþ .
- 7 tatt shall lasstenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ  
 Till þatt mann shall hemm turnenn 8550  
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
- 7 tatt shall beon, þatt witt tu wel,  
 Onn Anntecristess time,  
 þatt mann shall spellenn to þatt folc, 8555  
 7 turnenn hemm to Criste .
- 7 Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft  
 \* Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,  
 þatt time þatt tatt illke folc  
 þatt he wass borenn offe 8560  
 Beoþ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
- þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn þa  
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse .
- 7 ta þatt shulenn þanne onnfon 8565  
 To lefenn uppo Criste,  
 Þeȝȝ shulenn habbenn eche lif  
 Wiþþ alle Godess hallȝhenn .
- 7 ta þatt shulenn spellenn hemm  
 7 turnenn hemm to Criste, 8570

þa shulenn beon off heore kinn,  
     ȝ off þatt illke þeode,  
 ȝ forrþi shulenn þeȝȝ þe bett  
     Till þeȝȝre lare lisstenn,  
 ȝ turnenn till þe Crisstenndom, 8575  
     ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .  
 ʹTwa gode menn, þatt wærenn her  
     Biforenn Cristess come  
 ȝ ȝēt abidenn i þiss lif,  
     Hemm shulenn þanne spellenn, 8580  
 ȝ turnenn hemm till Cristenndom  
     To lefenn uppo Criste .  
 ȝ off þa twa þatt an shall beon  
     Helyas þe prophete,  
 þatt ȝerr off þa twa shall beon 8585  
     Eȝȝnoc þe patriarrke .  
 Eȝȝnoc wass an full haliz mann  
     ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,  
 ȝ Godd himm ledde aweȝȝ fra menn  
     Wipþ bodiz ȝ wipþ sawle, 8590  
 I fell ȝ flæsh wipþutenn dæþ,  
     þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Biforenn þatt tatt all mannkinn  
     þurh Noþess flod wass drunnedd;  
 ȝ he iss i þiss middellærd 8595  
     Whær sumn itt iss onn eorþe,  
 þær Drihhtin Godd himm hæfþ don  
     To libbenn þære i blisse .  
 þreo hundredd winnterr wass he ald  
     ȝ fife ȝ sextiz mare, 8600

- Þatt ger þatt he wass takenn út  
 Þurh Drihhtin Godd fra manne ;  
 7 tære shall he beon þær Godd  
 Himm hafeþþ don i blisse,  
 Anan till þatt tatt Anntecrist 8605  
 Shall borenn beon onn eorþe .  
 7 he shall þanne cumenn forþ  
 Wipþ Helyas hiss fere,  
 To fihtenn Anntecrist onnǵæn  
 All affterr Godess wille . 8610  
 Helyas wass an haliǵ mann,  
 7 an off þa prophetess  
 Þatt cwiddedenn þurh Haliǵ Gast  
 All þatt tatt wurþenn sholde .  
 Twa menn he dide þurh Drihhtin 8615  
 To risenn upp off dæpe,  
 Forr he wass swiþe duhhtig mann  
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme .  
 7 he badd uppo Drihhtin Godd  
 Þatt itt ne sholde reǵǵnenn, 8620  
 7 ta wass wel hallf feorþe ǵer  
 Þatt comm na reǵǵn onn eorþe .  
 \* 7 ta wass i Judisskenn land  
 Þærþurh full hefig hunngerr,  
 Forr þatt te land wass driǵǵedd all 8625  
 7 scorcnedd þurh þe druhþe .  
 7 ta comm, i þatt hunngerr, ald  
 Helyas þe prophete

Towarrd an mikell burrgness tun	
Þatt wass Sareppta nemmnedd ;	8630
ꝥ att tatt burrgness gæte himm comm	
An widewe togzæness,	
ꝥ he badd tatt gho shollde himm þa	
An litell waterr fecchenn,	
ꝥ seȝȝde þatt he wass forrþrisst,	8635
ꝥ tatt he wolde drinnkenn .	
ꝥ gho þa wolde sone anan	
Himm fecchenn þatt he geornde .	
ꝥ he badd tatt gho shollde himm ec	
An bite brædess brinnngenn,	8640
ꝥ gho þa gaff himm sware onngæn,	
ꝥ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;	
Þin Laferd Godd Allmahhtig wāt,	
Þatt wel wāt alle þingess,	
Þatt nafe icc nohht off metekinn	8645
Till me, ne till min wennchell,	
Wipputenn mēle alls itt beo rihht	
An hanndfull inn an fētless,	
ꝥ littless whatt off elesæw	
Inn elesæwess fētless ;	8650
ꝥ her I gaddre stikkess twa	
Swa summ þu seost, lef laferd,	
Forr to min sune ꝥ forr to me	
To garrkenn þatt to fode ;	
ꝥ siþþenn shule witt anan	8655
Off hunngerr deȝenn baþe.	
ꝥ ta gēt space þuss hire to	
Helyas þe prophete ;	

- Ga, laffdig, forþ, 7 dred te nohht,  
 Acc do swa summ þu seƷƷdesst, 8660  
 Acc allre firrst macc þu to me  
 þæroffe an litell kechell,  
 7 siþþenn shallt tu makenn Ʒunnc  
 To fode þatt tær lefeþþ .  
 Forr Drihhtin seƷƷþ þatt te shall wel 8665  
 þin little mele lasstenn,  
 7 tatt te shall þin elesæw  
 Lasstenn, þohh itt beo litell,  
 Anan till þatt tatt Drihhtin Godd  
 Shall Ʒifenn reƷƷn onn eorþe . 8670  
 \* 7 all bilammp þatt widdwe þa  
 Swa summ þe wite seƷƷde ;  
 Ʒho Ʒede 7 dide þatt he badd,  
 7 brohhte himm ūt an kechell,  
 7 siþþenn fand Ʒho mele inoh 8675  
 7 elesæw to fode,  
 Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd  
 Gaff reƷƷn inoh onn eorþe ;  
 AƷƷ summ Ʒho mare 7 mare toc  
 AƷƷ wex itt mare 7 mare . 8680  
 7 swa bilammp þatt widdwe þa  
 þurh Helyasess bene ;  
 Forr he wass haliƷ mann 7 god,  
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme,  
 7 Ʒho wass hīre sellf full wiss 8685  
 God widdwe, 7 Drihhtin cweme,

Þurh þatt ȝho wass wurpi to beon  
 Þurh Godd off hunngerr lesedd .  
 ȝ forpi þatt tatt hallȝhe mann,  
 Helyas þe prophete, 8690  
 Att Drihhtin mihhte winnenn wel  
 All þattse he wolde ȝeornenn,  
 Efft sone he badd o Drihhtin Godd  
 Þatt itt ta sholde reȝgnenn,  
 ȝ ta comm reȝgn inoh anan 8695  
 All affterr þatt he ȝeornde .  
 ȝ Drihhtin wolde himm habbenn þa  
 Wipputenn dæp fra manne,  
 Swa þatt he sholde libbenn a  
 Till Anntecristess come ; 8700  
 ȝ Drihhtin sennde an karre himm to  
 Þær þær he wass onn eorpe,  
 An karre þatt wass all off fir,  
 ȝ horrs off fir itt droȝhenn .  
 ȝ Helyas forprijht anan 8705  
 Þær stah innto þatt karre,  
 ȝ i þatt karre wass he broht  
 Till – þær he wunenn sholde,  
 ȝ tære shall he libbenn a  
 Till Anntecristess come, 8710  
 ȝ tanne shall he cumenn forþ  
 Till Issraele þeode,  
 Wipþ Eȝgnoc þatt shall cumenn ec,  
 Swa summ ȝe littlær hierdenn .  
 ȝ baþe shulenn spellenn þa 8715  
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,



- Þatt teƷƷ her i þiss middellærd  
 Þatt time shulenn findenn,  
 ÞeƷƷ shulenn spellenn to þatt folc,  
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 8720  
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Ʒ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,  
 Ʒ off – þatt he wiþþutenn gillt  
 Wass naƷƷledd uppo rode,  
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 8725  
 Forr all mannkinne nede,  
 To lesenn þurh hiss haltƷhe dæþ  
 Mannkinn off hellepine .  
 Ʒ ta shall þatt Judisskenn folc  
 Þurh þeƷƷgre spell beon turnedd 8730  
 Till fulluhht Ʒ till Crisstenndom,  
 Ʒ till þe rihhte læfe .  
 Ʒ Crist beoþ þanne borenn eft  
 Inntill hiss aƷhenn birde,  
 Inntill þatt Judewisshe folc 8735  
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,  
 \* Þurh – þatt teƷƷ shulenn turnenn hemm  
 Till himm wiþþ fulle læfe,  
 Ʒ lufenn himm Ʒ forþ wiþþ himm  
 Hiss deore moderr Marge . 8740  
 All þuss shall þa beon filledd all  
 Þatt uss wass ær bitacnedd,  
 Þær Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist  
 Ût off hiss aƷhenn birde,

Ût off Judisskenn follkess land 8745  
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,  
 7 barr himm inntill hæþenn land,  
 Inntill hæþene Egippte,  
 7 sipþenn barr himm efft onngæn  
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde, 8750  
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ;.

Þatt Jesu Crist wass seofenn 7er  
 Tosamenn inn Egippte,  
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing 8755  
 Þatt uss maꝝꝝ alle frofrenn .  
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he frofreþþ her,  
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,  
 Þatt hallghe flocc þatt turnedd wass  
 Ût off hæþene þeode 8760  
 Till Crisstenndom, 7 lufeþþ Crist,  
 7 hise laꝝhess haldeþþ,  
 7 tatt he wile 7ifenn hemm  
 A butenn ende blisse .  
 Þatt Crist sellf frofreþþ here hiss hird 8765  
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,  
 7 shall hemm 7ifenn eche lif  
 Att heore lifess ende,  
 Þiss twinne seollþe tacnedd wass  
 Þurh Jesu Crist himm sellfenn, 8770  
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn 7er  
 Tosamenn inn Egippte .

- 7 her icc wile shæwenn hu  
 All þiss iss tunnderrstanndenn .  
 Þe Laferd Crist wass seofenn 7er 8775  
 Bitwenenn hæpenn þeode,  
 Forr þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt  
 Full opennliȝ bitacnenn,  
 Þatt he þeȝȝm wollde frofrenn her  
 Þurh Haliz Gast onn eorþe, 8780  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm  
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn .  
 Forr Haliz Gast iss ful iwiss  
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd,  
 Forr þatt he ȝifeþþ her hiss þeoww 8785  
 Hiss frofre o seofenn wise .  
 He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht 7 witt  
 Off heofennlike þingess ;  
 \* 7 innsihht tunnderrstanndenn all  
 Þatt mann maȝȝ unnderrstanndenn ; 8790  
 7 witt to ȝifenn aȝȝ god ræd  
 Off all þatt Drihhtin likeþþ ;  
 7 witt 7 mihht to berenn rihht  
 Ilc seollþe 7 ilc unnseollþe .  
 He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht 7 witt 8795  
 Off ilc eorþlike nede,  
 Off whatt iss soþ 7 whatt iss rihht  
 I weoreldlike þingess ;  
 7 rihht reowwsunnd off all þatt iss  
 Onn eorþe to bireowwsenn ; 8800

7 witt 7 mihht to drædenn Godd  
 7 hise starrke domess,  
 Forr to forrbughenn þess te bett  
 All þatt tatt Godd forrwerreþþ .  
 Nu maꝝ mann unnderrstanndenn her, 8805  
 Þurh þise seofenn mahhtess,  
 Wipþ whillke ȝifess Haliz Gast  
 Her frofreþþ Cristess þeowwess;  
 7 tatt he wile hemm frofrenn her  
 O þise seofenn wise, 8810  
 Þatt wass hemm wel bitacnedd ær,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 Þurh þatt tatt Crist wass seofenn ȝer  
 Amang hæpene þeode,  
 Þatt sipþenn sholde i Crisstenndom 8815  
 Þurh Haliz Gast beon frofredd .  
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist  
 Shall ȝifenn hise þeowwess  
 A butenn ende inn heoffness ærd  
 To brukenn eche blisse, 8820  
 Þatt dide he þeȝȝm full witerrliȝ  
 To witenn þurh himm sellfenn,  
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer  
 Amang hæpene þeode,  
 Amang þatt folc þatt sholde himm ȝēt 8825  
 Full wel tocweme þewwtenn  
 I Crisstenndom, þurh haliz lif  
 7 þurh þe rihte læfe .  
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss  
 All þatt tatt æfre lassteþþ, 8830

- Forrþi þatt all þiss weorrlðess ald  
 Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ,  
 7 forrþi maȝȝ itt tacnenn wel  
 All heofennrichess blisse,  
 Þatt aȝȝ occ aȝȝ shall lasstenn uss, 8835  
 ȝiff þatt wē muȝhenn winnenn.  
 7 forrþi wass he seofenn ȝer  
 Amang hæþene þeode,  
 For þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt  
 Full opennliȝ bitacnenn, 8840  
 Þatt he þeȝȝm wollde ȝifenn lif  
 A butenn ende i blisse,  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm  
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn.  
 7 afterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 8845  
 Wass cumenn off Egippte,  
 Inntill þe land off Galileo  
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,  
 Þær he bilæf wiþþ hise frend,  
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr, 8850  
 7 wiþþ þatt hallȝhe mann Josæp  
 Þatt himm wass sett to fosstrenn.  
 7 tære he wex, 7 þraf, 7 wass  
 Full herrsumm till hiss moderr,  
 7 till hiss fossterrfaderr ec 8855  
 He wass buhsumm 7 milde.  
 \* Þurh þatt tatt cwidedd wass off Crist  
 Forrlanȝe þurh prophete,

\* Col. 218.

Þatt he þe Nazarisshe mann  
     Ǵehatenn shollde wurrþenn, 8860  
 Þurh þatt wass cwiddedd wel, þatt he  
     Onn eorþe shollde shæwenn  
 Bitwenenn menn forr þeǵgre god  
     Ūtnumenn haliznesse.  
 Forr Nazarenuss tacneþþ sannt, 8865  
     ǵ haliz mann ǵ clene,  
 ǵ Jesu Crist wass haliz Sannt  
     Unnseǵgenndlig wiþþ alle;  
 Forr he wass allre shafte Godd  
     ǵ mann all clene off sinne, 8870  
 Allhaliz mann, all þwerret ūt god  
     Onn alle kinne wise.  
 ǵ Godd Allmahhtiz lefe uss swa  
     To forþenn Cristess wille,  
 ǵ swa to follǵhenn Cristess sloþ 8875  
     Aǵǵ affterr ure mahhte,  
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn  
     Beon borǵhenn þurh hiss are.  
                                     Amæn.

## SECUNDUM LUCAM XV.

Cum factus esset IHC annorum xii ascendentibus illis.

Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Wass cumenn off Egppte 888c  
 Inntill þe land off Galileo,  
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,  
 Þæraffterr seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc  
 Bilæf he þær well lanng  
 Wiþþ hise frend, tatt haſfdenn himm 888s  
 To ġemenn ȝ to gætenn,  
 Wiþþ Marȝe þatt hiss moderr wass  
 ȝ maȝȝdenn þwerret út clene,  
 ȝ wiþþ Josæp þatt wass himm sett  
 To fedenn ȝ to fosstrenn. 889o  
 ȝ illke Lenntenn forenn þeȝȝ  
 Till ġerrsalæmess chesstre  
 Aȝȝ att te Passkemessedatȝȝ,  
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,  
 To frellsenn þær þatt heȝhe tid 889s  
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ wærenn gode menn,  
 ȝ Godess laȝhess heldenn.  
 Annd siþþenn, o þatt ġer þatt Crist  
 Wass off twelff winnterr elde, 890o  
 Þeȝȝ comenn inntill ġerrsalæm  
 Att teȝȝre Passkemesse,

- 7 heldenn þær þatt hallghe tid  
 O þatt Judisskenn wise .
- 7 Jesu Crist wass þær wiþþ hemm, 8905  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ .  
 Annd affterr þatt te tid wass gan  
 Þeꝝ wenndenn fra þe temmple,
- 7 ferrdenn towarrd Nazaræþ  
 \* An daꝝgess gang till efenn, 8910  
 7 wenndenn þatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Wiþþ hemm þatt gate come,
- 7 he wass þa bihinndenn hemm  
 Bilefedd att te temmple ;  
 7 tatt ne wisste nohht hiss kinn 8915  
 Acc wennde þatt he come,
- 7 gedenn heore weꝝge forþ  
 Till þatt itt comm till efenn,  
 7 ta þeꝝ misstenn þeꝝre child,  
 7 itt hemm offerrþuhhte, 8920
- 7 gedenn till, 7 sohhtenn himm  
 Bitwenenn sibbe 7 cuþe,  
 7 teꝝ ne fundenn nohht off himm,  
 Forr he wass att te temmple .
- 7 teꝝ þa wenndenn efft onnꝝæn 8925  
 Þatt dere child to sekenn,  
 7 comenn efft till Ȝerrsalæm,  
 To sekenn himm þær binnenn .
- 7 teꝝ himm o þe þridde daꝝ  
 Þær fundenn i þe temmple, 8930



- Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc  
 Þatt læredd wass o boke;  
 7 tære he satt to fraǵnenn hemm  
 Off þeǵgre bokess lare,  
 7 alle þatt himm herrdenn þær, 8935  
 Hemm þuhhte mikell wundderr  
 Off þatt he wass full ǵæp 7 wis  
 To swarenn 7 to fraǵnenn.  
 7 Sannte Marȝe comm till himm  
 7 seǵȝde himm þuss wiþþ worde, 8940  
 Whi didesst tu, lef sune, þuss  
 Wiþþ uss, forr uss to swennkenn?  
 Witt hafenn sohht te widewhar  
 Icc 7 ti faderr baþe  
 Wiþþ serrhfull herrte 7 sariȝ mod, 8945  
 Whi didesst tu þiss dede?  
 7 tanne seǵȝde Jesu Crist  
 Till baþe þuss wiþþ worde,  
 Whatt wass ȝuw swa to sekenn me,  
 Whatt wass ȝuw swa to serrȝhenn? 8950  
 Ne wisste ȝe nohht tatt me birrþ  
 Min faderr wille forþenn?  
 Ne þatt me birrþ beon hoghefull  
 Abutenn hise þingess?  
 7 teȝȝ ne mihtenn nohht tatt word 8955  
 ȝēt ta wel unnderrstanndenn;  
 7 he þa ȝede forþ wiþþ hemm  
 7 dide hemm heore wille,  
 7 comm wiþþ hemm till Nazaræþ,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8960

7 till hemm baþe he lutte 7 bæh  
 Þurh soþfasst herrsumnnesse,  
 7 wass wiþþ hemm till þatt he wass  
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.  
 7 ure laffdiȝ Marge toc 8965  
 All þatt ȝho sahh 7 herrde  
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,  
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,  
 7 all ȝhōt held inn hire þohht,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 8970  
 7 leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ  
 Inn hire þohhtess arrke.  
 7 hire sune wex 7 þraf  
 I wissdom 7 inn elde,  
 7 he wass Godd 7 gode menn 8975  
 Well swiþe lef 7 dere;  
 7 tatt wass riht, forr he wass Godd,  
 7 god onn alle wise.  
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss  
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn, 8980  
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss  
 Off ure sawle nede.

\* þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn  
 Aȝȝ forenn to þe temmple  
 Att heore Passkemessedagȝ, 8985  
 þatt hallȝhe tid to freollsenn,

Þatt wass till uss god bisne inoh,

Loc ȝiff wēt wilenn follȝhenn,

To sekenn kirkke blipeliȝ,

To biddenn uss to Criste,

8990

Onn iwhille haliȝ messedaȝȝ

Þatt uss birrþ alle freollsenn,

Forr þanne birrþ uss Godess hus

Att allre læste sekenn,

Forr, ȝiff we mihhtenn, illke daȝȝ

8995

Uss birrde itt georne sekenn,

To þingenn uss wiþþ ure Godd

Þurh bedess ȝ þurh lakess .

ȝ tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist

Wass fundenn i þe temmple,

9000

Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc

Þatt læredd wass o boke,

Þær þær he satt to fraȝȝnenn hemm

Off heore bokess lare,

Þatt wass ȝuw bisne god inoh,

9005

Loc ȝiff ȝēt wilenn follȝhenn,

Þatt ȝuw birrþ georne stanndenn inn

To fraȝȝnenn ȝure preostess,

Off all hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw

ȝ lefenn uppo Criste,

9010

Hu ȝuw birrþ follȝhenn Cristess sloþ,

ȝ Cristess laȝhess haldenn,

ȝ stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast,

ȝ winnenn Cristess are .

Forr ȝuw birrþ uppo kirkkeflor

9015

Beon fundenn offte ȝ lanngē,

To lisstenn whatt te preost *zuw seȝȝþ*  
 Off *ȝure* sawle nede.  
*ȝ* tatt te *Laferd* *Jesu Crist*  
*Bilæf* himm i þe temmple 9020  
*Bihinndenn* hise kinness menn,  
*ȝ* lēt hemm all hemm ane  
*Gan þeȝȝre weȝȝe*, all swa summ he  
*Rihht nohht* off hemm ne rohte,  
*Þatt dide* he forr to shæwenn hemm 9025  
*ȝ* uss *ȝ* alle þeode,  
*Þatt all þatt æfre* shapenn wass  
*Inn alle kinne* shaffte  
*Birrþ effnedd* beon onnȝænness *Crist*  
 \* . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 † . . . . . derr weddedd, 9030  
*ȝ Cristess faderr* rihht inoh  
*Þatt wass* himm sett to fosstrenn,  
*Þohh þatt* he streonedd nohht ne wass  
*Þurh* himm, ne þurh nan operr.  
*ȝ ȝēt* forr all an operr whatt 9035  
*Seȝȝde þe laffdiȝ* *Marge*,  
*Þatt Josæp Cristess faderr* wass,  
*ȝhoȝ* seȝȝde wiss to sope,  
*Forrþi þatt ȝho* ne wollde nohht  
*Kipenn* off *Crist* ne shæwenn 9040  
*Nan þing*, whatt gate he borenn wass  
 Off *Haliȝ Gast* to manne;

Acc all swa summ ȝho wisste wel  
     Þatt all þe lede wennde,  
 Annd all swa summ ȝho wisste wel      9045  
     Þatt lape gastess wenndenn,  
 Þatt hire sune Jesu Crist  
     Josæpess sune wære,  
 All swa ȝho spacc rilht alls iff he  
     Josæpess sune wære;      9050  
 Forr þatt ȝho nolde nolht off Crist  
     Þurh hire sellfenn shæwenn,  
 Butt all swille summ þe lape gast  
     ȝ ec þe folc wel wennde,  
 Swille durrste ȝho shæwenn off Crist;      9055  
     ȝ all forrþi ȝho seȝȝde,  
 Lef sune, icc ȝ tin faderr þe  
     Sohht hafenn mikell baþe;  
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde lætenn wel  
     Himm sellfenn off himm sellfenn      9060  
 All shæwenn whatt he wass, ȝ hu  
     He cumenn wass to manne.  
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
     Wass herrsumm till hemm baþe,  
 ȝ æddmod aȝȝ, ȝ blipe, ȝ fus      9065  
     To follȝhenn heore wille,  
 Þatt dide he forr he wolde swa  
     Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,  
 To cwemenn ure faderr wel  
     ȝ ure moderr baþe,      9070  
 To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm,  
     To serrfenn hemm well ȝerrne,

To findenn hemm þatt hemm iss ned  
 Aȝȝ affterr ure mahhte ;  
 Forr ȝiff þatt tu forrwerrpesst her 9075  
 Þin faderr ȝ tin moderr,  
 Þu best forrworppenn att te dom,  
 Butt iff þu̅t muȝhe betenn .  
 Off þatt tatt Sannte Marȝe toc  
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde 9080  
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist  
 ȝ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,  
 ȝ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ,  
 To þennkenn þær abutenn,  
 Forr þatt ȝho wisse mare off himm 9085  
 Þann anig mann o life,  
 Off þatt icc habbe shæwedd her  
 Biforenn o þiss lare,  
 Þær þær þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ  
 Onn hiss Goddspelless lare 9090  
 Þatt hirdess fundenn Jesu Crist  
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,  
 Uppo þatt illke nahht tatt he  
 Wass borenn her to manne ;  
 Forr þære uss seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc, 9095  
 ȝ wel uss birrþ itt trowwenn,  
 Þatt ure laffdig Marȝe toc  
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde  
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,  
 ȝ off þa miccle tacness 9100  
 Þatt comenn i þiss middellærd,  
 Son summ he comm to manne ;

7 tatt ȝho leȝȝde itt samenn all  
 To þennkenn aȝȝ þær ummbe,  
 Hu ȝho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass 9105  
 Wiþputenn iwhille macche,  
 7 hu ȝho barr þatt illke child  
 Wiþputenn iwhille pine,  
 Swa þatt ȝho moderr wurrþenn wass,  
 7 wass þohh maȝȝdenn clene; 9110  
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist  
 Wel wex 7 þraf onn elde,  
 þatt wass o þatt hallf þatt he wass  
 Sop mann i Goddcunndnesse;  
 7 tatt tatt he wass swiþe wis, 9115  
 7 Godd 7 menn full cweme,  
 þatt wass forrþi þatt he wass Godd  
 7 god onn alle wise.  
 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss rihht  
 To follȝhenn Cristess lare, 9120  
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn  
 Beon borrgħhenn þurh hiss are.

Amæn;.

## SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI.

Anno quintodecimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris.

- \* Nu cumeþþ me to tellenn forþ  
 Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,  
 7 tær rihht tær I lēt off himm 9125  
 Þær wile I nu biginnenn,  
 To tellenn 7 to spellenn zuw  
 Off himm 7 off hiss lare.  
 Þiss illke were Sannt Johan  
 Wass halig mann wiþþ alle, 9130  
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa  
 Þurh hise freondess fode,  
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon  
 Hiss aghenn hellpe 7 hirde,  
 7 tatt he cupe himm ane beon, 9135  
 7 lokenn till himm sellfenn,  
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh awezꝥ  
 Fra faderr 7 fra moderr,  
 7 flæh himm inntill wessteland  
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd, 9140  
 7 shadde himm all þwerret ūt fra menn;  
 Forr þatt he wollde himm gemenn,  
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word  
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn.



- 7 tære he ledde himm ane hiss lif 9145  
 Fra þatt he wass full litell  
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, 7 neh  
 Off þrittiz winnterr elde.  
 7 siþþenn toc he þær þe folle  
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn, 9150  
 Forr þatt he wolde Ʒarrkenn hemm  
 OnnƷæness Cristess come.  
 7 here icc wile off hiss fulluhht  
 7 off hiss lare spellenn,  
 7 off þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd 9155  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 Rihht allse bidell birrþ beon sennd,  
 To Ʒarrkenn 7 to greƷƷþenn  
 OnnƷæn hiss Laferd þær þær he  
 \* Shall cumenn skēt to tūne; 9160

- Þe Goddspell seƷƷþ þatt Sannt Johan  
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn  
 Ūt i þe wesste bi þe flumm,  
 O þatt Kaseress tīme  
 Þatt wass i Rome Kaserrking, 9165  
 Tiberiuss Ʒehatenn.  
 7 o þatt Ʒer þatt Sannt Johan  
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn,  
 O þatt Ʒer wass þatt illke King  
 Onn hiss fiftende winnterr, 9170

Fra þatt tatt he wass sett to beon  
 Kasere i Rome riche .  
 7 ta wass Romess kinedom  
 Full wid 7 sid onn eorþe,  
 7 itt wass hæfedd kinedom 9175  
 Abufenn opre unnfæwe .  
 7 Ʒerrsalæmess kinedom  
 Wass i þatt illke time  
 Todæledd, þatt witt tu full wel,  
 O fowwre feorþenn daless . 9180  
 7 tweƷƷenn preostess wærenn þa  
 I Ʒerrsalæmess chesstre,  
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc  
 Bisskopess i þatt time ;  
 Þatt an wass nemnedd Kayphas, 9185  
 7 Anna wass þatt operr,  
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc  
 I Ʒerrsalæm, þatt time  
 Þatt Cristess bidell, Sannt Johan,  
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn . 9190  
 7 he bigann to spellenn þa  
 Wipp fulluhht off dædbote,  
 Off þatt fulluhht tatt shollde beon  
 ForƷifenesse off sinness,  
 Affterr þatt itt iss writenn þuss 9195  
 Onn YsayƷess lare ;  
 Þe rowwst iss herred off æenne mann  
 Þatt epeþþ þuss i wesste  
 Till illkess kinness folc, gaþ till,  
 7 Ʒarrkeþþ Godess weƷƷe, 9200

Gap till, ⁊ rihhteþþ swiþe wel  
 Drihhtiness narrwe stighess;  
 Nu skēt shall ille an dāle beon  
 All heghedd upp ⁊ filledd,  
 ⁊ ille an lawe ⁊ ille an hill 9205  
 Shall niþpredd beon ⁊ laghedd;  
 ⁊ all þatt ohht iss wrang ⁊ crumb  
 Shall effnedd beon ⁊ rihhtedd.  
 ⁊ whærse iss all unnsmeþe gēt  
 Þurh bannkess ⁊ þurh græfess, 9210  
 ⁊ sharrp, ⁊ ruh, ⁊ gatelæs  
 Þurh þorrness ⁊ þurh breress,  
 Þær shulenn beon ridinngess nu,  
 ⁊ effne ⁊ smeþe wezðess.  
 \* ⁊ all mannkinn shall seon full skēt 9215  
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe,  
 Hælennde, ⁊ hellpe, ⁊ god upphald  
 Till þa þatt he shall chesenn.  
 Þuss toc Johan, Cristess derrlinng,  
 To spellenn i þe wesste, 9220  
 Forr he wass halið mann ⁊ god,  
 ⁊ Drihhtin swiþe cweme.  
 Hiss claf wass off ollfenntess hæ, r,  
 Hiss mēte wass gresshoppe,  
 ⁊ itt wass hunið off þe feld, 9225  
 Giff þatt he mihhte itt findenn;  
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr aꝥð occ aꝥð  
 Swilc allse he fand i wesste;

\* Col. 228.

Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn  
 Abutenn hise lendess . 9230  
 7 forr þatt he wass þwerret út god  
 Onn alle kinne wise,  
 Menn wenndenn þatt he wære Crist  
 Þatt tanne cumenn wære;  
 Forr Crist wass i þatt tíme ǵēt 9235  
 All unncup 7 all dærne  
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe 7 wiþþ Josæp,  
 I Nazaræpess chesstre .  
 7 Sannt Johan i wessteland  
 Wass wurrþenn cup þatt tíme, 9240  
 7 menn himm sohhtenn fasste to,  
 Forr himm to seon 7 herenn,  
 All út off Ȝerrsalæmess land,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,  
 7 ec út off Judealand, 9245  
 7 off þa tuness alle  
 Þatt wærenn bi þe flumm Jorrdan,  
 7 eȝȝwhær þær abutenn .  
 7 he toc þær to spellenn hemm,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 9250  
 7 fele tokenn shrifte att himm  
 \* Off alle þeȝȝre sinness .  
 7 he toc þa to fullhtnenn þa  
 Þatt tokenn wiþþ hiss lare  
 I flumm Jorrdan, forr itt wass þær 9255  
 Himm onnfasst i þe wesste .

- 7 he sahh cumenn þær till himm  
 þær till þe flumm unnfæwe,  
 7 off Farisewisshe menn  
 7 off Saducewisshe, 9260  
 To wurrpenn fullhtnedd att hiss hannd,  
 7 forr to tākenn shriffte;  
 7 he toc þa to spellenn hemm,  
 7 seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde;  
 Ȝe neddrestreon, wha tahhte ȝuw 9265  
 To fleon 7 to forrbuȝhenn  
 þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,  
 7 Godess wrappe 7 wræche?  
 Gaþ alle, 7 takeþþ upponn ȝuw  
 Rihht shriffte off ȝure sinness, 9270  
 7 lokeþþ wel þatt ȝure nan  
 Ne segge þuss wiþþ worde;  
 We sinndenn Habrahamess streon  
 7 Habrahamess childre.  
 Icc segge ȝuw to fulle soþ 9275  
 þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ mihhte  
 To reȝȝsenn, ȝiff himm þinnkeþþ god,  
 Rihht hēre off þise staness  
 Rihht aþell streon off Habraham,  
 Rihht Habrahamess childre. 9280  
 Forr nūȝȝu iss bulaxe sett  
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,  
 7 ille an treo þatt i þiss lif  
 Ne bēreþþ nohht god wasstme  
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp 9285  
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.

Þe folc þatt herrde himm spellenn þær

Spacc þa till himm, 7 seȝȝde;

Whatt shule we nu forrþwarrd don?

7 he ȝaff sware, 7 seȝȝde;

9290

Whasumm itt iss þatt illke mann

Þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirtless,

Gife he þatt an summ operr mann

Þatt iss wiþþutenn kirttell.

7 puplicaness comenn þær,

9295

Att himm to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,

7 seȝȝdenn þuss till Sannt Johan,

Þær þær he stod to spellenn;

Lef maȝȝstre, seȝȝ uss nu þin rap

7 seȝȝ uss nu þin lare,

9300

Whatt we nu forrþwarrd shulenn don

To betenn ure sinness.

7 Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss;

Nohht elless ne nohht mare

Þann þatt tatt ȝuw iss sett to don

9305

Ne do ȝe; þiss icc lære.

7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm

Þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess,

To leornenn lare att Sannt Johan

Off þeȝȝre sawle nede,

9310

7 tuss þeȝȝ seȝȝdenn þær till himm;

Seȝȝ uss all swa, lef laferrd,

Whatt uss iss nu forrþwarrd to don,

To berrȝhenn ure sawless.

7 Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss;

9315

Ȝiff þatt ȝe wel ȝuw lokenn

\* Fra clake 7 sake, 7 fra þatt toþþ  
 Þatt follgheþþ 7ifer nesse,  
 Þatt hōleþþ o þe la7he leod,  
 7 rippeþþ hemm 7 ræfeþþ, 9320  
 7 7iff 7e tellenn forr inoh  
 Þatt tatt te King 7uw findeþþ,  
 Þa mu7he 7e wiþþ clene lif  
 Wel hellpenn 7ure sawless.  
 Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan 9325  
 God lare off heore nede;  
 7 tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt ūt nan  
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,  
 Forr he wass full off Hali7 Gast  
 Ær þan he borenn wære. 9330  
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,  
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,  
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss  
 Off ure sawle nede.

Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe 7ung 9335  
 Bigann Drihhtin to þeowwtenn,  
 Þatt wass god bisne ful iwiss  
 Till ure 7unge genge,  
 Þatt hemm birrþ affterr heore mahht  
 Biginnenn Godd to cwemenn, 9340  
 Son summ þe77 wītenn hu mann ma77  
 Drihhtiness wille wirrkenn.

- Me mineþþ þatt te Goddspell seǵǵþ,  
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste  
 Wass sennd to manne þurh Ðrihhtin 9345  
 Biforenn Cristess come,  
 To ǵarrkenn folc onǵæness Crist  
 Wiþþ fulluhht ǵ wiþþ lare.  
 ǵ tatt wass ned tatt he wass sennd  
 To spellenn ǵ to fullhtnenn, 9350  
 Ær þann þe Laferd Jesu Crist  
 Bigann owwþerr to donne.  
 Forr ǵiff he come himm sellf þær forþ,  
 Færlike forr to spellenn  
 Off all hiss Goddcunndnessess mahht 9355  
 ǵ off hiss deope lare,  
 Ne munnde nohht tatt illke folc  
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,  
 þatt haǵfdenn ledd aǵǵ þeǵǵre lif  
 Affterr þe flæshess wille, 9360  
 Ne munndenn þeǵǵ nohht habbenn mihht,  
 Ne witt, ne forrþenn wille  
 \* To turrnenn hemm all till hiss hannd,  
 To follǵhenn all hiss lare,  
 ǵ to forrwerþenn all þatt lif 9365  
 ǵ all þatt laǵhess lade  
 þatt he wass sett þurh Ðrihhtin sellf  
 To ledenn ǵ to follǵhenn.  
 ǵ all forrþi comm Sannt Johan  
 Biforenn Cristess come, 9370



To spellenn to þe folc summwhatt  
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,  
 7 off hiss heofennlike mahht,  
 7 off hiss depe lare,  
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm þatt Crist 9375  
 Ða sholde cumenn newenn,  
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm whille ned  
 Itt wære þatt he come,  
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp  
 ðt off þe deofless walde. 9380  
 All swille 7 swille comm Sannt Johan  
 To shæwenn 7 to kípenn  
 Biforenn þatt Judisskenn þeod  
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,  
 Forr swa to meokenn þeƷƷre lund 9385  
 7 teƷƷre modess wille  
 To takenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,  
 7 wiþþ hiss deope lare,  
 Þatt time þatt he come forþ  
 Himm sellf forr hemm to lærenn, 9390  
 To turnenn hemm till Crisstenndom  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe.  
 Ʒiff þatt tin eƷhe iss all unnhal  
 Wiþþinnenn o þe sēne,  
 Itt shunepþ, þatt tu wast te sellf, 9395  
 Þe sunness brihhte leome;  
 7 Ʒiff þatt tu mihht hælenn itt  
 Wiþþ aniz kinness sallfe,  
 Ða maƷƷ itt siþþenn þolenn wel  
 Þe sunness brihhte leome. 9400

All swa wass off þatt illke folle  
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,  
 þatt hæfdenn ledd aȝȝ þeȝȝre lif  
 Afsterr þe flæshess wille,  
 Ne munndenn þeȝȝ nohht habbenn witt, 9405  
 Ne mahht, ne forrþenn wille,  
 To tākenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,  
 Ne wiþþ hiss depe lare,  
 Ȝiff þatt he come himm sellf till hemm  
 Færlike forr to kīpenn 9410  
 All whatt he wolde, ær þann itt ohht  
 Þurh oþre wære shæwedd.  
 Rihht all forrþi comm Sannt Johan  
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare  
 ȝ little bisne till þe folc, 9415  
 Forr þatt he wolde hemm strengenn,  
 Swa þatt teȝȝ mihhtenn habbenn māht  
 \* All þess te bettere siþpenn  
 To berenn Cristess miccle spell  
 ȝ Cristess miccle bisne, 9420  
 þatt time þatt he come himm sellf  
 Bitwenenn hemm to spellenn.  
 Rihht swa comm þanne Sannt Johan  
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare  
 Alls iff he brohte læchedom 9425  
 ȝ herrtess eȝhesallfe,  
 To sallfenn ȝ to clennsenn firrst  
 þe follkess herrtess eȝhe,

Swa þatt teẏẏ mihhtenn seon þe bett  
 þe sunness brihhte leome, 9430  
 Off Cristess heofennlike mahht,  
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,  
 Off Cristess laress brihhte leom,  
 Off Cristess hallẏhe bisne .  
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd, 9435  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,  
 To spellenn off þe Laferrd Crist  
 þatt sholde cumenn newenn,  
 To chesenn off Judisskenn folc  
 7 off hæþene þeode 9440  
 An folc to tākenn Crisstenndom,  
 To lefenn uppo Ciste,  
 Forrþi wass writenn witerrliẏ  
 7 seẏẏd þurh Goddspellwrihhte,  
 Wha wass þatt time Kaserrking 9445  
 I Romess ķineriche,  
 7 whillke wærenn aldermmenn  
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,  
 þatt time þatt Johan bigann  
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn. 9450  
 7 forrþi þatt hæþene þeod  
 þa sholde wurrþenn newenn  
 Sammnedd togeddre i Crisstenndom,  
 To lefenn uppo Ciste,  
 To wurrþenn Cristess kinedom 9455  
 An folc off alle þeode,  
 Forrþi wass an hæþene king  
 7 an hæþene riche,

Þatt time þatt Johan bigann	
To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn .	9460
7 forrþi þatt Judisskenn folle	
Þa sholde beon toskeggredd,	
Þurh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom	
Forr heore depe sinne,	
Forrþi þatt tegg þurh hēte 7 niþ	9465
Himm sholldenn all forrwerppenn,	
Forrþi wass þeggre kinedom	
* Todæledd 7 tobrittnedd	
Þurh Rome richness Kaserrking	
O fowwre feorþenn daless,	9470
Þatt time þatt Johann bigann	
To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn .	
7 forrþi þatt te Laferrd Crist	
Iss King off alle kingess,	
7 Preost off alle preostess ec,	9475
To berrghenn hise þeowwess,	
Forrþi wass writenn witerrliȝ	
7 seggd þurh Goddspellwrihhte,	
Ȝa whillke wærenn kingess þa,	
Ȝa whillke wærenn preostess,	9480
Þatt time þatt Johan bigann	
To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn .	
Anna wass Bisskop o þatt ȝer	
Amang Judisskenn þeode	
Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste toc	9485
To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn ;	

- 7 Kayfass wass o þatt 7er  
 þatt Crist wass don o rode ;  
 7 þreo bitwenenn þise twa  
 þatt illke wikenn haffdenn ; 9490  
 Wiþþinnenn þreo 7er wærenn þreo  
 Bitwenenn þise twezzenn ;  
 7 Crist wass o þa fowwre 7er  
 Unnderr Bisshopess fowwre  
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn folc 9495  
 þatt he wass borenn offe,  
 To spellenn 7 to lærenn hemm  
 Off heore sawle nede,  
 7 wrohhte wunndre miccle ma  
 þann icc 7uw ma77 nu tellenn, 9500  
 Fra þatt da77 þatt he fullhtnedd wass  
 Till þatt he stah o rode .  
 7 ta wass Kayfasess 7er  
 þe fife 7er bigunnenn,  
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 9505  
 Wass na77gledd uppo rode .  
 þatt tatt te Goddspellwrihhte se77þ,  
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste  
 Bigann to spellenn to þe folc  
 Wiþþ fulluhht off dædbote, 9510  
 Off þatt fulluhht þatt sholde beon  
 Forrgifenesse off sinness,  
 þatt wass alls iff he se77de þuss  
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche,  
 He toc to spellenn to þe folc 9515  
 Off Jesu Cristess come,

Þatt sholde hemm gifenn hiss fulluhht,  
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness ;  
 7 badd he ȝeorne clennsenn hemm  
 Wiþþ shrifte off rihht dædbote, 9520  
 To greȝȝþenn 7 to ȝarrkenn hemm  
 Ȝæn Cristess hallȝhe come .  
 7 tohh þatt he ne mihhte nohht  
 Hemm ȝifenn þurh himm sellfenn  
 Fulluhht tatt mihhte clennsenn hemm, 9525  
 7 lesenn hemm off sinness,  
 \* Þohh kidde he þeȝȝm full wel þatt Crist  
 Hemm sholde newenn clennsenn  
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Haliȝ Gast  
 Off alle þeȝȝre sinness. 9530  
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd  
 Biforenn Crist to greȝȝþenn,  
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd  
 To greȝȝþenn ȝæn hiss laferd,  
 Forrþi toc he biforenn Crist 9535  
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn .  
 7 sipþenn comm þe Laferd Crist  
 Himm self to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,  
 7 to biginnenn þatt fulluhht  
 Þurh hise Leorninngcnihhtess, 9540  
 Þatt sholde clennsenn all þe mann  
 I bodiȝ 7 i sawle  
 Off alle sinness, ȝiff þatt he  
 Rihht laghelike itt toke ;

- 7 ec to spellenn to þatt folle 9545  
 þatt he wass borenn offe,  
 To turnenn hemm till Crisstenndom  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .  
 7 siþþenn comm itt gēt tærto,  
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 9550  
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste for  
 Biforenn Crist till helle,  
 Forrþi þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd  
 Biforenn Crist to ȝarrkenn,  
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd 9555  
 To ȝarrkenn ȝæn hiss laferrd .  
 7 ec forrþi wass seȝȝd off himm  
 Forrlannges þurh prophete,  
 þurh Ysayȝe Godess þeoww,  
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ; 9560  
 þe rowwst iss herred off ænne mann  
 þatt epeþþ i þe wesste .  
 Forr all swa summ þe reord ȝap aȝȝ  
 Biforenn i þi spæche,  
 7 siþþenn follȝheþþ aȝȝ þe word 9565  
 Swa summ þe reord itt ledeþþ,  
 Rihht all allswa comm Sannt Johan  
 Biforenn Crist to manne,  
 Rihht allse he wære rowwst 7 reord,  
 7 Crist te word tæraffterr . 9570  
 7 tatt bilimmpeþþ wel þatt Crist  
 Iss þurh þe word bitacnedd,  
 Forr Crist iss Godd 7 Godess word,  
 7 Godess Sune i kinde;

* ȝ rihht wass þatt Johan bigann	9575
I wessteland to spellenn,	
Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn us,	
Þatt he wass sennd to spellenn	
Till Issraæle þeod tatt wass	
All wesste ȝ all forrworppenn	9580
Neh all togeddre att Drihhtin Godd,	
Forr heore deope sinness.	
ȝ tatt he badd hemm alle gan	
ȝ ȝarrkenn Godess weȝȝe,	
Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss	9585
Wiþþ opennlike spæche;	
Forrwerrpeþþ all þatt ifell iss	
ȝ alle kinne sinness,	
ȝ turrneþþ ȝuw till haliȝ lif	
Wiþþ alle gode dedess,	9590
ȝ ȝarrkeþþ Godess weȝȝe swa	
Þatt he ȝuw muȝhe nehhȝhenn.	
ȝ tatt he badd hemm alle gan	
ȝ rihhtenn Godess stighess,	
Þatt wass alls iff he bæde hemm gan	9595
ȝ clennsenn heore þohhtess,	
Forr clene þohht iss Godess bedd,	
ȝ tære he wile himm resstenn.	
ȝ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan	
Þær seȝȝde to þe leode,	9600
Nu skēt shall ille an dale beon	
All heȝhedd upp ȝ filledd,	



7 ilc an lawe 7 ilc an hill  
 Shall niþþredd beon 7 laȝhedd,  
 Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss 9605  
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche;  
 Nu skēt shall Godess Sune Crist  
 Himm awwnenn her onn eorþe,  
 Forr her to niþþrenn alle þa  
 Þatt modiznesse follȝhenn, 9610  
 7 forr to reȝȝsenn alle þa  
 Þatt follȝhenn soþ meocnesse,  
 Forr Drihhtin hāteþþ modiz mann,  
 7 lufeþþ alle meoke.  
 7 tiss mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 9615  
 ȝēt onn an operr wise,  
 Þatt Issraēle þeod allmasst  
 \* þa sholde beon forrworrpenn,  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn Crist forrseon  
 Þurh þeȝȝre modiznesse, 9620  
 Þatt folc, þatt hæfde beon till þa  
 Heh folc 7 rannc onn eorþe;  
 Forr Drihhtin hæfde chosenn hemm  
 7 heȝhedd hemm 7 wurpdedd  
 Þurh þatt tatt he þeȝȝm hæfde sett 9625  
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness,  
 7 laȝheboc, 7 lare inoh  
 Off all þatt hemm wass þurffe,  
 7 wærenn hofenn upp þurh þatt  
 Abufenn alle þeode, 9630

All all swa summ þe lawe iss heh  
 Abufenn operr eorþe.  
 7 forrþi wærenn þeƷƷ full rihht  
 Bitacnedd þurh þe lawe,  
 Þatt sholde skēt beon worrpenn dun 9635  
 7 laƷhedd all 7 niþpredd.  
 Forr all þe Judewisshe folc  
 Well ner wass all forrworppenn  
 Affter þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist  
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 9640  
 Forrþi þatt teƷƷ forrwurppenn himm  
 7 Sannte Marge hiss moderr.  
 7 tatt te dāle sholde beon  
 All heƷhedd upp 7 filledd,  
 Þatt wass seƷƷd off hæþene þeod 9645  
 Þatt sholde þa beon heƷhedd,  
 7 turnedd till þe Crisstenndom  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,  
 7 filledd þurh þe Laferrd Crist  
 Off HaliƷ Gastess frofre. 9650  
 7 þatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan  
 Þær seƷƷde till þe leode,  
 7 all þatt ohht iss wrang 7 crumb  
 Shall effnedd beon 7 rihhtedd,  
 Þatt seƷƷde he witerrliƷ forrþi 9655  
 Þatt ta wass cumenn time,  
 Þatt woh 7 sinne sholde beon  
 Till rihhtwisnesse wharrfedd,  
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom,  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe. 9660

ȝ tatt he seȝȝde to þe leod  
 þær þær he stod to spellenn,  
 ȝ whærse iss ruhþ ȝ harrd ȝ sharrp  
 þurh þornness ȝ þurh breress,  
 þær shall nu newenn greȝȝþedd beon 9665  
 Full smeþe ȝ softe weȝȝe.

\* . . . . .

† Wass wiperrwarrd onnȝænness Godd  
 ȝ all droh towarrd helle;  
 Forr þeȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,  
 Forr þatt teȝȝ alle trowwenn 9670  
 þatt manness sawle deȝeþþ þær  
 Whær swa þe bodiȝ deȝeþþ;  
 ȝ tatt iss mikell hæþennþom  
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn,  
 Forr sawle iss swa summ enngell iss 9675  
 . Wipþ ord, ȝ butenn ende,  
 ȝ sawle iss Drihhtinlic i þatt,  
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 I þatt, tatt ȝho ne deȝeþþ nohht,  
 Forr Godd ne deȝeþþ næfre. 9680  
 ȝ teȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,  
 Forr nilenn þeȝȝ nohht trowwenn  
 þatt mannkinn to þe miccle dom  
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe.  
 Acc forrþi þatt te laþe gast 9685  
 Hemm hæfeþþ all forrblendedd,

\* Coll. 237—244. wanting.

† Col. 245.

Þeꝛꝛ seggenn alls itt wære soþ,  
 Forrþi þatt teꝛꝛ itt trowwenn,  
 Þatt affterr þatt te mann iss dæd  
 Ne shall he næfre libbenn; 9690  
 7 tatt iss mikell hæpenndom  
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,  
 Forr all mannkinn o Domess daꝛꝛ  
 Shall risenn upp off dæpe,  
 To tākenn all swille læn att Godd 9695  
 Alls ille an hæfeþþ addledd;  
 Forr he þatt hæfeþþ addledd god  
 Shall takenn heoffness blisse,  
 7 he shall takenn hellewa  
 Þatt ifell hæfeþþ addledd. 9700  
 7 teꝛꝛe lif iss Drihhtin læp,  
 Forr þatt itt iss unnclene.  
 Þeꝛꝛ ledenn hemm swa dærneliꝝ  
 Biforenn menness ehne,  
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gode menn, 9705  
 Forr rihhtwise 7 clene,  
 7 sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd  
 Unngode 7 unnrihhtwise,  
 Forrþi þatt teꝛꝛ, forr idell ȝellp  
 7 all forr menness spæche, 9710  
 Shæwenn biforenn opre menn  
 Clænnesse 7 rihhtwisnesse,  
 7 sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht,  
 7 ec i dærne dedess,  
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9715  
 Þurh fēle kinness sinness.

ȝ teȝgre nāme þohh swa þehh  
 Bitacneþþ rihhtwisnesse,  
 Forr Saduceow bitacneþþ uss  
 Rihhtwis onn Ennglissh spæche, 9720  
 Forrþi þatt wherrfedd folc hemm hallt  
 \* Forr gode ȝ forr rihhtwise,  
 ȝ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd  
 Unnclene ȝ all unncweme.  
 ȝ forrþi toc Johan wiþþ hemm 9725  
 Full bitterrliȝ to mælenn,  
 To shæwenn hemm þatt heore lif  
 Wass Drihhtin full unncweme.  
 ȝ ȝēt wass operrwhatt forrwhi  
 Þeȝȝ wærenn Drihhtin lape. 9730  
 All þatt prophetess hæffden seȝȝd  
 Off þatt tatt cumenn sholde,  
 All þatt forrwurpenn þeȝȝ þweorrt ūt  
 All alls itt unnitt wære;  
 ȝ tatt wass mikell hæpenndom 9735  
 Till hemm ȝ hefiȝ dwilde,  
 Þatt teȝȝ forrwurpenn all þwerrt ūt  
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn  
 All þatt tatt Godess aȝhenn Gast,  
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 9740  
 Till all folc hæffde cwidedd wel  
 Off all þatt cumenn sholde,  
 All þatt tatt god ȝ halsumm wass  
 Till all mannkinne nede.

\* Col. 246.

- Forr þær þær þeꝝ forrwurfenn all 9745  
     þatt hallghe wīss seꝝdenn,  
 þær þeꝝ forrwurfenn Godess Gast,  
     ȝ fellenn inn hiss wrappe.  
 Forr swille ȝ swille wass Drihhtin laþ  
     Saducewisshe leode, 9750  
 ȝ forrþi toe hemm Sannt Johan  
     Deorrflīke to bigripenn.
- ȝ ec Farisewisshe menn  
     Bigrap he þuss wiþþ worde;  
 ȝe neddress streon, wha tahhte ȝuw 9755  
     To fleon ȝ to forrbughenn  
 þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,  
     ȝ Godess wrappe ȝ wræche?  
 An kinness neddre, witt tu wel,  
     Iss Vīpera ȝehatenn, 9760  
 þatt slæþ hiss aȝhenn faderr aȝȝ  
     þurh þeꝝȝre baþre kinde;  
 ȝ off þatt illke neddress streon,  
     ȝ off þatt neddress kinde,  
 Spacc Godess þeoww Johan till þatt 9765  
     Pharisewisshe genge,  
 ȝ till Saducewisshe menn  
     ȝ till Judisskenn leode,  
 ȝ seꝝȝde hemm opennliȝ þatt teȝȝ  
     I þeꝝȝre sinness wærenn 9770  
 \* þatt illke kinness neddress streon,  
     ȝ off þatt illke kinde,

- Þurh þatt teʒʒ haʒdenn ræfedd lif  
 þa þatt hemm haʒdenn streonedd.  
 Profetess all wiþputenn gillt 9775  
 Þeʒʒ haʒdenn brohht off life,  
 Well fele off þa þatt haʒdenn hemm  
 I faderr stoke streonedd,  
 ʒ wærenn swa þatt neddre lic  
 I þeʒʒre depe sinne, 9780  
 Þatt slæþ hiss aʒhenn faderr aʒʒ  
 . Hiss kinde forr to follʒhenn .  
 ʒ þurh þatt tatt teʒʒ wærenn ec  
 All fulle off grammcundnesse,  
 ʒ ec all fulle off attriʒ lund, 9785  
 ʒ fulle off bitterr spæche,  
 ʒ fulle off hete, ʒ fulle off niþ,  
 ʒ fulle off modignessse,  
 Þærþurh þeʒʒ wærenn, witt tu wel,  
 Þe neddre swiþe like. 9790  
 ʒ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan  
 Þær seʒʒde till þatt leode,  
 ʒe neddre streon, wha tahhte ʒuw  
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre?  
 Þatt wass alls iff he seʒʒde hemm þuss 9795  
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,  
 Ne sinndenn ʒe nohht tahhte ʒēt  
 Hu mannkinn maʒʒ forrbughenn  
 Drihhtiness irre o Domess daʒʒ,  
 Þær he shall all folle demenn? 9800  
 ʒ forrþi þatt he sahh þatt teʒʒ  
 Ne wærenn ʒēt nohht tahhte,

- He tahhte hemm hu þeꝛꝛ milhtenn fleon  
 Drihhtiness irre 7 seꝛꝛde ;  
 Gaþ till 7 takeþþ uppo zuw 9805  
 Rihht shrifte off ȝure sinness,  
 7 clennseþþ zuw onnȝæn þe dom  
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre .  
 Forr whase itt iss þatt maꝛꝛ 7 cann  
 7 wile himm ȝeorne clennsenn, 9810  
 7 clennseþþ himm wiþþ all hiss mahht,  
 He fleoþ Drihhtiness irre .  
 7 forr þatt tatt Judisskenn folle  
 Wass modig folle wiþþ alle,  
 7 allre mast off þatt itt wass 9815  
 Off Abrahamess childre  
 7 all off Abrahamess streon,  
 Ne wolldenn þeꝛꝛ nohht cnawenn  
 Ne ȝatenn þatt teꝛꝛ wærenn ohht  
 Sinnfulle onn aniȝ wise, 9820  
 7 swa þeꝛꝛ lētenn wel off þatt  
 þatt Abraham hemm streonde,  
 Alls iff þatt mihhte berrȝhenn hemm  
 Wiþþutenn gode dedess .  
 \* 7 tatt wass mikell wherrfeddleȝȝc 9825  
 þatt dide hemm swa to wenenn ;  
 Forr mihhtenn þeꝛꝛ nohht berrȝhenn beon  
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,  
 þurh þatt teꝛꝛ Abrahamess kinn  
 Off hise childre wærenn, 9830



Butt iff þeꝛꝛ mihhtenn winnenn itt

Þurh þeꝛꝛe gode dedess.

ꝛ all forrþi forrbæd Johan,

Þatt teꝛꝛ ne sholldenn ȝellpenn

Þurh modignesse off þeꝛꝛe kinn

9835

Ne seggenn þuss wiþþ worde,

We sinndenn Abrahamess kinn,

ꝛ Abrahamess chilldre.

Forr þatt he wolde don hemm swa

To seon ꝛ tunnderrstanndenn,

9840

Þatt ȝiff þeꝛꝛ wolldenn habbenn lott

Wiþþ Abraham inn heoffne,

þa birrde hemm takenn ædmodliȝ

Deop shrifte off þeꝛꝛe sinness,

ꝛ ledenn siþþenn haliȝ lif,

9845

ꝛ winnenn Godess are,

ꝛ winnenn lott wiþþ Abraham

Off eche blisse inn heoffne.

ꝛ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan

þær seȝȝde to þatt leode,

9850

þatt Drihhtin hæfde mahht inoh

To reȝȝsenn off þa staness

Rihht apell streon till Abraham,

Rihht Abrahamess chilldre,

þatt seȝȝde he forr to don hemm swa

9855

To seon ꝛ tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt Abrahamess hallȝhe streon

Iss gastliȝ tunnderrstanndenn,

- Off þa þatt follghenn Abraham  
     ᵹ Abrahamess trowwþe, 9860  
 ᵹ Abrahamess hallghe lif  
     ᵹ Abrahamess þæwess.  
 Þatt flocc iss Abrahamess streon  
     ᵹ Abrahamess childre,  
 Þatt follgheþþ Abrahamess sloþ 9865  
     Inn alle kinne gode.  
 Þa staness þatt he spacc þæroff,  
     Þeꝛꝛ wærenn rihhte staness  
 Þatt stodenn þær onnfasst te flumm  
     Þær he stod ta to spellenn. 9870  
 ᵹ mann maꝛꝛ unnderrstanndenn wel,  
     Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,  
 Þatt he spacc off hæþene menn  
     Þær þær he spacc off staness,  
 Off summ hæþene flocc þatt stod 9875  
     Þær bi þe flumm wiþþ opre.  
 \* Forr hæþenndom ᵹ hæþenn lif  
     ᵹ hæþenn follkess herrte  
 Iss harrd ᵹ starre all allse stan,  
     Unnmeoc ᵹ all unnmilde, 9880  
 ᵹ arelæs, ᵹ grimme, ᵹ grill,  
     ᵹ butenn rihht rewwsunnge,  
 ᵹ driꝝge, ᵹ all wiþþutenn dæw  
     Off Halig Gastess frofre,  
 ᵹ stunnt ᵹ stidiꝝ, dill ᵹ slaw 9885  
     To sekenn sawless seollþe,

- 7 dumb, 7 dæf, 7 blind off Godd  
 To cnawenn 7 to cwemenn,  
 7 wass forrþi full opennlig  
 Bitacnedd þurh þa staness 9890  
 þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan  
 Spacc offe, þær he seȝȝde,  
 þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh  
 To reȝȝsenn off þa staness  
 Rihht aþell streon till Abraham, 9895  
 Rihht Abrahamess childre .  
 Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist  
 þa sholde cumenn newenn,  
 þatt sholde turrnenn hæþenn folle  
 Þurh hise Leorningcnihtess 9900  
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,  
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,  
 To follȝhenn Abrahamess Godd,  
 7 Abrahamess trowwþe,  
 7 Abrahamess hallȝhe lif, 9905  
 7 Abrahamess þæwess,  
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon  
 Off himm gastlike streonedd,  
 To winnenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ to beon  
 Wiþþ Abraham i blisse . 9910  
 7 forr þatt Drihhtin wel maȝȝ don  
 All þatt himm sellfenn likeþþ;  
 He mihte makenn cwike menn  
 Þær off þa same staness,  
 þatt stodenn þær bi Sannt Johan 9915  
 Þær he spacc to þe leode,

þæroffe he mihhte makenn menn,  
     ʒiff þatt he makenn wollde,  
 ʒ gifenn hemm god lif anan  
     ʒ witt, ʒ wille, ʒ mahhte 9920  
 To follghenn Abrahamess sloþ  
     Inn alle gode þinge,  
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon  
     Off himm gastlike streonedd.  
 Acc bettere maʒʒ mann turnenn itt 9925  
     Till hæþenn manness heorhte,  
 þatt all iss harrd swa summ þe stan  
     þurh hete ʒ niþ ʒ irre,  
 þatt Godd maʒʒ, son se himm þinnkeþþ god,  
     All makenn nesshe ʒ soffte, 9930  
 ʒ mec ʒ milde ʒ allmessfull  
     Afterr hiss aʒhenn wille .

ʒ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan  
     þær seʒʒde to þe leode,  
 þatt nuʒʒu wass bulaxe sett 9935  
     Rihht to þe treowwess rote,  
 þatt seʒʒde he forr he nolde nohht  
     þatt anig sholde dwellenn  
 Ne draghenn nohht fra daʒʒ to daʒʒ  
     To betenn heore sinness, 9940  
 Forrþi þatt teʒʒ ne wisstenn nohht  
     Off þeʒʒre lifess ende .  
 All folle iss tacnedd þurh þatt treo  
     þatt Sannt Johan spacc offe ;

- 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 9945  
 \* Iss tacnedd þurh þatt axe.  
 Hiss mennissnesse tacnedd iss  
 Þurh þatt bulaxess hellfe,  
 Forr þurh þatt he wass wurþenn mann  
 Þærþurh mann mihhte himm haldenn, 9950  
 7 tærþurh menn himm tokenn her  
 7 henngdenn himm o rode.  
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnessess mahht  
 Þatt biteþþ þurh riht wræche,  
 Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel, 9955  
 Þurh þatt bulaxess irenn.  
 7 all folc, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,  
 Iss þurh þe treo bitacnedd.  
 7 Jesu Crist iss nuzgu sett  
 Att all mannkiness ende, 9960  
 Forr nuzgu wāt he well all hu  
 He shall all mannkinn demenn.  
 7 ille an treo þatt i þiss lif  
 Ne bereþþ nan god wasstme,  
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp, 9965  
 7 i þe fir beon worþenn.  
 Forr ille an mann þatt i þiss lif  
 Ne doþ nan allmess dede,  
 Beoþ demmd þurh Crist o Domess daȝȝ  
 Inn helle fir to bærnenn. 9970  
 Þe treo bitacneþþ all mannkinn,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;

- 7 forr þatt itt iss mikell treo  
 Itt haseþþ fele boǵhess.  
 Acc sume geǵǵnenn to þe fir 9975  
 Forr þatt teǵǵ sinndenn driǵǵe;  
 7 swille iss all Judisskenn folle  
 7 all hæþene þeode,  
 Forrþi þatt teǵǵ ne kepenn nohht,  
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr, 9980  
 Þeǵǵ alle shulenn demnde beon  
 Inn hellefir to bærnenn.  
 7 sume boǵhess off þatt treo  
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe  
 Swa sinndenn grene þatt teǵǵ þohh 9985  
 Ne berenn næfre wasstme;  
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa  
 Þatt wirrkenn gode werrkess  
 Nohht forr þe lufe off Drihhtin Godd,  
 Acc all forr menness spæche, 9990  
 7 all þwerft ūt forr idell ǵellp  
 Forr eorþliǵ loff to winnenn,  
 7 sinndenn þohh i þeǵǵre þohht,  
 7 ec i dærne sinness,  
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9995  
 Þurh fele kinness sinness.  
 \* Mann haldeþþ hemm forr gode menn  
 Forr þeǵǵre gode lāte,  
 Forr þatt teǵǵ aǵǵ biforenn menn  
 Full dafftelike hemm ledenn, 10000

Swa summ þeꝛꝰ wærenn o þe treo  
 All cwiƿe 7 grene boꝝhess,  
 Acc whatt forrþi þeꝛꝰ sinndenn aꝝꝰ  
 All þwerƿt ūt butenn wasstme,  
 Forr þeꝛꝰ ne shulenn unnderrfon 10005  
 Nan mede inn heoffness blisse,  
 Off þatt teꝛꝰ didenn her summ god  
 Biƿorenn menness ehne,  
 All forr þe lufe off eorþliꝰ loff,  
 7 nohht forr lufe off Crite. 10010  
 7 hemm beoþ ȝarrkedd hellewa,  
 ȝiff þeꝛꝰ hemm nohht ne clennsenn,  
 Forr þatt teꝛꝰ sinndenn dærneliꝰ  
 All fulle off depe sinness.  
 7 sume boꝝhess off þatt treo 10015  
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe  
 Uss berenn wasstme, acc itt iss all  
 Full beꝛꝰsc 7 full off atterr;  
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa  
 Þatt spellenn wrang 7 leȝhenn, 10020  
 Swa þatt teꝛꝰ brinngenn mikell folle  
 Ūt off þe rihte weȝȝe,  
 7 all to trowwenn wrang o Godd  
 Þurh þeȝȝre fallse lare.  
 7 teȝȝre wasstme iss þeȝȝre spell 10025  
 Acc itt iss full off atterr,  
 Forr itt iss full off falls 7 flærð  
 7 full off hefiȝ dwilde,  
 Þurh whatt teꝛꝰ don þe læwedð folle  
 O Drihhtin wrang to trowwenn, 10030

7 wrang to ledenn þeꝝgre lif,  
     7 Drihhtin wrang to þeowwtenn.  
 7 hemm iss ȝarrkedd hellewa  
     Forr þeꝝgre beꝝgske wasstme,  
 Bū̃t iff þeꝝȝ muȝhenn bettre don 10035  
     7 betenn þeꝝgre sinness.  
 Ȝēt sinndenn o þatt miccle treo  
     þe feorþe kinness boȝhess,  
 Þatt berenn wasstme swēt 7 god  
     7 halsumm ȝæn unnhæle; 10040  
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa  
     þatt þeowwtenn Godd tocweme  
 Wipþ clene þohht, wipþ clene word,  
     Wipþ clene trowwþe 7 dede.  
 7 hemm iss ȝarrkedd heoffness læn 10045  
     Forr þeꝝgre gode wasstme,  
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ nohht ne blinnenn off  
     To follȝhenn Godess wille.  
 7 ille an treo þatt i þiss lif  
     Ne bereþþ nohht god wasstme 10050  
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp  
     7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.  
 Her uss bitacnenn þrinne treos  
     þa þrinne kinne boȝhess  
 Þatt nohht ne berenn i þiss lif 10055  
     \* Swille wasstme summ hemm birrde,  
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her  
     þatt wise þatt I cupe,



Affterr þatt little witt tatt me  
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd. 10060  
 7 mann magg unnderrstanndenn þiss  
 Ʒēt onn an operr wise,  
 Þatt axe sholde þa beon sett  
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,  
 7 ec þatt ille an ifell treo 10065  
 Þatt ifell wasstme bære,  
 Þa sholde wurrþenn hæwenn upp  
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.  
 Þa Sannt Johan bigann þe folc  
 To spellenn i þe wesste; 10070  
 Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist  
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn,  
 7 þurh himm sellfenn hæwenn upp  
 Wipþ bitell wræchess axe,  
 7 werppenn inntill hellefir 10075  
 To bærnenn butenn ende,  
 All þatt flocc off Judisskenn folc  
 Þatt sholde himm all forrwerppenn  
 7 all forrseon to berenn her  
 God wasstme 7 gode dedess, 10080  
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom  
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe.  
 7 tatt he sholde itt hæwenn upp  
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,  
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennlig, 10085  
 Rihht att tatt follkess ende;  
 Forr þa wass cumenn time to,  
 Þatt Godd ne sholde kepenn

Na mare to beon þeowwtedd swa  
     O þatt Judisskenn wise, 10090  
 And sholde settenn ende o þatt  
     Judisskenn preostess wikenn,  
 7 sholde settenn operr preost  
     To þeowwtenn operr wise,  
 Wiþþ fulluhht 7 wiþþ Crisstenndom 10095  
     7 wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,  
 7 wiþþ hiss aghenn flæsh 7 blod  
     7 wiþþ unnwemmeddnesse.  
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass full  
     Off Haliz Gastess mahhte, 10100  
 Hiss spell toc mikell stēde i þa  
     þatt herrdenn whatt he seȝȝde,  
 7 tokenn sone anan to beon  
     Forrdredde off þeȝȝre sinness,  
 7 tokenn þa to fraȝȝnenn himm 10105  
     Off whatt hemm wass to donne.  
 7 he þeȝȝm seȝȝde sone anan,  
     Swa summ he full wel cuþe,  
 Whatt hemm wass swiþe god to don  
     7 halsumm to þe sawle, 10110  
 He seȝȝde hemm þuss; whatt mann se itt iss  
     \* þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,  
 ȝife he þatt an þatt illke mann  
     þatt iss wiþþutenn kirrtell.  
 Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel 10115  
     þe leode wiþþ hiss lare

Till kariteþess hallghe mahht  
 To wirrkenn allmess weerrkess,  
 Forr þatt he wisse swiþe wel  
 Þatt kariteþess mahhte 10120  
 Iss mikell all unnseggænndlig  
 7 mast off alle mahhtess,  
 Forr allmess dedess hafenn mahht  
 To sleckenn þine sinness,  
 All swa summ waterr hafeþþ mahht 10125  
 To sleckenn fir 7 cwennkenn.  
 7 þurh þatt tatt he gifenn badd  
 Þatt an off tweggenn kirrtless,  
 Þurh þatt he dide þe full wel  
 To seon 7 tunnderrstanndenn, 10130  
 Þatt te birrþ hellpenn iwhille mann  
 Þatt ned iss to þin hellpe  
 Wiþþ all þatt tu mihht spelenn wel  
 7 libbenn þær wiþþutenn,  
 Off all þatt weorelþing þatt te 10135  
 Þin Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.  
 7 off þiss kirrtell mahht tu gêt  
 Deoplikerr unnderrstanndenn,  
 Þatt te birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd  
 Wiþþ usell wrecche dælenn 10140  
 Þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel  
 Ne mihht te sellf nohht þarnenn,  
 All swa summ þu ne mihht nohht wel  
 Beon all wiþþutenn kirrtell,  
 Forrþi þatt itt iss neh þe lich 10145  
 7 haldeþþ warrm þe mare.

- ȝ Publicaness comenn forrþ  
 ȝ tokenn himm to fraȝgnenn,  
 Whatt teȝȝ þa forrþwarrd sholldenn don  
 To betenn þeȝȝre sinness. 10150  
 ȝ he forrbæd hemm alle imæn  
 To follȝhenn gredignesse;  
 He þeȝȝm forrbæd to takenn ohht  
 Forrþbi þatt tatt hemm birrde,  
 Forrþbi þe kingess rihhte fe 10155  
 Þatt hemm wass sett to sammnenn,  
 ȝ badd hemm lētenn iwhillec mann  
 Wel brukenn all hiss aȝhenn,  
 ȝ follȝhenn laȝhelike ȝ rihht  
 Þatt wikenn þatt teȝȝ haffdenn, 10160  
 ȝ hellpenn aȝȝ þe wāke leod  
 Att alle kinne nede,  
 ȝ cunnenn swa to cwemenn Godd  
 To winnenn Godess are .  
 \* We findenn upponn Latin boc 10165  
 Off þise Puplicaness,  
 Whatt lif þeȝȝ leddenn i þe folle,  
 ȝ whatt wass heore wikenn.  
 Þeȝȝ haffdenn wikenn off þe king  
 To sammnenn hise ȝeldess, 10170  
 Þurh whamm þeȝȝ durrstenn beȝȝtenn menn  
 Forr æpelike gillte,  
 To winnenn ahhte to þe king,  
 To beon himm holde ȝ trowwe,

7 wunnenn mikell to þe king, 10175  
 7 mare till hemm sellfenn  
 þurh gredignesse, 7 all þurh woh,  
 7 all þurh hefig sinne.  
 7 gif mann brohte hemm anig fe  
 Inntill þe kingess mǣle, 10180  
 Ne wolldenn þeȝz noht takenn itt  
 Butt iff mann ȝæfe i mare;  
 7 tatt wass wiss full hefig woh  
 7 sinnfull gredignesse;  
 7 forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan 10185  
 Forrbuȝhenn gredignesse,  
 7 sammenn laȝhelike 7 rihht  
 Þe kingess rihhte mǣle.  
 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ,  
 Gif mann itt ummbeþennkeþþ, 10190  
 Þatt Sannt Johaness spell wass full  
 Off hefennlike mǣhte,  
 Þatt mihhte turrnenn swillke menn  
 To sekenn sawlebote.

7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm 10195  
 Þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess  
 Till Sannt Johan, to fraȝznenn himm  
 Off þeȝȝre sawle nede.  
 7 Sannt Johann hemm seȝȝde þuss;  
 Gif þatt ȝe wel ȝuw lokenn 10200  
 Fra clake 7 sake 7 fra þatt topp  
 Þatt follȝheþþ gredignesse,

- þatt holeþþ o þe laꝥhefolle,  
 7 rippeþþ hemm 7 ræfeþþ;  
 \* 7 ȝiff ȝe tellenn forr inoh 10205  
 þatt tatt te king ȝuw findeþþ,  
 þa muȝhe ȝe þurh clene lif  
 Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless.  
 Her he forrbæd te cnihtess ec  
 To follȝhenn grediznesse, 10210  
 To sekenn sakess o þe folle,  
 To rippenn hemm 7 ræfenn.  
 Forr grediznesse iss hæfedd plihht,  
 7 follȝheþþ helless bisne,  
 Forr hellepitt niss næfre full, 10215  
 Ne grediznesse nowwþerr.  
 Forr whase itt iss þatt grediȝ iss  
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte,  
 Aȝȝ alls he mare 7 mare gett  
 Aȝȝ lisste himm affterr mare; 10220  
 7 nohht ne maȝȝ he wurrþenn full  
 To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,  
 Na mar þann helle maȝȝ beon full  
 To swollȝhenn menness sawless.  
 þe cnihtess wærenn wæpnedd folle, 10225  
 To fihtenn forr þe leode,  
 To werenn hemm wiþþ wiþerrþeod  
 þatt wolde hemm oferrganngenn,  
 7 ȝiff þeȝȝ hæfdenn lese till  
 All affterr þeȝȝre wille 10230

To takenn off þe laðheleod

Þatt tatt teẏẏ sholldenn nittenn,

þeẏẏ munndenn fon att oferrdon

Þurh sinnfull grediẏnesse .

ȝ forrþi fand hemm þeẏẏre king

10235

All þatt teẏẏ sholldenn nittenn,

Þatt teẏẏ ne sholldenn nohht te folle

Þurh grediẏnesse rippenn ;

ȝ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan

Forrbuẏhenn grediẏnesse,

10240

ȝ letenn iwhille oþerr man

Wel brukenn all hiss aẏhenn ;

Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan

God lare off þeẏẏre nede .

ȝ tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt ūt nan

10245

Þatt he wass wis o lare,

Forr he wass full off Haliẏ Gast

Ær þann he borenn wære,

Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seẏẏþ,

Þatt þwerrt ūt nohht ne leẏheþþ ;

10250

\* ȝ Godd Allmahhtiẏ lefe uss swa

To fillenn ȝ to follẏhenn

þe lare off Sannt Johaness spell

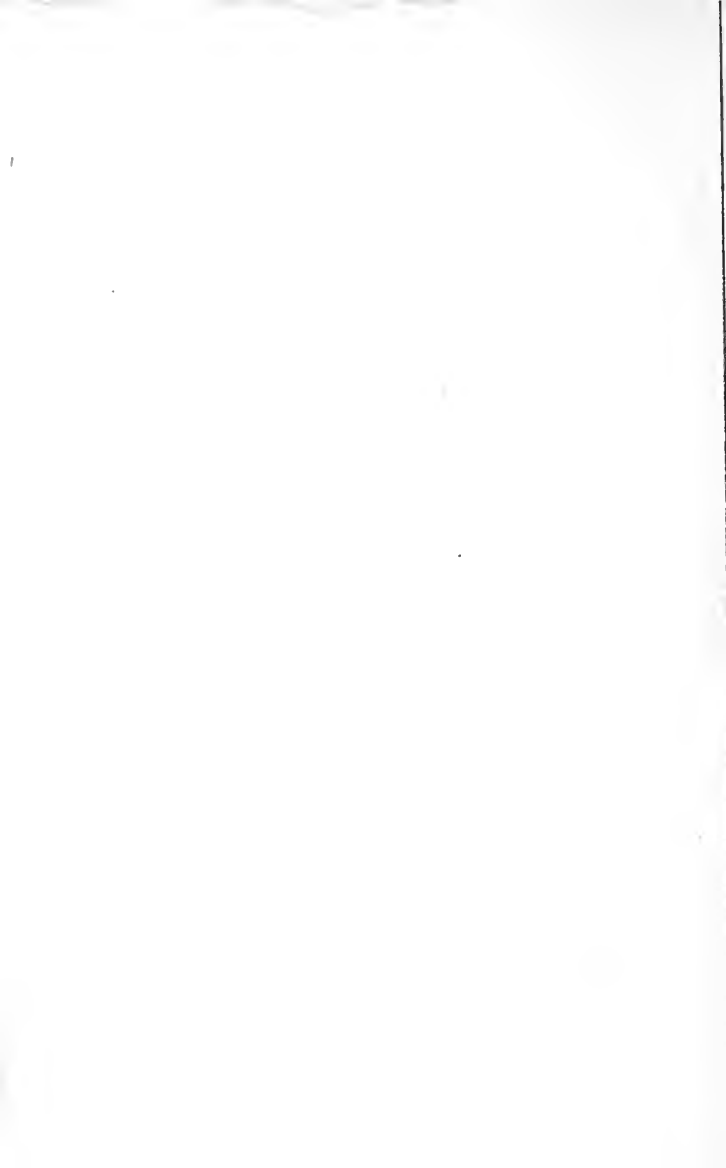
ȝ all hiss hallẏhe bisne,

Swa þatt we motenn borriẏhenn beon

10255

Att ure lifess ende .

Amæn ;













BINDING SECT. JUL 11 1968

PR Ormulum  
2101 The Ormulum  
W5  
1878  
v.1

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 14 10 06 14 002 1